Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/thirdbiennialrep0000vigi

THIRD BIENNIAL REPORT

Of the Department of

ARCHIVES AND HISTORY

of the

State of West Virginia.

VIRGIL A. LEWIS, M. A.,
State Historian and Archivist.

"A people who have not the pride to record their History will not long have the virtues to make History worth recording; and no people who are indifferent to their Past need hope to make their Future great."

F
240.2
.L38
1911

CHARLESTON
THE NEWS-MAIL COMPANY
1911

LETTER OF TRANSMITTAL.

STATE OF WEST VIRGINIA,
Department of Archives and History,
Charleston.

To His Excellency,
HONORABLE WILLIAM E. GLASSCOCK,
Governor of West Virginia.

MY DEAR SIR:—

By the provisions of Section Three of Chapter LXIV of the Acts of the Legislature, Session of 1905, the State Historian and Archivist is required to make annually a report to the Governor to be transmitted by him to the Legislature, which report shall contain an exhibit of all the State Papers, Public Documents, Books, Pamphlets and other property belonging to the Department of Archives and History, together with annual accumulations, and a statement of the receipts and expenditures thereof; and accompanied by such recommendations as he deems best for the State's interest in the Department. In compliance therewith I now have the honor to transmit to you herewith the Third Biennial Report of this Department, for the two fiscal years ending respectively September 30, 1909, and September 30, 1910. Again thanking you for the kindly interest and earnestness you have manifested in the work of the Department, I remain, yours

Most obediently,

VIRGIL A. LEWIS,
State Historian and Archivist.

BIENNIAL REPORT OF THE STATE HISTORIAN AND ARCHIVIST.

A Historical Review—The Beginning.

West Virginia is no longer a *new* State. It is forty-seven years since she became a member of the Federal Union. No other section of our country is richer in historical story than this Trans-Allegheny Region, of which West Virginia embraces so large a part. It is a land of pioneer bravery and heroism and frontier trials and border warfare. Her frontiersmen helped to make the history of the Revolution; of the Second War with England; some of them were with Scott in Mexico; and in the War between the States, she sent more men to the armies, according to population, than any other State of the Union—North or South. But it is not alone in war that West Virginians have made history. Pioneer settlers reared cabin homes in all the region from the Alleghenies—yea from where the Shenandoah and the Potomac meet and mingle their waters—to the Ohio; they cleared the lands of the river valleys and adjacent hills; planted orchards; constructed roads; bridged streams; established old time schools; built churches; adopted a code of morals as rigid as any in older lands, and thus developed an excellent home life—one which became the foundation of the perfect and enduring commonwealth, since then, reared thereon.

Period of the Restored Government.

The period of the Restored Government of Virginia began at Wheeling, June 20, 1861, the date on which Governor Pierpont took the oath of office, and terminated at that place on June 20, 1863, having existed there just two years—a short period—but one in which there had occurred in West Virginia the most remarkable series of events and achievements known in the history of American Commonwealths.

FORMATION OF WEST VIRGINIA.

June 20, 1863, West Virginia entered upon her career as an American State. Thus began a wonderful history, a wonderful story of progress and development along every avenue of intellectual and industrial life—one of the best in all the glowing records of American Commonwealths. Beginning in 1863 with a population of 360,000, this has grown to more than 1,200,000. Then the State had no university, or other educational institutions, and no institutions of any other class, but advancing along every line of progress, she stands today in this respect among the foremost of her sister states.

CONDITIONS EXISTING IN 1905.

In 1905—forty-two years after her admission into the Union—West Virginia presented a remarkable condition when compared with the other American States. She possessed no public historical or miscellaneous library, and in this respect was the only State in the Union destitute of such an institution. She did not own a single volume written by her own authors; nor had she any collection of the journals of her first discoverers and explorers, nor works treating of her early settlements, border wars, or pioneer life of those who made homes in her wilderness State; nor did she own a volume of history, biography, or literary work of any character, or Public Document, or State Paper, or Act of Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia, of which she had been a part for more than two hundred and fifty years; nor was she possessed of the Public Documents and State Papers of the Federal Government, or those of the American States. Nor did she possess a single Public Document or State Paper of any kind pertaining to the Restored Government, the very existence of which made possible the formation of West Virginia. Worse than all she possessed no collection of her own Public Documents or State Papers—nor the Messages of her Governors, nor the Journals of the Senate and House of Delegates of her Legislature; nor the Reports of her Executive Departments; nor the Reports of the Boards of Regents or Directors of her Public Institutions, nor of State Papers relating to her boundaries, and internal affairs—all, all were scattered far and wide. Thus it was that the State afforded no opportunity for reading, research, or in-

vestigation, which every other State gave to its people in the form of a Public State Library—one containing information upon every line of thought and enlightenment.

CREATION OF THE DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY.

Thoughtful men saw these conditions, and regretted their existence. This sentiment was voiced by Governor George W. Atkinson in his Biennial Message to the Legislature, January 9, 1901. In speaking of the lack of a compilation or collection of the State's Public Documents, he said: "I find our Public Records and Documents in the Archives of the State in a very incomplete and unsatisfactory condition. * * * These Documents are a part of the important history of the State, and yet they have not been preserved in enduring form. * * * It is painfully evident that our Public Records are woefully incomplete." As a remedy he recommended that provision be made (1) to have the State's Public Records, Papers and Documents collected and classified; and (2) that a systematic plan be devised for the publication and preservation of all the State's Archives in the future. Governor Albert B. White, in his message to the Legislature, January 11, 1905, in dwelling upon this matter, recommended a depository for the publications of every Department of the State from its foundation; and said that a most important work "would be to have all the missing public records, papers, and documents from 1861 to the present time supplied as far as possible; to collect, edit, classify, print them in a series; and to devise and adopt a systematic plan for the preservation and classification of our State Archives for the future."

To remedy the then existing conditions, a bill providing for the establishment of a Department of Archives and History was introduced in the Senate at the Session of 1905, and passed that body with but three dissenting votes; and in the House of Delegates there were but two negative votes.

Section 1 of this Act is as follows:—

> There shall be established a State bureau of archives and history in which shall be collected for permanent preservation, so far as it can now be done, all valuable papers and documents relating to the settlement of the State; to the period of the reorganized government of Virginia, and to the erection and formation of West Virginia out of the terri-

tory of the mother State, with biographical matter pertaining to the men who were prominent then, together with all missing public records, State papers, documents of the Legislature, executive and judicial departments, and the reports of all State officials, boards of regents and directors of State institutions, educational, charitable, penal and otherwise, from the twentieth of June, eighteen hundred and sixty-three, to which the annual additions shall be added as produced. In this bureau there shall be devised and adopted a systematic plan for the preservation and classification of all the State archives of the past, present, and future. In the said bureau there shall also be collected books, pamphlets, papers, and other works of history, biography, and kindred subjects as are usually found in such collections, together with the works of West Virginia authors and such others as will properly illustrate the bibliography of the State. In connection with the collections in said bureau, there may be a museum illustrative of history, science, and social conditions and life of the people of our country, past and present."

It is provided that the Department "shall be a department of the State Government; that it shall be under the management of the Board of Public Works, which body has full power and authority to adopt and establish such by-laws and regulations as it may deem necessary; and it shall cause to be enforced such library rules and regulations as will secure to all students, readers, and those making research and investigation, that order, quiet and system so necessary in such an establishment. The Board shall likewise disburse all monies on its own order which may be appropriated for the expense of the Department. It is further provided that the Department shall be in charge of a person who shall be appointed by the Governor for the term of four years, and who shall be known as the State Historian and Archivist. He is the custodian of all the collections in the Department, and it is made his duty to carry into full operation and full effect the provisions of the law relative to the Department.

THE WORK OF THE DEPARTMENT.

In the short space of five years this Department has become the pride of the State, because no other agency has done more, or so much, to give to our people a high rank in culture and intelligence among the people of other states. Herein have been collected and arranged nearly 60,000 volumes and pamphlets, such as are, in the language of the law, "usually found in such collections." These

embrace a wide range of history and other branches of literature. Here are collected and herein are being systematically arranged the State's Public Documents and State Papers of the Legislative and Executive Departments of the State Government; of the State institutions; the records of her soldiers in the Revolution, in the Indian Wars, the War of 1812, the War with Mexico, and in the Civil War—Union and Confederate Soldiers from the State all alike—with portraits of the State's general officers on both sides. Here, too, are the Public Documents and State Papers of Virginia, relating to the time when West Virginia was a part of the "Old Dominion;" the Public Documents now being received from every American State, and the Publications of the Federal Government covering nearly the whole period of its existence. These make one of the best Legislative Reference Sections in existence anywhere—the whole collection brought together, never to be scattered again. Herein is a Museum Section illustrative of the pioneer and later life of the people of the State.

THE DEPARTMENT COLLECTIONS.

The collections of the Department are on the third floor of the Capitol Annex Building, where they occupy 8,500 square feet of flooring. Thereon is the private office of the Historian and Archivist; two reading rooms, and two stenographers' rooms. On the walls and in the bookcases are 5,409 feet of book shelving: there are 91 show-cases, which, together with some of the book-cases, contain 3,320 square feet of glass; there are 26 tables of various sizes, all used for reading or display tables.

THE LIBRARY DIVISION.

This Division includes three Sections; viz: (1) The Historical and Miscellaneous Section; (2) the Legislative Reference Section; (3) The Federal Publications Section. These three include 56,630 volumes and pamphlets. In the first of these—the Historical and Miscellaneous Section—there are 13,805 volumes and pamphlets, treating of the biography, military, civil and governmental history of the Virginias and of other states and nations, together with those treating of kindred subjects, which, as specified by law, are such as are usually found in similar collections. These embrace a

wide range of general literature. Chief among these—works of greatest interest to our people—are those relating to the two states—Virginia and West Virginia. Titles of these are partially shown in the following pages.

BIBLIOGRAPHY IN VIRGINIA AND WEST VIRGINIA.

"Gather the fragments that remain."

For two hundred and fifty-six years—1607-1863—West Virginia was a part of Virginia; and throughout that long period they have the same, or a common literature. The people of both States, therefore, have a common interest in that literature throughout, for two and a half centuries.

West Virginia was not included in the first charter granted to the Virginia Company of London—that of April 10, 1606,—but it was embraced in the Second Charter to that Corporation—that of May 23rd, 1609,—when the bounds of the Colony were so enlarged as to extend "from Old Point Comfort all along the sea coast northward two hundred miles; and from the said Point Comfort all along the sea coast to the southward two hundred miles; and all that space and circuit of land, lying from the sea coast of the precinct aforesaid, up into the land throughout from sea to sea, west and northwest"— that was, from the Atlantic to the Pacific oceans. Thus it was that West Virginia was a part of Virginia for a period of 254 years—1609-1863—in all of which time they made history together, and developed a literature common to both. Since 1863, a period of 47 years, both States have been making a literature, each peculiar to itself, but because of their former relation, all is of a common interest to the people of both. So this Department has, in compliance with the law creating it, endeavored to bring together and classify on its shelves, the miscellaneous literature of both States. How well this has been done, will appear from the following:

VIRGINIA IN THE DEPARTMENT.

GENERAL HISTORY.

"An Introduction to the Records of the Virginia Company of London; with Bibliographical List of Extant Documents"—Susan Myra Kingsbury.

"Records of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624." (2 vols) Susan Myra Kingsbury; with preface by Hobert Levi Kingsbury.

"The London Company of Virginia; A Brief Account of its Transactions in Colonizing Virginia."—Thomas Fortune Ryan.

"History of the Virginia Company of London." (2 vols.)—Edward D. Neill.

"The True Travels, Adventures and Observations of Captain John Smith in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America. Begun about 1593 and continued to the Period 1629."

"Works of Captain John Smith, 1608 to 1631."—Edward Arber.

"The True Relations of Virginia by Captain John Smith,"—Charles Deane.

"Narrative of the First Plantation of Virginia."—Thomas Harriott.

"Virginia Carolorum; The Colony under the Rule of Charles the First and Second."—Edward D. Neill.

"The Cradle of the Republic; Jamestown and James River."—Lyon Gardiner Tyler.

"The Present State of Virginia," (1724)—Hugh Jones.

"The History of the British Plantations in America." (1738)—Sir William Keith.

"History of the First Discovery and Settlement of Virginia." (1747)—William Stith.

"The History of Virginia from the First Settlement to the Present Day," (1781)—John Burk; Vol. IV, by Skelton Jones and Louis Hue Girardin.

"The Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century." (2 vols.)—Philip Alexander Bruce.

"A History of Virginia from its Discovery till the Year 1781; with Biographical Sketches of all the Most Distinguished Characters that occur in the Colonial, Revolutionary or Subsequent Period of our History, (1813)."—J. W. Campbell.

"History of the Colony and Ancient Dominion of Virginia," (1860)—Charles Campbell.

"Old Virginia and Her Neighbors," (2 vols.)—John Fisk.

"The History of Virginia from its Discovery and Settlement by Europeans to the Present Time," (1846) (2 vols.)—Robert R. Howison.

"Historical Collections of Virginia; Its History and Antiquities."—Henry Howe.

"Gleanings of Virginia History; An Historical and Genealogical Collection."—William Fletcher Boogher.

"Virginia and Virginians; Executives of the Colony of Virginia from Sir Thomas Smyth to Lord Dunmore; and Executives of the Commonwealth from Patrick Henry to Fitzhugh Lee."—R. A. Brock.

"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," (11 vols.) Arranged and edited by Dr. William P. Palmer and H. W. Flournoy.

"Notes on the State of Virginia," (1810)—Thomas Jefferson.

"Memories of Virginia, 1607-1907."—Flora Adams Darling.

"Stories of the Old Dominion,"—John Esten Cooke.

"Virginia; A History of the People."—John Esten Cooke.

"History of Virginia."—Royal Bascom Smithey.

"The History of Virginia from its Earliest Settlement to the Present Time (1852).—T. S. Arthur and W. H. Carpenter.

"History of Virginia."—Mary Tucker Magill.

"The Discoveries of John Lederer, in Three Several Marches from Virginia: begun in March, 1669, and ended in September, 1670."—Translated by Sir William Talbot

"The Story of Bacon's Rebellion."—Mary Newton Stannard.

"The Virginia Colonial Register: A List of Governors, Counselors, and other high officials, and also of Members of the House of Burgesses, and the Revolutionary Conventions of the Colony of Virginia."—Compiled by William G., and Mary Newton Stannard.

"The Youth of the Old Dominion."—Samuel Hopkins.

"Removal of the Remains of James Monroe from the Burying Ground in New York City to Hollywood Cemetery at Richmond; Proceedings of Virginians and their Descendants in the City of New York and its Vicinity."

"Documentary History of Lord Dunmore's War, 1774."—Edited by Reuben Gold Thwaites and Louise Phelps Kellog.

"Justice In Colonial Virginia."—Oliver Perry Chitwood.

"The History of Suffrage in Virginia: A Monograph."—Julian A. C. Chandler, Ph. D. (Published in the 19th Series of the Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, 1901.)

REGIONAL AND LOCAL HISTORY.

"History of the Valley of Virginia."—Samuel Kercheval.

"Manors of Virginia in Colonial Times."—Edith Tunis Sale.

"Historic Homes of the South West Mountains of Virginia."—Edward C. Meade.

"The Southampton Insurrection."—William Sidney Drewry.

"The History of Norfolk, Virginia: A Review of Important Events and Incidents Which Occurred from 1736 to 1877."—H. W. Burton.

"The History of the City of Fredericksburg, Virginia." S. J. Quinn.

"The Summer of the Pestilence: A History of the Ravages of the Yellow Fever in Norfolk, Virginia, in 1855."—George D. Armstrong.

"Southwest Virginia and the Shenandoah Valley."—Thomas Bruce.

"The Captives of Abb's Valley."—Rev. James Brown.

"History of Southwest Virginia, 1774-1786; and Washington County, 1777-1870."—Lewis Preston Summers.

"History of the German Element in Virginia (2 vols. in 1)"—Herrmann Schuricht.

"The German Element in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia."—John Walter Wayland.

"History of Augusta County, Virginia."—John Lewis Peyton.

"Annals of Augusta County, Virginia, with Supplement."—Joseph A. Waddell.

"History of Albemarle County in Virginia."—Rev. Edgar Woods.

"Historical Sketch of Bedford County, Virginia."

"History and Settlement of the Indian Wars of Tazewell County, Virginia."—George W. L. Bickley.

"History of Orange County, Virginia, From its Formation in 1734 (O. S.) to the end of Reconstruction in 1870."—W. W. Scott.

"The Shenandoah Valley Pioneers and Their Descendants: A History of Frederick County, Virginia, From Its Formation in 1738 to 1898."—T. K. Cartmell.

"Richmond in By-Gone Days: Being Reminiscences of an Old Citizen."

"Walks About Richmond: A Story for Boys, and a Guide to Persons Visiting the City, Desiring to See the Principal Points of Interest."

"Williamsburg, the Old Colonial Capital of Virginia."

"The Exiles in Virginia: With Observatons On the Conduct of the Society of Friends During the Revolutionary War, 1777-1778."—Thomas Gilpin.

"Virginia's Attitude Towards Slavery and Secession."—Beverly B. Munford.

"Sectionalism in Virginia from 1776 to 1861."—Charles Henry Ambler.

CHURCH HISTORY.

"Historical Collections Relating to the American Colonial Church," (Virginia, vol. I.)—William Stevens Perry.

"History of Henrico Parish, with History of St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church," Richmond)—Bishop L. W. Burton.

"History of Bristol Parish (Va.) with Genealogies of Families Connected Therewith."—Rev. Philip Slaughter.

"The History of Truro Parish in Virginia."—Rev. Philip Slaughter.

"A History of Bristol Parish (Va.) with Genealogies of Families Connected Therewith."—Rev. Philip Slaughter.

"History of St. Marks Parish," (Culpeper County, Va.)—Rev. Philip Slaughter.

"Historical Sketches of Burton Church," (Williamsburg, Va.)—Rev. A. R. Goodwin.

"Old Churches and Families of Virginia," (2 Vols. and Index)—Bishop William Meade.

"Sketches of Virginia Historical and Biographical."—Rev. William Foote.

"History of the Monumental Church," (Richmond, Va.)—

"A Narrative of Events Connected with the Rise and Progress of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia."—Rev. Francis L. Hawks.

"The First Century of the First Baptist Church of Richmond, Va." (1780-1880).

"History of the Rise and Progress of the Baptists in Virginia."—Robert A. Semple.

"Addresses and Historical Papers Before the Centennial Council of the Diocese of Virginia," (1785-1885)—by Thomas Wittaker.

"Memorials of Methodism in Virginia."—

Complete set of the Minutes of the Methodist Episcopal Conference of West Virginia from its beginning in 1848 to the present time.

"Journal of the Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Virginia," (May, 1839).

"Journal of the Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Virginia," (May, 1840).

"Journal of the Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Virginia," (May, 1841).

"Journal of the Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Virginia," (May, 1847).

"Journal of the Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Virginia," (May, 1848).

"Journal of the Fifty-fifth Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia," (May, 1850) and "Constitution and Canons of the Diocese of Virginia."

"Journal of the Fifty-sixth Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Virginia," (May, 1851).

"Journal of the Fifty-seventh Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia," (May, 1852).

"Journal of the Sixtieth Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia," and "Constitutions and Canons of the Diocese of Virginia," (May, 1855).

"Journal of the Sixty-first Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia". (May, 1856.)

"Journal of the Sixty-third Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia." (May, 1858.)

"Journal of the Sixty-fourth Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia." (May, 1859.)

"Journal of the Sixty-fifth Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia." (May, 1860.)

"Journal of the Seventy-third Annual Council of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia." (May, 1868.)

"Journal of the Seventy-fourth Annual Council of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia." (May, 1869.)

"Journal of the Seventy-fifth Annual Council of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia." (May, 1870.)

"Journal of the Seventy-seventh Annual Council of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia." (May, 1872.)

"Journal of the 80th Annual Council of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia." (May, 1875.)

"The Right Conduct of Theological Seminaries", An Address delivered at the Twenty-first Annual Commencement of the Theological Seminary of the P. E. Church in the Diocese of Virginia," (July 13, 1843).—William Sparrow, D. D.

"A Discourse Embracing Several Important Objections to the Doctrine, That Jesus Christ, as Mediator, possesses two natures, the Divine and Human, in mysterious, yet all harmonious union, In Reply to a Recently Published Sermon delivered by Rev. Daniel Baker in the First and Second Presbyterian Churches, in Richmond, Va.," (1834)—J. B. Pitkin.

"A Sermon Delivered at the Opening of the Diocesan Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Virginia." (May 19, 1847.)—James May.

"A Charge to the Clergy of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Virginia." (1848.)

"Remarks on a Pamphlet Concerning the Canon on Lay Discipline Passed at the Recent Convention of Virginia." (May, 1850.)

"Pastoral Letter—On Schools and Teachers—To the Ministers and Members of the Diocese of Virginia," (1858.)—Right Rev. Wm. Meade, D. D.

BIOGRAPHY, AUTOBIOGRAPHY AND MEMOIRS.

"The Life of Archibald Alexander, D. D."—James W. Alexander.

"Lives of Baptist Ministers."—James B. Taylor.

"Sketches and Portraits of the Virginia Conference, Methodist Episcopal Church, South. 1900."—Rev. John L. Lafferty.

"Sketches and Portraits of the Virginia Conference, Methodist Episcopal Church, South. (1890)—Rev. John L. Lafferty.

"Pioneers of Methodism in North Carolina and Virginia."—M. H. Moore.

"Life of Washington." (5 vols.)—John Marshall.

"Washington and His Generals of the American Revolution." (2 vols.)

"The Seven Ages of Washington; a Biography."—Owen Wister.

"Washington's Rules of Civility and Decent Behavior in Company and Conversation."

"The Life and Writings of George Washington." (12 vols.)—Jared Sparks.

"The Life of George Washington."

"The Life of George Washington with Curious Anecdotes."—M. L. Weems.

"The Life of George Washington, Illustrated by Tales, Sketches, and Anecdotes."—Samuel G. Goodrich.

"The Life of General George Washington, late President of the United States and Commander-in-Chief of their Armies during the Revolutionary War."—(1825.)

"Official, Diplomatic and Social Etiquette of Washington."—Katherine Elwees Thomas.

"The Daily Journal of Major George Washington." 1751-2: Kept while on a tour from Virginia to the Island of Barbadoes with his invalid brother.—J. M. Toner.

son, Scott, Taylor, Wallace and others of Virginia and Maryland."—Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden.

"Virginia Cousins: a Study of the Ancestry and Posterity of John Goode of Whitby, a Virginia Colonist of the seventeenth Century."—G. Brown Goode.

"Genealogy of the Lewis Family in America, from the middle of the Seventeenth Century down to the Present Time."—William Terrell Lewis.

"Moffatt Genealogies: Descent from Rev. John Moffatt."—R. Burnham Moffatt.

"The Youth of the Old Dominion."—Samuel Hopkins.

"Removal of the Remains of James Monroe from the Burying Ground in New York City to Hollywood Cemetery at Richmond; Proceedings of Virginians and their Descendants in the City of New York and its Vicinity."

"The University Memorial: Biographical Sketches of the Alumni of the University of Virginia who fell in the Confederate War."—Rev. John Lipscomb Johnson.

"Life of Commissary James Blair, Founder of the William and Mary College."—Daniel Esten Motley.

"Memoirs of Aaron Burr: With Miscellaneous Selections From His Correspondence." (2 vols.)—Mathew L. Davis.

"Life of John Randolph of Roanoke."—Henry Adams.

"The True George Washington."—Paul Leicester Ford.

"The Lives of James Madison and James Monroe."—John Quincy Adams.

"The Life of Thomas Jefferson." (3 vols.)—Henry S. Randolph.

"Sketches of the Life and Character of Patrick Henry."—William Wirt.

"Memoirs of the Life of William Wirt." (2 vols.)—John Pendleton Kennedy.

POLITICS AND LAW.

"Virginia Colonial Decisions, 1728-1741." (2 vols.)

"A View of the Conduct of the Executive in the Foreign Affairs of the United States Connected with the Mission to the French Republic, During the Years 1794-5-6."—James Monroe.

"The Virginia Report of 1799-1800, Touching the Alien and Sedition Laws, Together with the Virginia Resolutions of December 21st, 1798."

"The Trial of Colonel Aaron Burr, on an Indictment for Treason, Before the Circuit Court of the United States, Held in Richmond, Virginia, May Term, 1807."—Taken in shorthand by T. Carpenter.

"The Principal Argument of William Wirt, Esquire, On the Trial of Aaron Burr for High Treason, Richmond, Va., 1808."

"History of Virginia Conventions."—J. N. Brenaman.

"The End of an Era."—John S. Wise.

"The Political History of Virginia During Reconstruction."—Hamilton James Eckenrode.

MILITARY.

"The Military Laws of the State of Virginia, Richmond, Va., 1820."—C. W. Gooch, Adjt. Gen.

"The Virginia Colonial Militia."—William Armstrong Crozier.

"Bull Run to Bull Run, or Four Years in the Army of Northern Virginia."—George Baylor.

"The Battle of Chancellorsville: the Attack of Stonewall Jackson and his Army Upon the Right Flank of the Army of the Potomac at Chancellorsville, Va., an Saturday Afternoon, May 2nd, 1862."—Augustus Choate Hamlin.

"The Orderly Book of that Portion of the American Army Stationed at or near Williamsburg, Va., under the Command of Gen. Andrew Lewis, from March 18th, 1776, to August 28th, 1776."—Notes and Introduction by Charles Campbell.

"The Yorktown Campaign and the Surrender of Cornwallis, 1781."—Henry Johnston.

"The Siege of Richmond: A Narrative of the Military Operations of Maj. Gen. George B. McClelland, during the Months of May and June, 1862."—Joel Cook.

"A Compendious View of the Establishment and Operation of the Manufactory of Arms, (Richmond, 1809)."—Henry Banks.

"Diary of a Southern Refugee During the War."—Mrs. Judith W. McGuire.

"A History of the Laurel Brigade: Originally the Ashby Cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia and Chew's Battery."—William N. McDonald.

PERIODICALS AND OTHER HISTORICAL PUBLICATIONS.

"The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography" (Quarterly), Richmond, Va. From 1893-94 to 1910, (Continuous.)

"The William and Mary College Quarterly, Williamsburg, Virginia," From 1892-93 to 1910, (Continuous).

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society," Richmond, Va., (Annual) From 1833 to 1892 (Continuous.)

"The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722."—Edited by R. A. Brock, Richmond, Va., 1882-85. (2 vols..)

"The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758."—Edited by R. A. Brock, Richmond, Va., 1883-84. (2 vols.)

"The Virginia Historical Register and Literary Advertiser, Richmond, Va., Quarterly. From 1848 to 1853.

"Historical Papers of Washington and Lee University, Baltimore." Nos. 1 to 6; 1890 to 1904.

"The John P. Branch Historical Papers of Randolph-Macon College," Richmond, Va., Annual. From '1901 to 1909.

"The Virginia Historical Reporter", Richmond, Va., (Quarterly?) Nos. 1 and 3, 1856 and No. 1, 1857.

"The Spirit of the Old Dominion"—Stephen T. Mitchell, Richmond, Va., Monthly. From May to October, 1827.

"William Byrd Manuscripts" Reprinted, Richmond, Va., 1866. (2 vols.)

"The Bland Papers; Being a Selection From Manuscripts of Colonel Theodoric Bland, Jr."—Edited by Charles Campbell, Petersburg, Va., 1840-43. (2 vols.)

"The New American Clerk's Magazine and Young Conveyancer's Pocket Companion."—By a Gentleman of the Bar, Alexandria, Va., 1814.

"The Letters of the British Spy.—William Wirt, New York, 1832. (Originally published in Virginia Argus in August and September, 1803.)

"The Virginia Literary Museum."—Charlottesville, Virginia. Weekly. For 1829 and 1830.

"The Virginia Evangelical and Literary Magazine." Richmond, Virginia. Monthly. From 1819 to 1821.

"The Virginias." Staunton, Virginia. Monthly. From 1880 to 1885.

DESCRIPTION—TRAVEL.

"Letters Descriptive of the Virginia Springs; The Roads Leading Thereto and the Doings Thereat."—Peregrin Prolix.

"Cousin Frank's Household, or Scenes in the Old Dominion."—Pocahontas.

"The Virginia Mineral Springs, With Remarks On Their Use, The Diseases to which They are Applicable."—William Burk, M. D.

"The Virginia Springs and Springs of the South and West."—J. J. Mooreman, M. D., Resident Physician at the White Sulphur Springs.

"Album of Virginia, or The Old Dominion."—A Virginian.

"Life in Old Virginia; More Particularly the Tidewater Section."—J. McDonald.

"Sketches From Old Virginia."—A. G. Bradley.

"The Virginia Tourist: Sketches of the Springs and Mountains of Virginia."—Edward A. Pollock.

"On Horseback in Virginia."—Charles Dudley Warner.

"Sketches in Prose and Verse."—Mrs. E. W. Foote Cheves (1849).

EDUCATIONAL.

"The Making of the Union Contribution of the College of William and Mary in Virginia."—Lyon C. Tyler.

"The University of Virginia in the Life of the Nation."

"Bureau of Education—University of Virginia and Other Virginia Colleges."

"The University of Virginia: Glimpses of its Past and Present."

"Jefferson, Cabell, and the University of Virginia—John S. Patton.

GAZETEERS AND DIRECTORIES:

"Laird & Lee's Guide to Historic Virginia and the James-Town Centennial."

"A Handbook of Virginia."—Compiled Under the Direction of G. W. Coiner.

"Directory of Roanoke City, Virginia, 1890."—Compiled by T. M. Haddock.

"The Richmond Directory, Register and Almanac for the year 1819."—John Maddox.

"New and Comprehensive Gazetteer of Virginia and the District of Columbia, 1835."—Joseph Martin.

"Elliott & Nye's Virginia Directory and Business Register for 1852."

"Statistical Gazetteer of the State of Virginia, Embracing Important Topographical and Historical Information (1854)."—Richard Edwards.

"Richmond": An Illustrated Hand-Book of the City and Battle-Fields; With Historic Sketch and Maps (1907)—C. Poindexter.

POETRY.

"Mountain Muse: Comprising the Adventures of Daniel Boone; and the Power of Virtuous and Refined Beauty."—Daniel Bryan, of Rockbridge County, Virginia. (Printed at Harrisonburg, in 1813.)

"Lays of Ancient Virginia and other Poems."—James Avis Bartley, of Orange County, Virginia.

"Virginia and Other Poems."—Fannie H. Marr.

"Sir Francis Drake and Other Fugitive Poems."—Thomas J. Evans.

"The Heart of Old Virginia."—Alice Maude Ewell.

"The Lost Soldier Boy."—Judge D. W. Bolen.

Poem read before the Society of Alumni of the University of Virginia, at their Annual Meeting, July 1, 1869, by John R. Thompson.

FICTION.

"Donald Adair." (2 vols.)—Miss A. M. Lorraine, of Abbingdon, Washington County, Virginia.

"Fairfax; or The Master of Greenway Court."—John Esten Cooke.

"My Lady Pocahontas."—John Esten Cooke.

"Tom Swindell; or the Adventure of a Boomer."—John Lewis Peyton.

"Gath's Tales of the Chesapeake."—George Alfred Townsend.

"Lorenza and Oonalaska."—Joseph Rocchieth, from Casal. (Printed at Winchester, Virginia, 1835.)

"The Partisan Leader."—Beverly Tucker, of Virginia.

"The Partisan Leader, a Tale of the Future."—(2 vols.)—Edward William Sidney.

"The Witch of Jamestown; a Story of Colonial Virginia."—James T. Bowyer.

"The Holcombs: a Story of Virginia Home Life."—Mary Tucker Magill.

"The Huguenot Lovers: a Tale of the Old Dominion."—C. P. E. Burgwyn.

"The Valley of Shenandoah: or Memoirs of the Graysons."

"The Vagabond: or Practical Infidelity."—George Walker.

WEST VIRGINIA IN THE DEPARTMENT.

EXPLORATION—JOURNALS:

"Journal of Captain Thomas Batts: A Journal From Virginia, Beyond the Appalachian Mountains, in September 1671." (Includes the Discovery of the Falls of the Great Kanawha River.)

"Journal of Christopher Gist (1750-51); with Historical Geographical and Ethnological Notes While Exploring the Region Between the Monongahela and Great Kanawha Rivers, and in the Valleys of the Bluestone and New Rivers."—Edited by William M. Darlington.

"Journal of John Peter Solle (1741); A Brief Account of the Travels of Himself, John Howard, and others, down the New River, across the mountains, and down Coal River, and thence down the Great Kanawha to the Ohio, and thence onward to the Mississippi."

"Journal and Historical Account of De Celoran's Expedition Down the Ohio River in 1749 when Depositing the Leaden Plates at the Mouths of Its Principal Tributaries, Asserting the Claims of France to the Ohio Valley." (One of these was buried at the mouth of Wheeling Creek and another at the mouth of the Great Kanawha.)

"The Journal of George Washington When On His Tour from Mount Vernon to the Ohio, in 1770, and down that River to the Mouth of the Great Kanawha."

"Journal of Explorations in the Spring of the Year 1750."—Dr. Thomas Walker, of Virginia. (At this time Dr. Walker reached the New River and forded it at the present site of Hinton, W. Va.; then proceeded up the Greenbrier River and over the mountains into Virginia.)

GENERAL HISTORY:

"History of West Virginia."—Virgil A. Lewis.

"Formation of West Virginia."—Granville Parker.

"Formation of West Virginia."—William P. Willey.

"History and Government of West Virginia."—Virgil A. Lewis.

"History and Government of West Virginia."—Richard Elsworth Fast and Hu Maxwell.

"Civil Government of West Virginia."—Virgil A. Lewis.

"Mason & Dixon's Line: A History Including the Boundary Controversy Between Pennsylvania and Virginia."—James Veich.

"The History of Mason & Dixon's Line".—John H. B. Latrobe of Maryland.

"The Blennerhasset Papers, Embracing the Private Journal of Harmon Blennerhasset, and the Hitherto Unpublished Correspondence of Burr, Alston, Comfort Tyler, Devereux, Dayton, Adair, Miro, Emmett, Theodosia Burr Alston, Mrs. Blennerhassett and others, their contemporaries."—William H. Stafford.

"How West Virginia Was Made."—Virgil A. Lewis.

"Loyal West Virginia, From 1861 to 1865: With an Introductory Chapter on the Status of Virginia for Thirty Years Prior to the War."—Theodore F. Lang.

"Histoical Collections of Virginia."—Henry Howe. (Has Historical Data of all West Virginia Counties existing prior to 1845.)

"The Cleavage Between Eastern and Western Virginia."—Charles H. Ambler.

"A History and Record of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of West Virginia."—Rt. Rev. George W. Peterkin.

"Minutes of the Annual and General Conferences of the Church of the United Brethern in Christ." (1800-1818.)—A. W. Drury, D. D.

"The Rending of Virginia, A History."—Granville Davisson Hall.

"Sectionalism in Virginia From 1776 to 1861."—Charles Henry Ambler.

"Address to the People of West Virginia: Showing That Slavery is Injurious to the Public Welfare; and that it may be Gradually Abolished, Without Detriment to the Rights and Interests of Slaveholders." (1847)—Henry Ruffner.

"Disfranchisement in West Virginia": A Paper (I and II)—Charles H. Ambler.

"Virginia: Her Ancient Title to the Northwest Territory and Her Rights on the Ohio River, Vindicated."—George W. Thompson. (West Virginia has now taken the place of Virginia on the Ohio.)

"History of Education in West Virginia." (1893)—B. S. Morgan and J. F. Cork.

"History of Education in West Virginia." (1904)—Thomas C. Miller.

REGIONAL AND LOCAL HISTORY:

"History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley: Including the Counties of Berkeley and Jefferson; Their Early Settlements and Progress to the Present Time."—J. E. Norris.

"History of the Shenandoah Valley, Including the Upper Potomac and South Branch Valleys."—Samuel Kercheval.

"History of the Great Kanawha Valley; with Family History and Biographical Sketches." (2 vols.)

"History of the Upper Ohio Valley. Including the Northern Pan Handle of West Virginia."—Gibson Lamb Cranmer and others.

"History of the Pan-Handle: Being Historical Collections of the Counties of Ohio, Brooke. Marshall and Hancock."—J. H. Newton.

"The Monongahela of Old."—James Veech.

"The Old and New Monroe."—Van Voorhis.

"The Navigator: Being a General Description of the Ohio River and its Tributaries (1811.)"—

'The Ohio Valley in Colonial Days."—Berthold Fernow. (Contains much early history of West Virginia.)

"Chronicles of Border Warfare, or a History of the Settlement, by the Whites, of North-Western Virginia, and of the Indian Wars and Massacres, in That Section of the State, with Reflections and Anecdotes."—Alexander Scott Withers. (Published at Clarksburg, W. Va., in 1831.)

"Notes on the Settlements and Indian Wars in Western Parts of Virginia and Pennsylvania. from 1763 to 1783, inclusive; Together With a View of the State of Society and Manners of the First Settlers of the Western Countries."—Rev. Joseph Doddridge. (Published at Wellsburg, West Va., 1824.)

"The Economic History of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad." (1827-1853)—Milton Reizenstein, Ph. D.

"History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of West Virginia; Embracing an Account of the Various Expeditions in the West, previous to 1795; also Biographical Sketches of: Col. Ebenezer Zane; Maj. Samuel M'Colloch; Lewis Wetzel; Gen. Andrew Lewis; Gen. Andrew Brodhead; Capt. Samuel Brady; Col. William Crawford, and other distinguished actors in the Border Wars."—

"History of the Battle of Point Pleasant."—Virgil A. Lewis.

"The Battle of Point Pleasant, First Battle of the Revolution, October 10th, 1774."—Livia Nye Simpson-Poffenbarger.

"The Revolution on the Upper Ohio, 1775-1777."—Reuben G. Thwaites and Louise Phelps Kellogg.

"Trans-Alleghany Pioneers: Historical Sketches of the First White Settlements West of the Alleghenies, 1748 and After."—

"Washington's Expeditions 1753-54; and Braddock's Expedition 1755."—James Hadden.

"A Narrative of the Incidents Attending the Capture, Detention and Ransome of Charles Johnson of Bouttetourt County, Va."—(Has much interesting material relating to Great Kanawha Valley.)

"The Washington-Crawford Letters, Being the Correspondence Between George Washington and William Crawford from 1767 to 1781 Concerning Western Lands."

"Journal of My Journey Over the Mountains: "By George Washington, While Surveying for Lord Thomas Fairfax, Baron of Cameron in the Northern Neck of Virginia Beyond the Blue Ridge in 1747-48"—Edited

by Joseph M. Toner. (At this time Washington surveyed many of the farms of Berkeley, Jefferson and Morgan counties, and in the Valleys of Pattersons Creek and the South Branch of the Potomac, all in West Va.

"A History of the Middle New River Settlements and Contiguous Territory"—David E. Johnston.

"History of the Girtys"—Being a Concise Account of the Girty Brothers, Thomas, Simon, James and George, and of Their Half-brother, John Turner—Also of the Part Taken by them in Lord Dunmore's War, in The Western Border War of the Revolution, and in the Indian War of 1790-95—With a Recital of the Principal Events in the West During These Wars, Drawn from Authentic Sources, largely original."—Consul Willshire Butterfield. (The Girtys helped largely to make the Border History of West Virginia.)

"After the Moonshiners: By One of the Raiders 1859."—G. W. Atkinson.

"Prelude to Harper's Ferry 1859."—Wendell Phillips Garrison.

"The Raid of John Brown at Harper's Ferry as I saw it".—Rev. Samuel Vanderlip Leech.

"Testimonies of Captain John Brown at Harper's Ferry; With His Address to the Court At The Time of His Trial at Charles Town, Jefferson County." (1859).

"Report of the Joint Committee of the General Assembly of Virginia on the Outrages at Harper's Ferry" (1859.)

"The Report of the Selected Committee of the United States Senate Appointed, with the Invasion and Seizure of the Public Property at Harper's Ferry" (1860).

"The John Brown Invasion: An Authentic History of the Harper's Ferry Tragedy with full details of the Capture, Trial and Execution of the Invaders, and of all the Incidents Connected Therewith."

'The Life, Trial and Conviction of Captain John Brown, Known as 'Old John Brown of Ossawatomie' With a Full Account of the Attempted Insurrection at Harper's Ferry."

"The Annals of Harper's Ferry"—"Josephus, Jr."

"Life and Letters of Captain John Brown"—Edited by F. B. Sanborn.

"Capt. John Brown of Harpers Ferry: A Preliminary Incident to the Great Civil War in America."—John Newton.

"A Full and Complete History of Martinsburg and Berkeley County, Past and Present"—F. Vernon Aler.

"History of Hampshire County from Its Earliest Settlement to the Present Time."—Hu Maxwell and H. L. Swisher.

"History of Tucker County from the Earliest Exploration and Settlement to the Present Time."—Hu Maxwell.

"History of Monongalia County from its first Settlement to the Present Time."—Samuel T. Wiley.

"History of Kanawha County from its Organization in 1789 to the Present Time."—G. W. Atkinson.

"Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County"—Rev. William T. Price.

"A History of Pendleton County."—Oren F. Morton.

"History of Randolph County from its Earliest Settlement to the Present Time."—Hu Maxwell.

"The History of Upshur County From Its Earliest Exploration and Settlement to the Present Time."—W. B. Cutright.

"History of Summers County from the Earliest Settlement to the Present Time."—James H. Miller.

"History of Harrison County from the Early Days of the Settlement of Northwest Virginia to the Present Time."—Henry Haymond.

"Historical Souvenier of Wood County, 1799-1899".—Alvaro F. Gibbons.

"History of Wetzel County."—John C. McEldowney, Jr.

"History of Preston County."—Samuel T. Wiley.

"History and Progress of Marion County, from its Earliest Settlement by the Whites, down to the Present Time."—George A. Dunnington.

MILITARY HISTORY:

"Report of the Organization and Campaigns of the Army of the Potomac: To Which is Added an Account of the Campaign in Western Virginia, With Plans of Battlefields."—Charles B. McClellan.

"Four years a Soldier."—David E. Johnston. (The author was a member of Co. "D", 7th Virginia Infantry, and Sergeant of the Regiment, C. S. A.)

"History of the Second Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Cavalry—Years 1861-65."—J. J. Sutton.

"History of the Fifth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Cavalary—Formerly the Second West Virginia Volunteer Infantry; and of Battery "G", First West Virginia Light Artillery."—Frank S. Reader.

"The Flying Gray-Haired Yank": Or the Adventures of a Volunteer."—Michael Egan. (The author was Captain of Co. "B", 15th Regiment West Virginia Infantry Volunteers—Federal Army.)

"War Reminiscences by the Surgeon of Mosby's Command (1890)."—A. Monteiro.

"A Memoir Of The Last Year Of The War For Independence In The Confederate States of America, (1867)."—Lieut. Gen. Jubal A. Early.

BIOGRAPHY—GENEALOGY:

"Prominent Men of West Virginia: Biographical Sketches of the Men of every Honorable Vocation."—George W. Atkinson and Alvaro F. Gibbons.

"Encyclopaedia of Contemporary Biography of West Virginia: Including Reference Articles on the Industrial Resources of the State."

"Progressive West Virginians: Cosmopolitian Character of the People whose Efforts have made a New State Great."—Pioneers and Present-Day Men who Achieve Results."

"Men of West Virginia." (2 vols.)

"Stonewall Jackson and the American Civil War." (2 vols.)—G. R. C. Henderson.

"Life and Letters of Stonewall Jackson."—Mary Anna Jackson, his wife.

"Personal Recollections of Stonewall Jackson."—John G. Gittings.

"Memoirs of Elder Thomas Campbell, together with a Brief Memoir of Mrs. Jane Campbell."—by Alexander Campbell, of Bethany, Virginia.

"Home Life and Reminiscences of Dr. Alexander Campbell."—By his Wife, Selina Huntington Campbell.

"Recollections of Rev. John McElhenney, D. D."—Rose W. Fry.

"A Biographical Sketch of the Life of the Late Captain Michael Cresap."—John J. Jacob.

"Life and Times of Anne Bailey, the Pioneer Heroine of the Great Kanawha Valley."—Virgil A. Lewis.

"The Life and Labors of Rev. Jacob Bachtel, of the Parkersburg Annual Conference, United Brethren in Christ."—Rev. Z. Warner.

"The Life and Times of Patrick Gass; now Sole Survivor of the Overland Expedition to the Pacific under Lewis and Clarke, in 1804-5-6."—J. G. Jacob—Printed at Wellsburg, West Virginia, 1859.

"In Memoriam: Isaac Noyes Smith; Attorney of Charleston who died in 1883.

"Life Sketch of Prof. Alexander L. Wade, Teacher and Author, of Morgantown, West Virginia."

"Sacerdotal Silver Jubilee of Rt. Rev. John J. Kain, D. D."

"A Memorial: William Parkinson Walker, D. D."—L. H. Cammack. (Eminent Baptist Minister of Huntington, West Virginia.)

"Biography of George Michael Bedinger."—Danske Dandridge. (Distinguished Soldier and Citizen of Berkeley County; afterward a Kentucky Pioneer.)

"Forty-four Years of the Life of a Hunter: Being Reminiscences of Meshac Browning, Roughly Written by Himself." (A Large Part of his Adventures were in the Mountains of West Virginia.)

"Proceedings in Statuary Hall in the National Capital on the Occasion of the Unveiling of the Statue of Governor Francis Harrison Pierpoint, April 30, 1910." Contains much of the Genealogy and Biography of the Pierpont Family.

"Autobiography of Dr. Thomas H. Barton, Including a History of the Fourth Regiment Volunteer Infantry. (Federal Army,) " With an Account of Colonel Lightburn's Retreat down the Great Kanawha Valley, 1862.

"The Life of Rev. Bishop Thomas A. Morris, D. D. Late Senior Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church."—Rev. John F. Marlay. (Bishop Morris was born in Kanawha County, West Virginia, April 28, 1794.)

"Ancestry and Descendants of Lieutenant John Henderson of Greenbrier County. West Virginia, 1659-1900."—Joseph Lyon Miller.

"Brief Biographical Account of Many Members of the Houston Family, Accompanied by a Genealogical Table."—Rev. Samuel Rutherford Houston. (An old Monroe Family.)

"Historical Sketches of the Beall and Edwards Families and their Descendants."—Albert S. Edwards.

"A Genealogy of the Duke-Shepherd-Van Meter Family."—Samuel Gordon Smith. (Families of the Eastern Pan Handle and Valley of the South Branch of the Potomac.)

"Life of Harman Blennerhassett: Comprising an Authentic Narrative of the Burr Expedition."—William H. Safford.

"Life and Times of Aaron Burr."—J. Parton. (Connected with the History of Blennerhassett Island.)

PERIODICALS AND OTHER HISTORICAL PUBLICATIONS:

"The West Virginia Historical Magazine" Charleston, Quarterly from 1901 to 1905.

"Southern Historical Magazine." Charleston, Monthly. From January to June 1892.

"The Hesperian, or Western Monthly Magazine." Columbus, Ohio. From May 1838 to November 1839 (replete with West Virginia historical and biographical material.)

"The American Pioneer." Chillicothe and Cincinnati, Ohio. Monthly. From January 1842 to October 1843. (Both volumes replete with West Virginia historical and biographical material.)

"The Stylus." Published by the Students of Bethany College. Monthly. (From January to July, 1853.)

"West Virginia Farm Reporter." Charleston. Monthly. For 1896.

"Year Book of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, in the State of West Virginia." Annual. From 1894-1902.

"The Bar." Morgantown. Monthly. From 1895 to 1905.

"The West Virginia Educator." Charleston. Monthly. From 1907 to 1910.

"The Millennial Harbinger." Conducted by Alexander Campbell. Bethany. Monthly. From 1846 to 1857, (with one volume of extra duplicate numbers.)

ROMANCE—FICTION:

"The Mountaineer" (1883)—Conrad Speece. (Printed at Staunton, Va., by Isaac Collett.)

"Young Kate"; or "The Rescue. A Tale of the Great Kanawha". (2 vols.) (1844)—John Lewis.

"The Allens: A Tale of the Great Kanawha Valley" (1862)—Henry J Thomas.

"The White Sulphur Papers: Or Life at the Springs of Western Virginia." (1839)—"Mark Pencil".

"The Black Water Chronicle: A Narrative of an Expedition Into the Land of Canaan, in Randolph County, Virginia." (1853)—John Pendleton Kennedy.

"Virginia Illustrated: Containing a Visit to the Virginian Canaan,

and the Adventures of Porte Crayon and His Cousin"—"Porte Crayon" —David H. Strother.

"Nine Months in the Quartermaster's Department; Or the Chance for Making a Million" (1862)—Charles Lieb.

"Justine":—Earle Kunst.

"Malinda": A Tale of Early Days"—William W. Wertz. (The scene is laid in the valleys of the Great Kanawha and Elk Rivers in the vicinity of Charleston.)

"The Daughter of the Elm: A Story of the West Virginia Hills"—Granville Davisson Hall.

"Blennerhassett: Or The Decrees of Fate"—Charles Fenton Pidgin.

"The Tragedy of the Deserted Isle: A Chronicle of the Burr and Blennerhassett Conspiracy".—Warren Wood.

"Mark Ellis": "Or Unsolved Problems; A Story for the Present Day." —Will C. Whisner.

"Judith Ben Saddi, A Tale"—Henry Ruffner.

"John Carper, The Hunter Of Lost River"—Philip Pendleton Cooke. (The scene is laid on Lost River in Hardy County, and the time that of the Tory Insurrection in the valley of the South Branch of the Potomac in the Revolution.)

"Logan, the Last of the Race of Shikellemus, Chief of the Cayuga Nation." A dramatic piece.—Dr. Joseph Doddridge.

"The White Fawn: A Tale of Western Virginia."—

"The White Sulphur Springs Twenty-five Years Ago: A Tale." (1813.) —"A. C." of South Carolina.

POETRY.

"The Poetical Works of Thomas J. Lees" (published at Wheeling in 1839).

"West Virginia Lyrics"—John G. Gittings.

"The Sunny-Land or Prison Prose and Poetry."—Col. Buehring H. Jones.

"Musings of a Quiet Hour"—John S. Hall.

"Briar Blossoms: Being a Collection of a Few Verses and Prose".— Howard Llewellyn Swisher.

"Famous Poems Explained: Helps To Reading With the Understanding; With Biographical Notes of the Authors Represented"— Waiteman Barbe.

"Random Rhymes"—Robert L. Pemberton.

"The Price of the Present Paid by the Past; A Poem Read at the Dedication of the Soldiers' Monument in the City of Wheeling, October 1881."—William Leighton.

"Songs, Poetry and Prose: The Works of David R. Hill."

"Songs of the Ages".—Dudley H. Davis. (The Author was a resident of Harrison County.)

"The Emigrant; Or Reflections While Descending the Ohio" (1833) —Frederick W. Thomas.

"A Summer Idyll."—by Janet Jane Houston.

"My Mother's Grave, and Other Poems."—John Francis Van Pelt Neill.

"The Legend of the Great Cup; a Story of an Indian Princess and her Lovers."—Mrs. E. C. Winger.

GAZETTEERS—DIRECTORIES:

"West Virginia State Gazetteers and Business Directories," for 1875, 1883, 1884, 1892, 1896, 1898, 1900, 1902, 1904, 1906, 1909.

"Charleston City Directory," for 1882, 1884, 1888, 1890, 1894, 1896, 1899, 1901, 1904, 1907.

"Wheeling City Directory," for 1878, 1881, 1883, 1884.

"Parkersburg City Directory," for 1878.

NATURAL RESOURCES:

"Geology of the Virginias: Being Annual Reports and Other Papers by the late William Barton Rogers, L. L. D., Director of the Geological Survey of Virginia from 1835 to 1841". (The author made the first surveys and systematic reports on the coal fields and mines in West Va.)

"A Geological Reconnoissance of the State of Virginia made by William B. Rogers. (Contains most interesting data relating to the Geological Formation of the Great Bituminous Coal and Salt Regions of Western Virginia."—

"West Virginia: Its Farms, Forests, Mines and Oil Wells, (1865)"—Rev. J. R. Dodge.

"Petroleum and Petroleum Wells: What Petroleum is, Where it is Found and What it is Used For; Where to sink Petroleum Wells, and How to Sink them, (1865)"—J. H. A. Bone.

"The West Virginia Hand-Book and Emigrant's Guide: A Sketch of the State of West Virginia; Geological Position; Coal, Iron, Petroleum, Salt and Other Minerals, etc."—J. H. Diss Debar.

"The Oil Regions: Where Petroleum is Found; How It Is Obtained, and at What Cost (1865)"—William Wright.

"The Oil Well Drillers": A History of the World's Greatest Enterprise, The Oil Industry (1905)—Charles Austin Whiteshot. (Published at Mannington, W. Va.)

"The Resources of West Virginia (1876)"—M. F. Maury and William M. Fontaine. (Prepared under the Direction of the State Board of Centennial (1876) Managers for West Va.

"The Mountain State": A Description of the Natural Resources of West Virginia (1893)—George W. Summers. (Prepared under the direction of the Board of World's Fair Centennial Managers for West Virginia (Columbian Exposition.)

"Hand-Book of West Virginia:" West Virginia; History, Natural Resources, Industrial, Enterprises and Institutions."—Virgil A. Lewis.

(Prepared and published under the direction of the West Virginia Commission of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition.

ADDITIONAL MATERIAL RELATING TO THE VIRGINIAS.

In addition to the foregoing there are hundreds of sources of information regarding every phase of the literature of Virginia and West Virginia. These are to be found in the Archives of Maryland; the Archives of Pennsylvania; the Colonial Documents of New York; throughout the literature of the Ohio and Mississippi Valleys, and indeed, throughout the whole scope of American Literature.

THE LEGISLATIVE REFERENCE SECTION OF THE LIBRARY.

In this section there are 20,527 volumes and pamphlets, covering, as they do, the entire scope of State Governmental Administration in every state of the Union. These embrace Messages and Proclamations of Governors; Reports of Executive Elective officials; Reports of Appointive Officials; Reports of Boards of Directors, Visitors and Regents of State Institutions; together with the state publications relating to History, Geology, Botany, Agriculture, Horticulture—in short, documents relating to every interest of the states which publish them.

THE PUBLIC DOCUMENTS AND STATE PAPERS OF VIRGINIA.

Next to the Public Documents of our own State those of Virginia are of greatest interest and importance to our people. This is due, as before stated, to the fact that West Virginia was, for more than two hundred and fifty years, a part of Virginia. Nowhere else can such a collection of these publications pertaining to the time when the two states were one, be found. Beginning with the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, we have the Journals of the House of Burgesses from 1742 to 1776; Journals of the General Assembly, nearly complete from 1776. In these are the Reports of the James River and Kanawha Company; Reports of the Auditor of Public Accounts; of the Treasurer of the Commonwealth, Gov-

ernors' Messages, Proclamations, and all the Public Documents of the time; Petitions, Proceedings of Railroad and Internal Improvement Conventions in the Western Part of the State. The Reports of the Board of Public Works, with Accompanying Documents beginning with its creation in 1816, the whole covering the Highway, Railroad and Canal interests of the Commonwealth. In Law there are in the collection, Hening's "Statutes at Large" (1619-1792); Shepherd's "Statutes at Large" (1792-1808); and the Session Acts (volume for each Session) of the General Assembly, (1808-1865); Codes of 1769, 1792, 1803, 1808, 1812, 1814, 1819, 1833, 1849 and 1860. Journals and Debates in the Virginian Conventions of 1775, 1776, 1788, 1829-30, 1850-51, and 1861. Reports of the Cases of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia as reported by Washington, Call, Minford, Brockenbrough, Randolph, Leigh, Robinson, Gilmer, Gratton, and Mathews. Works on Virginia Law by Heming, Lomax, Mathews and Tucker. In brief, it may be stated, that there are in the collection seven hundred and thirty-five (735) of these Virginian Public Documents and State Papers; and it is from these that we are to learn of the governmental affairs in West Virginia while the two statees were one; of the formation of counties, establishment and incorporation of towns, improvement of rivers, construction of Roads and Turnpikes, in short, of the whole internal police and fiscal affairs in West Virginia from the coming of white men to the regions now embraced within the State. This collection of Virginia Documents and State Papers is a most valuable one anywhere in the world, and it is of inestimable value to the people of West Virginia.

PUBLIC DOCUMENTS AND STATE PAPERS OF WEST VIRGINIA.

After all, it remains to be said that the Public Documents and State Papers of West Virginia are of far the greatest value to the people of the State. Yet, strange as it may seem, prior to the creation of this Department there was nowhere in existence any collection of these Documents and Papers. Now into its Legislative Reference Section, almost a complete collection, gathered from every part of the State, and some from beyond its limits, has been brought together. Herein are the Proceedings of the First Convention of the People of Northwestern Virginia, convened at Wheel-

ing May 13, 1865; Proceedings and Debates in the Second Convention of the People of Northwestern Virginia, convened at Wheeling June 11, 1865; Proceedings in the Restoration of the Government of Virginia; and in the Formation of West Virginia; Public Documents and State Papers pertaining to the Administration of Governor Pierpont, as the Executive Head of the Restored Government at Wheeling, Alexandria and Richmond; together with the Reports of Executive officials who served with him. The Journal Debates and other Proceedings in the Convention of 1861-2, which framed the first Constitution of West Virginia; Proceedings in relation to the admission by Congress of the State into the Union; Messages and Proclamations of all the Governors of the State; Public Documents and Reports, which have been issued by the Auditor of State; from the office of the Treasurer of State; from the Department of Free Schools; from the office of the Attorney-General; and of the office of the Secretary of State. Also the Reports and State Papers issued from the offices of appointive officials, as the Inspector of Mines, Commissioner of State Banking, Adjutant General, State Tax Commission; the Reports of all Boards of Directors, or Regents of all the State Institutions, and of other Boards, as well. Here, too, are many Documents relating to the boundaries of the State, and hundreds of others of a miscellaneous character but of great value. It may be said that the collection of these State Documents and Papers is not, as yet, complete, but no effort is being spared to complete the collection. How difficult this work has been, and continues to be, will be seen when it is remembered that forty-three years—nearly a half century—passed away before the State made any effort to rescue and preserve her Public Documents and State Papers.

THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS SECTION.

Herein are 23,509 volumes and pamphlets, and a most valuable collection. A volume would be required to list even the titles herein, but a few may be mentioned as follows:

The "American Archives," (six vols.) "American State Papers" (1789-1828) and "Papers of the Presidents." "Secret and Public Journals of the Continental Congress (1775 to 1789); Journal of the Convention which framed the National Constitution; Annals of Congress" (1789-1834); the "Congressional Globe"

(1835-1873); "Congressional Record" (1873 to date); "Elliott's Debates on the Federal Constitution" (1787); "Abridgement of the Debates in Congress" (1789-1826); "Register of Debates in Congress" (1824-1837); "History of the Library of Congress"; Acts of Congress from first session of First Congress (1789) to third session of Thirteenth Congress (1814-1815); Reports of the Department of State; Reports of the Treasury Department; Reports of the Department of Justice, with Reports of the Attorney-General and other officials; Reports of the Navy Department; Reports of the War Department; Reports of the Department of the Interior; Reports of the Department of Agriculture; Reports of the Post Office Department; Reports of the Department of Commerce and Labor; Reports of the Interstate Commerce Commission; Reports of the Industrial Commission; Reports of the Court of Claims; Reports of the Geological Survey; Reports of the Coast and Geodetic Survey; Reports of the Patent Office; Reports of the Smithsonian Institution and United States National Museum; Reports of the Commissions of Labor; Reports of the Commissions of Education; Commercial Relations with Foreign Countries; Reports on Foreign Commerce and Navigation; Documents relating to the Fur and Seal Arbitrations; Documents relating to Cuba, Porto Rico and the Philippine Islands; Official Records of the War of the Rebellion; Reports on the Conduct of the War; Reports of the Special Joint Commission on the Condition of Affairs in the Late Insurrectionary States; Report of the Committee on Reconstruction; Census Reports from 1790 to date. A thousand other titles might be mentioned, but enough have been noted to indicate the scope of this Section. It may be said that a chief element in its value is the period of time over which it extends. It not only embraces the current publications but much of it extends back to the beginning of the National Government; and a vast mass of it antedates the Civil War. The Superintendent of Public Documents has done much to aid in perfecting or completing the collections in this Section; and in his efforts to do this he has shipped to this Department, within the past year, about four thousand volumes, nearly all bound in leather, and many of them dating back more than half a century.

CATALOGUE—CARD INDEX—FINDING LIST.

A library is to a large extent worthless unless its contents are fully known to those in charge and readily available to all who may desire to make research and investigation. This library now contains nearly 60,000 volumes and pamphlets; and, in addition thereto, thousands of newspapers and other publications, together with maps, manuscripts, autograph letters and other documents, all containing much of interest to the general reader, and especially to those making research and investigation. The Act creating this Department provides that therein "there shall be devised and adopted a systematic plan for the preservation and classification of all the State's archives of the past, present and future." This requirement is now being met. Such a system has been devised and is being carried into effect, as rapidly as is consistent with efficient work; and when completed there will not be an item of interest in the library division that will not be readily accessible and at once available for anyone desiring recourse to the same. To effect this, in a collection of such magnitude has required and still requires much work. When it is completed the Finding List will contain fully 100,000 titles.

NEEDED—ONE WHO IS WILLING "TO BURN THE MIDNIGHT OIL."

There is needed in the Department a young man of literary taste strongly developed; a reader of books; a lover of books; a "bookworm," as it were; one who will read deeply and become absorbed in all that pertains to the State and its people; one not only willing, but anxious to acquire a knowledge, not only of the titles of books, but a knowledge of their contents, of their subject matter—who, in short, will read systematically, and will acquire not only a knowledge of literature, history, biography, science, etc., but of the Public Documents and State Papers of the Federal Government, of the various State Governments, but especially of those of his own state and those of Virginia, of which State this Virginia was so long a part. One to do this must "burn the midnight oil," read until the electric light is cut out. He must read, read, read, and make constant, never-ceasing application.

This means one who is willing to become a trained historian and skilled archivist. Such an one, only, can be what he should be as an assistant to those making research and investigation in a collection such as this. Such an one must be willing to give his best efforts, and devote his whole life to the work. In doing this, he can do nothing else, but need not fear, for, should his own State not want his service, the Nation, and the other states of the Union will want him in their archives and library work.

APPROPRIATIONS WHICH HAVE BEEN MADE HERETOFORE.

As stated elsewhere, the State Department of Archives and History was created by an Act of the Legislature, passed February 18, 1905, approved February 21, 1905, and in effect ninety days from its passage. For its administration from and including that year to the present time the Legislature appropriations have been as follows:

For the year 1905 the sum of $2,000.00.
For the year 1906 the sum of $2,000.00.
For the year 1907 the sum of $4,500.00.
For the year 1908 the sum of $4,500.00.
For the year 1909 the sum of $9,000.00.
For the year 1910 the sum of $9,000.00.

All appropriations made for this Department, are, as required by law, distributed on the Order of the Board of Public Works, and such distributions are shown in the Biennial Report of the Secretary of State. At the close of the last fiscal year, September 30, 1910, there remained unexpended of the appropriation of that year for this Department the sum of $1,696.90.

APPROPRIATIONS NEEDED FOR THE ENSUING BIENNIAL PERIOD.

As the Department grows its needs increase. It is one of incessant labor—no office hours—but work for all from early morning until late at night. This and only this will bring out in the future all that a department of this kind is to a state or nation. Money is therefore needed to promote its many interests. If the work is

prosecuted and the department developed as we hope it will be the following appropriations are necessary to its success for each of the fiscal years ending September 30th, 1911, and September 30th, 1912, viz:

For salary of State Historian and Archivist $2400.00
For salary of four men at $100.00 each per month 4800.00
For salary of two women at $75.00 each per month 1800.00
For postage, drayage, expressage, furniture, book-cases, show-cases, book-binding, miscellaneous library supplies, office supplies, additions to Museum, purchase of books, State Papers, Public Documents, Manuscripts, and other contingent miscellaneous expenses 3000.00

But, inasmuch as all appropriations for the Department are to be disbursed by the Board of Public Works, it may be said that it will be better that the appropriations read:

For Salaries of Employes, Purchase of Library and Museum Materials, and other Miscellaneous and Contingent Expenses $12,000.00

It will be readily seen that there is a vast amount of work to be done here. In the library alone there are nearly sixty thousand books and pamphlets, and every library in the world, if it is made to meet the object of its creation, must be indexed by subjects. Only men who are broadly read and who, especially, are familiar with the material in Federal and State public documents, state papers, etc., can do this work. The library is to be kept in order, a catalogue is to be made, but a subject Finding List is the most necessary, indeed, the all-important work in every library. What I need most of all is an assistant who either knows or who can speedily learn what there is in a book when in his hands. I sincerely hope that it may be the pleasure of the State to give me such assistant. I have included in above estimate the salary for such person.

THE SOLDIERY OF WEST VIRGINIA

IN THE

FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR; LORD DUNMORE'S WAR; THE REVOLUTION; THE LATER INDIAN WARS; THE WHISKEY INSURRECTION; THE SECOND WAR WITH ENGLAND; THE WAR WITH MEXICO.

AND

Addenda relating to West Virginians in the Civil War.
The Whole Compiled from Authentic Sources.

BY

VIRGIL A. LEWIS, M. A.,
State Historian and Archivist.

To Accompany his

THIRD BIENNIAL REPORT

OF THE STATE DEPARTMENT

OF

ARCHIVES AND HISTORY.

CHARLESTON:
THE NEWS-MAIL COMPANY,
1910.

TYPOGRAPHICAL
UNION
LABEL
CHARLESTON

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I. Discovery, Exploration and Early Settlements in West Virginia.

CHAPTER II. West Virginia Pioneers in the French and Indian War—General Braddock's Army in West Virginia.

CHAPTER III. West Virginia Frontiersmen in Lord Dunmore's War—Rolls of the Army—The Battle of Point Pleasant.

CHAPTER IV. West Virginians Who Were Soldiers and Pensioners in the Revolutionary War—The War for Independence.

CHAPTER V. West Virginians in the Indian Wars After the Revolution—The Later Indian Wars.

CHAPTER VI. Western Virginia Soldiers in the Army Organized for the Suppression of the Whiskey Insurrection in Western Pennsylvania in 1794.

CHAPTER VII. West Virginians in the Second War with England—The War of 1812—Correspondence Connected Therewith.

CHAPTER VIII. West Virginians in the War with Mexico, 1847-1848.

CHAPTER IX. Addenda Relating to West Virginia Soldiers in the War Between the States—Data Relating to Those Killed in Battle; Accidentally Killed; Died of Disease and Wounds, Etc.

PREFACE.

The men who reared the first cabin homes in the Eastern Pan-Handle, together with those who pioneered the way for civilization throughout all the trans-Allegheny Region extending from the Alleghenies to the Ohio, were as brave as any who ever dared the perils of a wilderness—one inhabited by wild beasts and savage men. In their veins flowed the blood of half the civilized nations of the world—English, German, Welsh, Scots, Scotch-Irish, Irish, and Dutch—men representing the old Teutonic and Celtic peoples —men whose ancestors had helped to make history on the battle-fields of Europe—some of them on that of Hastings. Transplanted from the Old World to the wilds of the New, their descendents—those who became frontiersmen in Western Virginia—now West Virginia—lost naught of the heroism, valor and bravery of their forefathers.

The French and Indian War—In this struggle between the French and Englishmen for territorial supremacy in the Valley of the Ohio, these frontiersmen marched with Braddock's army to the fatal field of Monongahela; and later waged battle with the French and Indians in the Valley of the South Branch of the Potomac; on the banks of the Opequon, in sight of the Blue Ridge; and erected and defended frontier forts in the Greenbrier Valley.

Lord Dunmore's War—In Lord Dunmore's War, large numbers of them from the Valley of Greenbrier river were in the battle of Point Pleasant at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, October 10, 1774; while hundreds of them marched with Lord Dunmore from the Eastern Pan-Handle and the South Branch Valley, to the very heart of the Ohio wilderness where the treaty of Camp Charlotte, then agreed upon, made possible the treaty of Pittsburg the next year, by the terms of which the Indians were kept quiet until 1778, thus enabling General Gates—then a resident of West Virginia—to collect the frontier soldiery from New York to Georgia, and overthrow Burgoyne at Saratoga; and at the same time, make possible the settlement of Kentucky whereby a base of operations was formed for General George Rogers Clarke's conquest of

the Illinois Country, by which the Jurisdiction of Virginia, and, later, the sovereignty of the United States, were extended to the Mississippi river.

THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—When the Revolution came, nowhere else could be found more patriotic or determined spirits than were the inhabitants of Berkeley and Hampshire counties, the frontiersmen of the "District of West Augusta," and the dwellers in the Greenbrier Valley, then in the county of Botetourt, but so soon to be included in that of Greenbrier. All were ready at the first drum-tap of that struggle, and no sooner did they learn of the stirring scenes in Massachusetts, than hundreds of them hastened away to Pittsburg—then believed to be within the confines of Virginia—and there in convention assembled, pledged their lives to the cause of American liberty. How well these Western Virginia men made good these pledges is in part, at least, shown in the following pages.

THE LATER INDIAN WARS—These border men throughout the years of the Revolution, were forced to wage war alike against the Britton from the sea, and the savage from the wilderness beyond the Ohio. The Indians there residing—Shawnees, Miamis, Delawares, Wyandotts, Mingoes, and Ottawas—had been allies of the British in the Revolution. They sometimes warred among themselves, but all were united in one purpose—that of carrying on a war of extermination against the frontier inhabitants—the pioneers of Western Virginia. This they continued from the close of the Revolution in 1783, until General Wayne broke the savage power at the battle of Fallen Timbers, August 20, 1794—a period of twelve years—in all of which time parties of Western Virginians were under arms defending the infant settlements, against a savage foe.

THE WHISKEY INSURRECTION.—The year 1794 is an important one in American history. It was characterized by what is known as the Whiskey Insurrection in Western Pennsylvania. A United States Army numbering fifteen thousand men from New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, was organized and marched westward to suppress the insurrection. Of these nearly five thousand were from the last named State, and of these hundreds were Western Virginians who rendezvoused at Moorefield, in Hardy county, preparatory to joining the main army at Cumberland in Western Maryland.

THE WAR OF 1812—When the Second War with England—that

of 1812—came, Virginia called upon her sons to defend her soil from the foot of the invader, and no where else did that call meet with a readier response than among the hills and valleys of Western Virginia. From the summits of the Alleghenies to the Ohio, many hundred men hastened away to Norfolk, to defend the shorelands of Virginia, while other hundreds—a brigade of fifteen hundred men collected at Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha river—marched away across the State of Ohio to render faithful service under General Harrison in the Valley of the Maumee river.

THE WAR WITH MEXICO—Again these Western Virginians responded nobly to the call of the Governor of Virginia for volunteers for service in the war with Mexico. Three Companies—one from Berkeley county, one from Jefferson county, one from the counties bordering on the Ohio, and a detachment from Monongalia —saw service on the table-lands of Mexico. Hundreds of others who could not be received, tendered their service, and the highest ranking Virginian—Colonel John F. Hamtramck—who saw service in that war, was from Jefferson county, now in West Virginia.

ROLLS OR ROSTERS.

The rolls or rosters of the Military organizations of Western Virginians in these wars, are such as have been collected—originals or copies—and deposited in the State Department of Archives and History. Others may yet be found, for there is abundant evidence to show that there were a number of organizations in these wars of which no lists of the men serving therein, are now known to exist. Some additional ones may appear when the records of these wars now deposited in the archives of the War Department have been printed, which, it is hoped, may be done within the next few years. Meanwhile, research on the part of this Department will be continued, that, if possible, other documents may be found containing or revealing the names of early West Virginians in these early Wars.

not included therein; but this was done by the sixth section of the second Charter granted to the Virginia Company of London, bearing date May 23, 1609, when the boundary of the Virginia Colony was so enlarged as to include "all those lands, countries, and territories situate, lying, and being, in that part of America called Virginia, from the point of land, called Cape or Point Comfort, all along the sea coast to the northward two hundred miles; and from the said point of Cape Comfort, all along the sea coast to the southward two hundred miles, and all that space and circuit of land, lying from the sea coast of the precinct aforesaid, up into the land throughout from sea to sea west and northwest"—that was, from the Atlantic to the Pacific Oceans. The zone within this grant being four hundred miles wide, of course, included the present State of West Virginia,[2]

The Virginia Company of London had, as the object of its creation, the founding of an English Colony on the Atlantic coast of Virginia. Three small vessels, no one of which would now be thought worthy to attempt the passage of the Atlantic, were secured by the Company, and lay at anchor on the Thames, at Blackwell, in Middlesex county, three miles above London. They were the "Susan Constant," of one hundred and twenty tons burden, commanded by Captain Christopher Newport; the "Godspeed," of forty tons, Captain Bartholomew Gosnold; and the "Discovery," a pinnace of twenty tons. The little fleet left Blackwall, December 6, 1606, having on board colonists to the number of one hundred and seven, who bade adieu to the shores of the Old World, to find a home in the wilds of the New. January 1, 1607, when, buffeted by contrary winds, the vessels cast anchor in the "Downs," on the south coast of England, where they were detained for six weeks. Then the storms abated, and again the sails were spread and the little fleet stood out to sea. On April 26th, the entrance to Chesapeake Bay was reached, and to the points on either side, the colonists gave the names of Charles and Henry, in honor of the sons of King James. Further within the bay, upon another projection, they bestowed the name of Point Comfort, because of the comfortable anchorage they found there. Then Captain Newport, the acting admiral of the little fleet, steered the vessels up a majestic river, which they called the James, in honor of their beloved sovereign. The voyage was continued for fifty miles, when a landing was made on the north bank, where, on the 13th day of May, 1607, these Middlesex

2. Hening's "Statutes at Large" of Virginia, Vol. I., p. 88.

county men laid the foundation of Jamestown, *the oldest permanent English settlement in North America.* Here, on the banks of the James, had landed the men who were destined to light a lamp of liberty which all the tyranny of after ages could not extinguish. It was here that representatives elected by the people of eleven boroughs, assembled, and on the 30th day of June, 1619, organized the House of Burgesses—the first representative legislative body in the New World.

From Jamestown, as the population was increased by the arrival of colonists from over-sea, settlements were made at other points along the great river; whence they spread, as the years sped away, over the Tide-Water Region, and thence into the Piedmont Region, even to the eastern base of the Blue Ridge. So rapidly did the population increase, that in 1671—but sixty-four years after the settlement at Jamestown—there were forty thousand English-speaking people in Virginia.

CHAPTER I.

DISCOVERY, EXPLORATION, AND EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN WEST VIRGINIA.

As stated, hardy pioneers had, previously to 1664, extended the domain of civilization even to the eastern base of the Blue Ridge; but of the region beyond that "Rocky Barrier," nothing whatever was known, for the most daring adventurer had not, as yet, penetrated its vast solitudes. But the exploration and conquest of the wilderness was the mission of determined spirits, and the time was near at hand when white men should traverse this hitherto unknown region, and return to tell the story of its wonderful resources.

The first West Virginia river discovered by white men was called New River, its upper course having been discovered in 1641, by Walter Austin, Rice Hoe, Joseph Johnson, and Walter Chiles. [1] It was a *new river,* one flowing northwest, in an opposite direction from those east of the mountains—hence the name New River.

The Ohio river, which forms the western boundary of West Virginia, was discovered by Robert Cavalier La Salle—the most eminent French explorer of the New World. It was in the year 1663, that Europeans first heard of the Ohio river, and this information came from the Indians to Dallier, a French missionary in Canada. It was reported to be almost as large as the St. Lawrence. This information inspired the adventurous spirit of La Salle with a desire to behold the great river. Accordingly, with Indian guides, he began his journey via Lake Onondagua, now in New York. In October, 1669, he reached the Allegheny river, which he descended to its confluence with the Monongahela, and thence continued down the Ohio as far as the Falls—now Louisville, Kentucky. He was the first European on the Ohio river, and the first that saw the western part of West Virginia.[2]

It is probable that the first white men who saw any part of the eastern portion of the State of West Virginia, were those composing the party under John Lederer, a German explorer in the service of Sir William Berkeley, Colonial Governor of Virginia. In

1. Hening's "Statutes at Large" of Virginia, Vol. I., p. 262.
2. Parkman's "La Salle and The Discovery of the Great West," pp. 29, 30.

company with Captain Collett, nine Englishmen and five Indians, he, on August 30, 1670, set out from York river and proceeded by way of the Falls of the Rappahannock, near the present city of Fredericksburg; thence to the mouth of the Rapidan river; thence along the north side of the Rappahannock, to the base of the Blue Ridge; and thence to the summit of that mountain barrier, from which, at a point south of the present Harper's Ferry, the explorers looked down upon and across the Lower Shenandoah Valley—now included in the counties of Jefferson and Berkeley—a first view of the old part of West Virginia.[3]

The first English-speaking men within the present limits of West Virginia, were those composing the exploring expedition under Captain Thomas Batts. These, in addition to himself, were Robert Fallam, Thomas Wood, Jack Neasam, and Per-e-cu-te, the latter a great man of the Appomattox Indians. This party, acting under authority of a commission granted fourteen years before, by the House of Burgesses—the Colonial legislative body of Virginia—to Major Abraham Wood. "For ye finding out the ebbing and flowing of ye waters on ye other side the Mountains, in order to ye Discovery of ye South Sea;" left the Appomattox town near the site of the present city of Petersburg, Virginia, on Friday, September 1, 1671, and toiling onward to the westward, crossed the Blue Ridge, thence over what is now known as Peters' Mountain; and thence, through the present West Virginia counties of Monroe, Summers and Fayette, until the 16th of September, when they "had a sight of a curious River like the Appomattox river in Virginia, and the Thames at Chelsea, in England, and broad as that river at Wapping, but it had a fall that made a great noise." The party had reached the Great Falls of the Great Kanawha river, distant ninety-six miles from the Ohio. Here, on the 17th, they took formal possession of the region and proclaimed the King in these words: "Long live King Charles ye 2d, King of England, Scotland, France, Ireland and Virginia, and all the territory thereunto belonging; Defender of ye Faith, etc." Guns were fired, and with a pair of marking-irons, they marked trees; "1st C. R." (Charles Rex I.) for his Sacred Majesty, "2d W. B." for the Governor (Sir William Berkeley); "3d A. W." for Major Abraham Wood, (promoter of the expedition); another for Per-e-cu-te (who said he would turn Englishman); and also, another tree for

3. Discoveries of John Lederer on three Several Journeys from Virginia, over the Mountains, March, 1669, to September, 1670." London, 1682.

each of the company. Then the homeward journey began, and all arrived at the Falls of the Appomattox river on the first day of October, except Thomas Wood who died on the expedition.[4]

In 1716, Governor Alexander Spottswood resolved to learn more of the Mountain Region of Virginia. He accordingly equipped a party of thirty horsemen, and heading it in person, left Williamsburg, the Colonial Capital, June 20th, that year. Day after day the journey continued until the Blue Ridge was reached and crossed by way of Swift Run Gap. Descending to the river, now the Shenandoah, the party bestowed upon it the name of "Euphrates." It was crossed and recrossed; then a night was spent upon its banks; then the return journey began, and from the Blue Ridge, the adventurers, looking westward, beheld in the distance, the lofty peaks of the Great North Mountain, in what is now Pendleton county, West Virginia. On arriving at Williamsburg, the Governor established the "Trans-Montane Order or Knights of the Golden Horse-shoe," giving to each of those who accompanied him, a miniature horse-shoe, some of which were set with valuable stones, and all bearing the inscription, "*Sic juvat transcendere montes*,—Thus he swears to cross the mountains.

About the year 1725, John Van Meter, a representative of an old Knickerbocker family early seated on the Hudson, traversed the valley of the South Branch of the Potomac—the *Wap-pa-tom-i-ca* of the Indians. He was an Indian trader, making his headquarters with the Delawares, on the Susquehanna. Thence he made journeys far to the southward, to trade with the Cherokees and Catawbas.[5] It was he who first told the story of the wonderful fertility of the land in the Lower Shenandoah and South Branch Valleys.

FIRST WHITE SETTLEMENTS IN WEST VIRGINIA—THE FRONTIER IN 1756.

The first white man to find a home in West Virginia, was Morgan *ap* Morgan, who in 1726, reared a cabin on the site of the present village of Bunker Hill in Mill creek District, Berkeley county. The next year, a number of Germans from the Valley of the Susquehanna in Pennsylvania, crossed the Potomac at what has been known for more than a hundred years, as the old "Pack-Horse

4. Captain Batts' Journal is printed in Fernow's "Ohio Valley in Colonial Times," pp. 220-229; and in the "Introductory Memoir" to Darlington's edition of Christopher Gist's Journals," pp. 18-21.
5. See Kercheval's "History of the Valley of Virginia," p. 46.

Ford,'' and about a mile above on the southern bank of that river, founded a village which they named New Mecklenberg, in memory of their early home in the Fatherland, and such it continued to be called, until changed to that of Shepherdstown, by an Act of the House of Burgesses in 1762. In 1734 Richard Morgan obtained a grant for a tract of land in the vicinity of New Mecklenberg, and there made his home. Among those who came at the same time and settled along the Upper Potomac in what is now the northern part of the West Virginia counties, of Berkeley and Jefferson, were Robert Harper (at Harper's Ferry) William Stroop, Thomas and William Forester, Israel Friend, Thomas Shepherd, Thomas Swearingen, Van Swearingen, James Formanfi Edward Lucas, Jacob Hite, James Lemon, Richard Mercer, Edward Mercer, Jacob Van Meter, Robert Stockton, Robert Buckles, John Taylor, Samuel Taylor and John Wright. In 1735, the first settlement was made on the South Branch of the Potomac by four families of the name of Coburn, Howard, Walker, and Rutledge. The next year Isaac Van Meter, Peter Casey and numbers of others found homes in the valley of that river in what is now Hampshire and Hardy counties; and within the next few years, cabin homes dotted the valleys of the Opequon, the Great and Little Cacapon rivers, and that of Lost river and Back and Patterson Creeks.

Thus far the early West Virginia settlements had been confined to the region drained by the upper tributaries of the Potomac river. Now, we turn to notice the first pioneer of West Virginia in the valley of Greenbrier river. In 1749, the Greenbrier Land Company was organized. It consisted of twelve Members or Stock-holders, among whom were its President, Hon. John Robinson, the Treasurer of the Colony of Virginia, and long the Speaker of the House of Burgesses; Thomas Nelson, for thirty years the Secretary of the Council of State; and John Lewis the founder of Staunton and two of his sons, William and Charles, This Company was granted the right, by the Governor and Council to survey and take up a tract of land containing one hundred thousand acres of land, lying and being on Greenbrier river, and now in the West Virginia counties of Pocahontas, Greenbrier and Monroe. Four years were allowed to make surveys and pay rights for the same. Andrew Lewis, (afterward General Andrew Lewis of the Revolution) was appointed surveyor and agent for the Company and, in execution of his commission, he in 1754 and prior thereto, surveyed and sold

small parcels of this land to sundry persons, who hastened to settle thereon.[5] Col. John Stuart the historian of the Greenbrier Valley, says, that "previously to the year 1755, Andrew Lewis had completed surveys for the quantities aggregating more than fifty thousand acres.[6] When Andrew Lewis came to the Greenbrier river in 1749, he found Stephen Sewell and Jacob Marlin, both of whom had fixed their abode at the mouth of Knopp's creek on the site of the present town of Marlinton, in Pocahontas county."[7]

In 1750, Dr. Thomas Walker with five companions two of whom were Ambrose Powell and Colby Chew, when returning from a tour of exploration in the Kentucky wilderness, crossed the New river at the mouth of the Greenbrier, June 28, 1750, and then journeyed up the latter stream, July 6th ensuing they were at the mouth of Anthony's Creek now in Greenbrier county, where Dr. Walker wrote in his Journal: "There are some inhabitants on the branches of Green Bryer, but we missed their Plantations."[8] Evidently there was a very considerable population in the Greenbrier Valley prior to the year 1755.

On February 23, 1756, Captain Teaque sent to the Lords of Trade, London, a "List of Tithables" in Virginia which he had prepared under the direction of the Government. Upon this as a basis, he estimated the population of Virginia to be 173,316 whites, and 120,000 negroes. Taking his estimate for Hampshire county, and estimating for that part of West Virginia then included in Frederick and Augusta counties, we may conclude that in West Virginia at that date there were about 11,000 whites and 400 blacks.[9] If an irregular or broken line be drawn from the Blue Ridge through Harper's Ferry and Charles Town in Jefferson County; Martinsburg, in Berkeley County; Berkeley Springs, in Hardy County; Petersburg, in Grant County; Upper Tract and Franklin, in Pendleton County; Clover Lick, in Pocahontas County; and thence through Monroe County to Peter's Mountain, it will pass centrally through the region in which resided at that time the pioneer settlers of West Virginia, as shown by contemporary documents.

5. See Call's "Reports of Cases Argued and Decided in the Court of Appeals of Virginia," Vol. IV, p. 28.
6. Stuart's "Memoirs of the Indian Wars and other Occurrences," p. 38.
7. Stuart's "Memorandum," written in 1798, in Deed Book No. 1 in the County Clerk's Office, Greenbrier County, West Virginia.
8. Rive's "Annotated edition of the Journal of Dr. Thomas Walker," p. 67.
9. "Dinwiddie Papers," Vol. II, pp. 345, 352, 374.

CHAPTER II.

THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

GENERAL BRADDOCK'S ARMY IN WEST VIRGINIA IN 1755—THE SOLDIERY OF THE WEST VIRGINIA FRONTIER DURING THE WAR.

(From 1754 to 1763.)

From the coming of the first white settlers to West Virginia, to the year 1754—a period of nearly thirty years—the white men and Indians dwelt together in peace and harmony. The Shawnees had their wigwams at "Old Town," Maryland, opposite the mouth of the South Branch of the Potomac; at the "Indian Old Fields," now in Hardy county, in the valley of that river; and at the "Shawnee Springs," now Winchester, in Frederick county, Virginia; while a band of Tuscaroras were on Tuscarora Creek, in the vicinity of Martinsburg, now in Berkeley county, West Virginia. "But," says Kercheval, "in the year 1753, emissaries from the Western Indians came among the [Shenandoah] Valley Indians, inviting them to cross the Allegheny Mountains; and in the Spring of 1754, they suddenly and unexpectedly moved off, and immediately left the Valley."[1] This movement was evidently made under the influence of the French. Both France and England had been engaged but recently in the War of the Austrian Succession, and the truce secured by the terms of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle afforded to both an opportunity to push their schemes of colonization into the Ohio Valley—a region which both claimed but neither possessed. But the final struggle for territorial supremacy in America was at hand. "The country west of the Great Mountains is the center of the British Dominions," wrote Lord Hillsborough. The English occupied the point at the "Forks of the Ohio"—now Pittsburg—and began the erection of a fort; The French came down the Allegheny river, dispossessed them and completed the fort, calling it Fort Du Quesne. In 1755, the English General, Edward Braddock, with the 44th and 48th Royal Infantry Regiments, came to Virginia, and having been joined by a large force of provincial troops, marched against Fort Duquesne; but when within ten miles thereof, his army was shot down by the French and Indians on the fatal field of Monongahela. Then began a war of ex-

1. Kercheval's "History of the Valley," p. 58.

termination—a border war carried on against the West Virginia settlements. This continued for seven long years, in all of which the French and Indians or the latter alone, carried death and desolation all along the frontier of civilization. The West Virginia pioneers nevertheless stood their ground and, aided by companies of rangers from the older Virginia settlements, warred successfully against their barbarian enemies until the close of the war in 1763.

The following are partial lists of the Companies of Rangers employed on the upper tributaries of the Potomac, and in the Greenbrier river—the West Virginia frontier—during the French and Indian War; that is from 1754 to 1763:—

CAPTAIN ANDREW LEWIS' COMPANY OF RANGERS, IN SERVICE IN 1754.

(*Source*—Crozier's "Virginia Colonial Militia," pp. 9-57.)

OFFICERS.

Andrew Lewis	Captain	Robert Graham	Sergeant
John Savage	Lieutenant	Thomas Stedman	Corporal
William Wright	Ensign	Joshua Baker	Corporal
John McKully	Sergeant	David Wilkinson	Drummer

PRIVATES.

Abraham Mushaw	James Milton	Andrew Fowler
John Biddlecomb	Jacob Gowen	John Allan
Robert Murphy	Henry Bailey	Thomas King
Bartholomew Burns	John Brown	William Chaplain
James Fulham	Henry Neale	John Davis
John Thurstan	Benjamin Gauze	Patrick McPike
Thomas Burney	John Hart	Michael McCannon
John Maston	George Gibbons	Matthew Jones
Terrence Swiney	William Holland	Thomas Pierce
John Smith	John Gallihon	Thomas Burras
Patrick Smith	Casper Moreau	Samuel Arsdale
John Mulholland	John Chapman	George Malcom
James Cammack	Samuel Hyden	Philemon Waters
Charles Waddey	William Dean	John Campbell
James Smith	Nicholas Morgan	Francis Rogers
William Stallions	Barnaby Ryley	Pledge Ward
Henry Bowman	Nathaniel Deadman	James Ford

CAPTAIN WILLIAM PRESTON'S COMPANY OF RANGERS, AUTHORIZED BY AN ACT OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES JUNE 8, 1757, IN SERVICE UNTIL MAY 4, 1759, WHEN IT WAS ABANDONED.

(*Source*—Crozier's "Virginia Colonial Militia," pp. 9-57.)

OFFICERS.

William Preston .....Captain	William Davis.....Sergeant
Charles Lewis ..... Lieutenant	Joshua Cummings ..... Corporal
Archibald Buchanan .....Sergeant	Thomas Saunders.....Drummer
Charles Smith ..... Sergeant	Dr. Thomas Lloyd .....Surgeon

PRIVATES.

John Davis	Moses Fisher	Solly Mulliear
James Hulman	Bond Estle	Gardner Adkins
Nicholas Smith	John Miller	Samuel Campbell
John Johnston	Thomas Kinkead	John Estle
Frederick Fitzgerald	William Stewart	Thomas McGregor
David Graham	Francis Riley	Robert Hall
William Anderson	John Codare	John Pryor
William Hutcheson	Lofftus Pullin	John Kinkead
William Jackson	William Black	George Gwinn
John Carlisle	Robert Graham	Thomas Hicklin
John Vachob		

CAPTAIN WILLIAM PHILLIP'S COMPANY OF RANGERS, IN SERVICE IN 1763.

(Source—Crozier's "Virginia Colonial Militia," pp. 9-57.)

OFFICERS.

William Phillips.....Captain	Joseph Terry.....Sergeant
Joseph Bickley.....Lieutenant	Charles Barrett.....Sergeant
James Bullock.....Ensign	John Hall .....Sergeant
William Hughes.....Ensign	William Hughes.....Surgeon

PRIVATES.

William McGehee	John Gilbert	Chapman White
Nathaniel Branham	William Bibbs	James McGehee
Robert Hall	James Ratcliff	James Smith
James Twopence	John McCoy	John Sanders
Clabourne Routhwell	John Lemay	Robert Goodwin
Phillip Cosby	Zacheus Cosby	Dabney Carr
John Freeman	Charles Hester	William Brock

CAPTAIN JOHN DICKINSON'S COMPANY OF RANGERS, IN SERVICE IN 1757-59.

(*Source*—Crozier's "Virginia Colonial Militia," pp. 9-57.)

OFFICERS.

John Dickinson.....Captain
John Baller ..... Sergeant
Thomas Kelly .....Corporal
Robert Gillispie, Sr.....Sergeant
Humphrey Madison .....Ensign

PRIVATES.

John Fulton
James Johnston
Thomas Carpenter
Philip Parsinger
Solomon Carpenter
Joseph Willis
Peter Wiley
William Shields
Edward McMullin
Jacob Parsinger
Patrick Carrigan
Ezekiel Johnson
John Taylor
John Wiley
David Galloway
John McMullin
Abraham Parsinger
Andrew Jameson
Peter Wiley
William Davis
William Hamilton

CAPTAIN PETER HOGG'S COMPANY OF RANGERS, IN SERVICE FROM 1754-58.

(*Source*—Crozier's "Virginia Colonial Militia," pp. 9-57.)

OFFICERS.

Peter Hogg.....Captain
James Dunlap .....Lieutenant
James Taylor.....Ensign
John Clark .....Sergeant
Samuel Powell .....Sergeant
William Vaughan .....Sergeant
William Armstrong.....Corporal
David Laird .....Corporal

PRIVATES.

Thomas Scott
William Smith
John Johnson
John Furnace
James Milligan
Thomas Galbreath
James McMahon
George Ehrmantrout
James Shaw
Henry Shackleford
Francis Gibbs
Daniel Grubb
James Riddle
John Pence

CAPTAIN SAMUEL OVERTON'S COMPANY OF RANGERS, IN SERVICE IN 1755-56.

(*Source*—Crozier's "Virginia Colonial Militia," pp. 9-57.)

OFFICERS.

Samuel Overton.....Captain
Ansolem Clarkson.....Sergeant

PRIVATES.

John Penix	William Watson	Richard Foster
Charles Jenkins	James Ratliff	George Sims
Thomas Jones	Charles Jenkins	Edmond Foster
William Foster	James Melton	William Ahorn
John Shepperson	Peter Clarkson	

CAPTAIN ROBERT RUTHERFORD'S COMPANY OF RANGERS, IN SERVICE IN 1758-59.

(*Source*—Crozier's "Virginia Colonial Militia," pp. 9-57.)

OFFICERS.

Robert Rutherford.....Captain
Edward Luce.....Sergeant
John Rouse.....Sergeant
William Darke.....Corporal
Jonathan Seaman .....Corporal

PRIVATES.

John Dastforan	James Shirley	Jacob Rush
Joseph Hedges	Richard Bowen	Alexander Lemon
Walter Shirley	Jervice Sherly	Robert Buckles, Jr.
Thomas Bright		

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CHRISTIAN'S COMPANY OF RANGERS, IN SERVICE IN 1760-64.

(*Source*—Crozier's "Virginia Colonial Militia," pp. 9-57.)

OFFICERS.

William Christian.....Captain
James Barnett .....Sergeant
William Carvin.....Sergeant

PRIVATES.

Thomas Miller	John Collins	John Tumley
William Melton	Dumas Lane	Nathan Gibson
James Ritchey	James Twopence	John Lea

Of other Companies of Rangers in service on the West Virginia frontier during the French and Indian War were those of Captains Christopher Gist, John Smith, Joseph Fox, John McNeal, Charles Lewis, Samuel Meredith, Archibald Alexander, Christopher Hudson, Obediah Woodson, Thomas Fleming, Thomas Bullet, James

McGavok, John Anthony, Robert Breckenridge, William Cox, Alexander Sayer, John Blagg, George Berkeley, ———— Temple, and ———— Hubbard. The work of erecting and garrisoning forts on the frontier during this struggle was performed by the companies of Washington's First Virginia Regiment, the headquarters of which was at Fort Loudoun, now Winchester, the seat of justice of Frederick county, in the Shenandoah Valley. These companies were composed of men from this valley and from Virginia east of the Blue Ridge.

The depredations of the French and Indians upon the white settlements during the years of this War, were particularly fatal on the frontier settlements of West Virginia. They destroyed the settlement of Foyle and Tygart on Tygart's Valley river; that of the Eckarleys at Dunkard's Bottom on Cheat river; and that at the mouth of Decker's Creek on the Monongahela. Then scalping parties overran all the region drained by the upper tributaries of the Potomac and the Greenbrier rivers; and then carried death and desolation eastward to Jackson's river and to the Lower Shenandoah Valley. Everywhere dark mysterious clouds of malignant spirits hung upon the horizon, threatening every moment to overwhelm and exterminate the half-protected pioneers in their wilderness homes, and there was scarcely a settlement in all the region from the Potomac to the New River that did not experience some of the fatal effects of the terrible storm of savage warfare which raged so fiercely around them. Then there were battlefields on the soil of West Virginia. The battle of Great Cacapon River was fought in what is now Bloomery Magisterial District, in Hampshire county, April 18, 1756, between a detachment of one hundred men, of Col. Washington's regiment, under Capt. John Mercer, on one side, and a body of French and Indians on the other. The battle of Lost River was fought in the Spring of 1756, in what is now Lost River Magisterial District, Hardy county, between West Virginia frontiersmen under Capt. Jeremiah Smith, and a body of fifty Indians commanded by a French officer. The battle of the Trough was fought in 1756, in what is now Moorefield Magisterial District, Hardy county, between a body of seventy Indians, allies of the French, and a Virginia garrison from Fort Pleasant near by. The massacre at Fort Seybert occurred in May, 1758, in what is now Bethel Magisterial District, Pendleton county, on the south fork of the South Branch of the Potomac, twelve miles east of the

present town of Franklin; the Fort was attacked by Shawnee Indians, under their celebrated chief, Killbuck; the garrison surrendered and all were massacred, save one.

EXPEDITION OF GENERAL EDWARD BRADDOCK—MARCH OF THE BRITISH ARMY THROUGH THE EASTERN PART OF WEST VIRGINIA.

The year 1754 closed with the French in complete possession of the Ohio Valley. But a war was in progress which, in its results, was to change the geography of a continent and exert a powerful influence in moulding the destiny of nations. Both nations —France and England—speedily mustered veteran regiments fresh from the battle-fields of the Old World and transferred them to the wilds of the New. In mid-winter 1755, General Edward Braddock, a British General, sailed from the harbor of Cork, Ireland, with two regiments destined for Virginia. February 20th, the ships which bore them across the Atlantic, arrived in Chesapeake Bay, and proceeded up the Potomac river to Alexandria, where all were disembarked preparatory to the march through the wilderness, the object being the recovery of Fort Du Quesne at the forks of the Ohio—now Pittsburg. The troops which came with Braddock were the 44th and 48th Royal Infantry Regiments, commanded respectively by Sir Peter Halket and Colonel Thomas Dunbar. Sir John St. Clair was the Quarter-Master-General, and Lieutenant Robert Orme was the chief aid to the General. From Alexandria, the army moved up the Potomac, passing the site of the present city of Washington, and proceeded to Fredericktown, in Maryland. Its progress from there to Wills' Creek, now Cumberland, the metropolis of western Maryland, is a subject of intense interest to every student of West Virginia history. This is because a large part of the distance marched between these points was through what is now the eastern part of the State. In this connection the following from the Journal of Lieutenant Orme is of special interest:—

"As no road had been made to Wills' Creek on the Maryland side of the Potomack the 48th Regiment was obliged to cross that river at Congogee, (now Conococheague Creek, Washington county, Maryland,) and to fall into the Virginia Road near Winchester. The General ordered a bridge to be built over the Antietam (Creek), which being finished, and provision laid on the road, Colonel Dunbar marched with his Regiment the 48th, from Fredericktown, Maryland, on the 28th of April, and about this time the bridge over the Opeccon in Virginia, now in Berkeley County, West

Virginia, was finished for the passage of the artillery, and floats were built on all the rivers and creeks."—"Journal of Lieutenant Robert Orme, printed in Sargent's "History of Braddock's Expedition," pp. 308, 309.

On the 29th of April the 48th Regiment, under Colonel Dunbar, took up its line of march from Frederick, Maryland, to the mouth of Conococheague Creek, now in Washington county, that State; thence across the Potomac river into Virginia; and thence across and up the Opequon river to the vicinity of Winchester, in Frederick county; thence westward and north westward over the mountains, to the "Forks of Cacapon", in Hampshire county, now West Virginia; and thence to the mouth of Little Cacapon, where the army crossed the Potomac and was in Maryland again. The following description of the progress of the army through eastern West Virginia is quoted from what is known as the "Seaman's Journal."[2] which was doubtless written by Lieutenant Spendelowe, of the detachment of Marines sent by Commodore Keppel of the British fleet, with Braddock on his expedition to the Ohio:—

"April 29th, 1755. We began our march [from Fredericktown] at 6, but found much difficulty in loading our baggage, so that we left several things behind us, particularly the men's hammocks. We arrived at 3 o'clock at one Walker's, 18 miles from Frederick, and encamped there on good ground; this day we passed the South Ridge [South Mountain] or Shannandah [Shenandoah] Mountains, very easy in the ascent. We saw plenty of Hares, Deer, and Partridges: This place is wanting of all refreshments.

On the 30th:—at 6, we marched in our way to Connechieg, where we arrived at 2 o'clock, 16 miles from Walker's: this is a fine situation, close to the Potomack. We found the Artillery Stores going by water to Wills' Creek, and left two of our men here.

May 1st:—At 5, we went with our people, and began ferrying the Army &c. into Virginia, which we completed by 10 o'clock, and marched in our way to one John Evans,[3] where we arrived at 3 o'clock—17 miles from Connecochieg, and 20 from Winchester. We got some provisions and forage here. The roads now begin to be very indifferent.

On the 2nd:—As it is customary in the Army to halt a day after 3 days march, we halted today to rest the Army.

On the 3rd:—Marched at 5 in our way to one Widow Barringer's, 18

2. Printed in Sargent's "History of Braddock's Expedition," pp. 366-389.

3. The John Evans here mentioned was the builder and defender of Fort Evans, a stockade, which was situated about two miles east of south from the site of the present town of Martinsburg, in Berkeley county. It was partially erected in 1755, and completed the following year. Scarcely was it ready for occupancy, when the French and Indians made an incursion into the vicinity, and the people, among them the founders of Martinsburg, found refuge in this fort. Then it was besieged, but the heroism of those within saved the fort from distruction, and themselves from Massacre.—Kercheval's "History of the Shenandoah Valley." (first edition), pp. 94, 95; also Aler's "History of Martinsburg and Berkeley County," p. 39.

miles from Evans: this day was so excessively hot that several officers and many men could not get on till the evening, but the body got to their ground at 3 o'clock. This is 5 miles from Winchester, a fine station if properly cleared.

On the 4th:—Marched at 5 in our way to one Potts—9 miles from the Widow's—where we arrived at 10 o'clock. The road this day was bad: we got some wild turkeys here: in the night it came to blow hard at N. W.

On the 5th:—Marched at 5 in our way to one Henry Enock's,[4] being 16 miles from Potts, where we arrived at 2 o'clock. The road this day over prodigious mountains, and between the same we crossed over a run of water 20 times in 3 miles distance. After going 15 miles we came to a river called Kahapetin, (Cacapon) where our men ferried the Army over and got to our ground, where we found a company of Peter Halket's encamped.[5]

On the 6th:—We halted this day to refresh the Army.

On the 7th:—We marched at 5 in our way to one Cox's,[6] 12 miles from Enock's This morning was very cold but by 10 o'clock it was prodigiously hot. We crossed another run of water 19 times in 2 miles, and got to our ground at 2 o'clock, and encamped close to the Potomack.[7]

On the 8th:—We began to ferry the Army over the river into Maryland, which was completed at 10, and then we marched on our way to one Jackson's, 8 miles from Cox's. At noon it rained very hard and continued so till 2 o'clock, when we got to our ground, and encamped on the banks of the Potomack. A fine situation, with a good deal of clear ground about it."

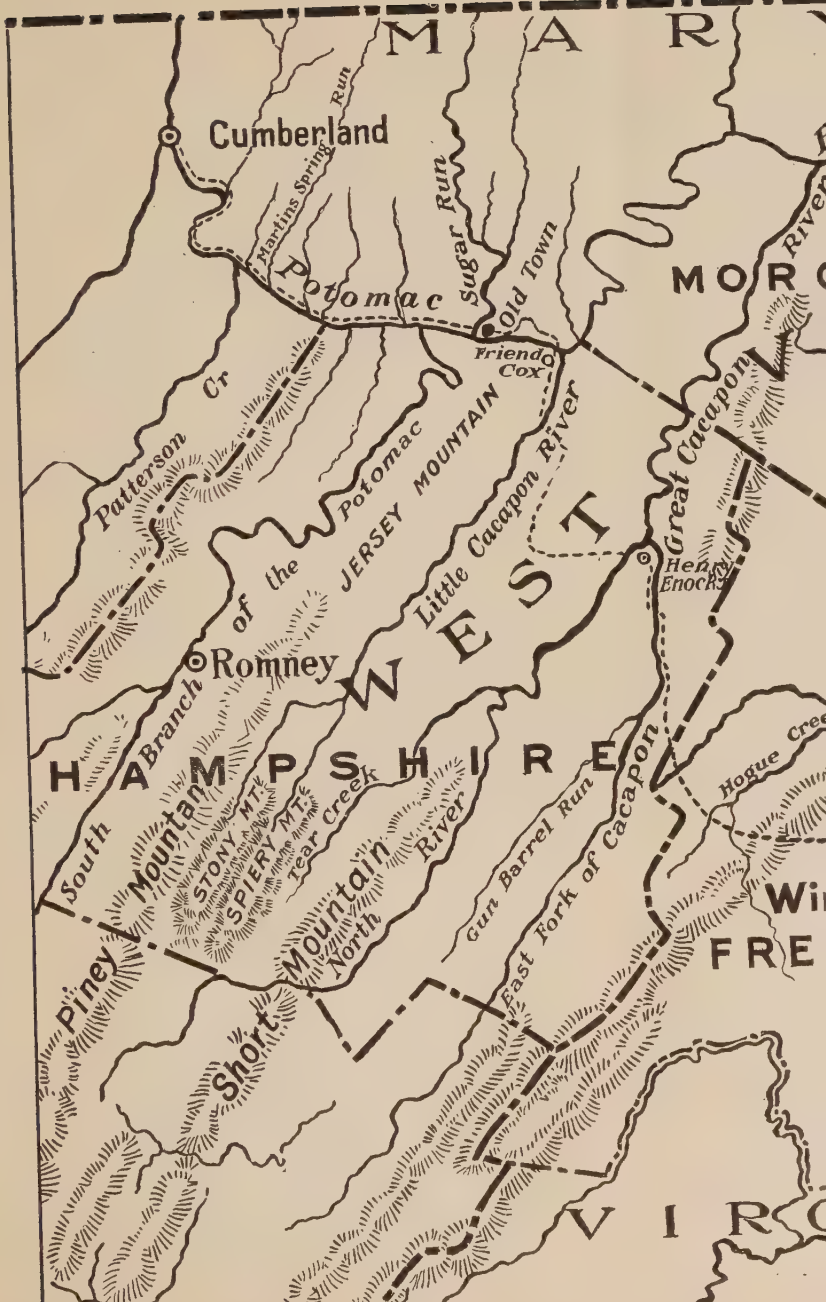
---

4. Henry Enock was residing in the "Forks of Cacapon" as early as 1750, five years before General Braddock's Army passed that place. April 23, 1750, George Washington, Surveyor for Lord Fairfax, surveyed for John Newlon a tract of land containing 315 acres, beginning at a hickory. "Henry Enock's Corner, and thence with his line N. 12, E. 260 Poles to another of Henry Enock's Corners." Henry Enock was one of Washington's chain-carriers, when surveying land for John Parker in Little Cacapon river, April 26, 1750—See "A Book of Surveys begun July 22, 1749," printed in Toner's edition of Washington's "Journal while surveying for Lord Fairfax in the Northern Neck of Virginia beyond the Blue Ridge." p. 111.

5. The Company belonged to the 44th Regiment which marched over the same route in advance of the 48th. This is evident from the statement of Lieutenant Orme, who says that "no road had been made to Wills' Creek on the Maryland side of the Potomac," by which any part of the Army could proceed. When General Braddock arrived at Wills' Creek, on May 10th, he preceeded the 48th Regiment, and found six companies of the 44th encamped at that place. The Company overtaken at the "Forks of Cacapon," May 5th, by the 48th Regiment, was evidently the rear guard, or company, of the 44th. The entire army must therefore have marched through eastern West Virginia. —V. A. L.

6. Young George Washington, in the employ of Lord Fairfax, was on the upper Potomac in 1750, and April 25th of that year, "Surveyed for Friend Cox, a certain tract of wast Ld Situate in Frederick Coty and on Potomac & Little Cacaphon & bounded as followeth:" a tract containing 240 acres.—See "A Book of Surveys begun July 22, 1749," printed in Toner's edition of Washington's "Journal while surveying for Lord Fairfax in the Northern Neck of Virginia beyond the Blue Ridge." p.. 111.

7. "The army struck the Little Cacapehon (though pronounced Cacapon. I have used for the occasion the spelling of Washington, and various old documents,) about six miles above its mouth, and following the stream, encamped on the Virginia side of the potomac, preparatory to crossing into Maryland. The water is supposed to have been high at this time, as the spot is known as "Ferry Fields," from the army having been ferried over."—See Loudermilk's "History of Cumberland, Washington's First Campaign, and Braddock's Expedition," p. 141.



SKETCH SHOWING BY DOTTED LINE THE ROUTE PURSUED

April 30th Braddock left Fredericktown with his staff and a body-guard of light horse. Before leaving Alexandria, he had purchased from Governor Horatio Sharpe, of Maryland, a chariot, one of the cumbersome carriages of that day, and made his journey through eastern West Virginia with a degree of style, far better suited to the streets of London, than the roadway through the forests of Berkeley county and over the Hampshire hills at that time. He arrived at Wills' Creek—Fort Cumberland—where he found in camp, six companies of the 44th Regiment; nine companies of Virginia Rangers, and Independent companies from North Carolina, South Carolina, New York and Maryland.

From Cumberland the army began the march to Fort Du Quesne, and it was the evening of the 8th of July, when the columns, for the second time, reached the Monongahela river at a point ten miles distant from that fortress. On the next day a crossing was affected and once more the ranks were formed on the level plain before them. The order to march was given but scarcely were the columns in motion when a deadly fire was poured in upon them. It came from a body of eight hundred French and Indians concealed in the dense forest and this was continued until of the twelve hundred men who crossed the Monongahela that morning, sixty-seven officers and seven hundred and fourteen privates were either killed or wounded. Braddock was among the latter, and four days later he died, his name evermore to be associated with defeat. The remainder of the army returned to Fort Cumberland and thence the West Virginians and Virginians proceeded to their homes and to Philadelphia.

CHAPTER III.

WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS IN LORD DUNMORE'S WAR.

In the year 1774, John Murray, Earl of Dunmore, was the governor of the Colony of Virginia; hence Dunmore's War was a designation applied to a series of bloody deeds engaged in by the Virginia frontiersmen and the warriors of the Indian Confederacy of the Ohio Wilderness, that year.

At this time, Berkeley county, formed in 1772, included its present area with that of the whole of Jefferson, and a part of that of Morgan. Hampshire county, not only had its present extent but a portion of Morgan, and all of the counties of Hardy, Grant and Mineral. Augusta county then stretched away from the Blue Ridge to the Ohio, and to the Upper Valley of that river, even, as was asserted, beyond Fort Pitt. That part of this county lying west of Hampshire, was known as the "District of West Augusta" its boundaries being then undefined. Botetourt county, created in 1769, from the southern portion of Augusta county, likewise extended from the Blue Ridge across West Virginia, to the Ohio river; the line separating it from Augusta county, extending north fifty-five degrees west, and crossing Greenbrier river at the southern end of the Marlin Mountains, terminated on the Ohio river, near the present village of Belleville, now in Wood county, West Virginia. Thus all that part of West Virginia lying between the said line and the Great Kanawha river, was included in Botetourt county. Fincastle county, organized in 1772, from the southern part of Botetourt, also extended westward from the Blue Ridge to the Ohio, and included within its limits all of West Virginia lying between the Great Kanawha and Big Sandy rivers. At this time there were probably twenty thousand white people living in what is now West Virginia.

In the ten years intervening between the close of the French and Indian War in 1763, and the year 1774—that of Lord Dunmore's War—there was comparative peace and quiet along the Western Frontier; and for this reason, this period has been called the "Halcyon Decade of the Eighteenth Century." But hostilities began in the spring of 1774, and a savage warfare with all its horrors, was waged upon the defenseless settlements of the Western

Border. Messengers bore tidings of this to Williamsburg, the old Colonial Capital of Virginia, and the House of Burgesses—the legislative body of the Colony—directed Lord Dunmore to prosecute a war against the Indian nations of the Ohio Wilderness. As a preliminary movement to this, he ordered Major Angus McDonald to proceed with four hundred men, from the Lower Shenandoah Valley, by way of Wheeling, against the Wakatomika and other Indian towns in the Muskingum Valley, northwest of the Ohio. This was done but little accomplished, beyond exciting the Indians to increased acts of barbarity. Meantime, Governor Dunmore crossed the Blue Ridge, and, in the Lower Shenandoah Valley, fixed his headquarters at "Greenway Court" the home of Lord, Thomas Fairfax. Here a thousand men were collected—five hundred from Frederick county, under Colonel Crawford, and five hundred from Berkeley county commanded by Colonel Adam Stephen. Governor Dunmore assumed command of this force, and heading it in person, proceeded to the Ohio. At Fort Pitt, he was joined by the "West Augusta Battalion" commanded by Major John Connolly. At Wheeling another hundred men were added to the ranks, and with his force thus augmented to thirteen hundred men, Lord Dunmore descended the Ohio to the mouth of Hockhocking river, where, at its mouth he reared a stockade fort to which he gave the name of Fort Gower, in honor of Lord Gower, his personal friend in the British House of Lords.

Here Dunmore awaited the arrival of intelligence from the Southern Division of the army which he had ordered General Andrew Lewis to collect at "Camp Union" on the Big Levels of Greenbrier,—now Lewisburg, West Virginia. This Division was composed of a Regiment from Augusta county, commanded by Colonel Charles Lewis; a Regiment from Botetourt county under Colonel William Fleming; a Battalion from Fincastle county, at whose head was Colonel William Christian. A company of Minute Men under Colonel John Field, from Culpeper county; a Volunteer Company under Captain Francis Slaughter, from Dunmore (now Shenandoah) county; a company of Bedford County Riflemen under Captain Thomas Buford; and a company of Kentucky Pioneers under Captain James Harrod. This Division left Camp Union, in September, and proceeded to the Ohio river on which, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, on Monday, October 10th, 1774, the greater part of it was engaged in the battle of

Point Pleasant, the most desperate struggle ever waged between white men and Indians in America.[1]

Singularly enough no rolls or rosters of any of the companies with Major Angus McDonald, or with Lord Dunmore are known to be in existence. In the Southern Division under General Lewis there were thirty company organizations; and of these the rolls of eleven have been preserved. They are as follows:—

IN THE AUGUSTA COUNTY REGIMENT.

A LIST OF CAPTAIN WILLIAM NALLE'S COMPANY OF VOLUNTEERS IN THE AUGUSTA COUNTY REGIMENT.

(*Source*—Thwaites and Kellogg's "Documentary History of Lord Dunmore's War," p. 405. Original in the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.)

OFFICERS.

William Nalle.....Captain.
Martin Nalle, ...Lieutenant.
Jacob Pence, ...Ensign.
John Bush, ...Sergeant.
William Bush, ...Sergeant.
Bernard Crawford, ...Sergeant.

PRIVATES.

Shadrick Butler,	William Feavill,	Robert Hains,
Moses Smith,	Stephen Washburn,	Israel Meaders,
Henry Owler,	John Griggsby,	Richard Welch,
Zacarias Lee,	John Goodall,	Benjamin Petty,
Michael Jordan,	Bruten Smith,	James Todd,
William Spicer,	James Washburn,	Charles Brown,
James Alexander,	George Rucker,	Joseph Ray (or Roay),
William Scales,	John Bright,	Jenty Jackson,
John Owler,	George Fuls (or Fultz),	James Miller,
George Harmon,	John Chisholm,	Adam Hansbarger,
Henry Cook,	John Breden,	Thomas Brooke,
Henry Miner,	Chesley Rogers,	Zapaniah Lee
Zachiaus Plunkenpiel,	Micajah Smith,	William Smith,
John Deck,	John Fry,	John Williams,
Joseph Butler,	James Selby,	James Reary,
Abraham Rue,	Jacob Null,	John Null.

Total 54.

1. For full details relating to Lord Dunmore's War, see Thwaites and Kellogg's "Documentary History of Dunmore's War;" the "Revolution on the Upper Ohio," by the same authors; "American Archives," Fourth series Vols. I. & II.; "Journals of the Virginia House of Burgesses," and Ford's "Reprint of the Journals of the Continental Congress."

IN THE BOTETOURT COUNTY REGIMENT.

A LIST OF CAPTAIN JOHN MURRAY'S COMPANY OF VOLUNTEERS IN THE BOTETOURT COUNTY REGIMENT.

(*Source*—Thwaites and Kellogg's "Documentary History of Lord Dunmore's War," p. 406. Original in the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.)

OFFICERS.

John Murray,[2] .....Captain.
William McKee,[3].....Lieutenant.
Samuel Wallace, ...Lieutenant.
Adam Wallace.....Ensign.
William Taylor,.....Sergeant.
Moses Coiler, ...Sergeant.
John Larken, ...Sergeant.
John Simpson, ...Sergeant.
Barney Boyls, ...Sergeant.

PRIVATES.

John Nelson,
John Gilmore,
James Arnold,
George Milwood,
Thomas Nail,
Ezekiel Kennedy,
William Simpson,
Robert Wallace,
George Cummings,
Daniel Blair,
Nicholas Mooney,
Stephen Harris,
Moses Whitby,
John Kelsey,
William Cochran,
Thomas Hedden,
Jonathan Watson,
James Neely,
William Conner,
William Brown,
Andrew Wallace,
William Johns,
William Lyons,
Hugh Logan,
Stephen Arnold,
John Sedbury,
Andrew Evans,
John Lapsly,
John Jones,
Thomas McClure,
Thomas Pearry,
John Eager (or Edgar),
Thomas Burney,
Solomon Brundige,
Daniel Fullin (or Pullin),
James Gilmore,
Hugh Moore,
James Logan,
Presley Gill,
Hugh Logan,
John Miligan,
William Bradley,
James McCalister,
Issac Trimble,
Andrew Alden,
John McMurray.
James Hall,
William Moore,
William MacCorkle,
Joseph McBride,
James Walker,
John Moore,
Peter Cassady,
John Griggs,
James Crawley,
Daniel Simpkins,
John McClure,
David Wallace,
James Cunningham,
Joseph Gibson,
John Logan,
John Coiler,
William Neely,
Peter Higgings,
John McGee,
John Barkley,
Peter McNeal,
James Brambridge,
James Simpkins.

Total 78.

2. Killed at Point Pleasant.
3. Assumed command of the company when Captain Murray was killed.

A LIST OF CAPTAIN PHILIP LOVE'S COMPANY OF VOLUNTEERS, IN THE BOTETOURT COUNTY REGIMENT.

(*Source*—Thwaites and Kellogg's "Documentary History of Lord Dunmore's War," p. 407. Original in the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.)

OFFICERS.

Philip Love, ...Captain.
Daniel McNeill, ...Lieutenant.
John Mills, ...Ensign.
William Ewing, ...Sergeant Major.
Francis McElhaney, ...Quarter M. S.
Shelton Taylor, ...Sergeant.
James Alexander,[4] .....Sergeant.
John Crawford, ...Sergeant.

PRIVATES.

Robert Owen,
Samuel MtGumery or (Montgomery)
Thomas Pierce,
Charles Byrne,
William Hooper,
Thomas Welch, Jr.,
William Armstrong,
Thomas Brown,
George Craig,
John Buchanan,
James Franklin,
Richard Collins,
Griffin Harriss,
John Robinson,
Samuel Andrews,
William Teasy,
Thomas Armstrong,
Thomas Gilbert,
Samuel Savage,
Patrick Conner,
Daniel McDonald,
James Neeley,
Richard Wilson,
Charles Davis,
William Hanson,
James M. Guillin,
John Jones,
John Todd,
William Scott,
John Todd,
John Dunn,
Abraham DeMonts,
Thomas Welch, Sr.,
Joseph Pain,
James Simpson,
Abraham Moon,
Robert Smith,
William Franklin,
James McDonald,
John McGinnis,
John Marks,
Daniel Ormsbey.

—Total 50.

A LIST OF CAPTAIN JOHN LEWIS'[5] COMPANY OF VOLUNTEERS IN THE BOTETOURT COUNTY REGIMENT.

(*Source*—Thwaites and Kellogg's "Documentary History of Lord Dunmore's War," p. 408. Original in the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.)

OFFICERS.

John Lewis, ...Captain.
John Henderson, ...Lieutenant.
Robert Alliet, or (Eliott) .....Ensign

4. Wounded at Point Pleasant.
5. This Captain John Lewis was a son of General Andrew Lewis, and a cousin of Captain John Lewis, (son of Thomas) of the Augusta Regiment, his father being a brother of the General.—V. A. L.

Samuel Glass,.....Sergeant,
William Bryans, ...Sergeant.
Peter Huff, ...Sergeant.
William Wilson, ...Sergeant.
Samuel Estill,.....Sergeant.
John Donnally, ...Fifer.
Thomas Alisbury, ...Drummer.

PRIVATES.

John Swope,
James Ellison,
John Savage,
James Dulin,
Andrew Kissinger,
Joseph Love,
Samuel Croley,
Martin Carney,
Henry Howard,
James McNutt,
Gabriel Smithers,
Mathew Polug, (or Pogue)
Richard Packwood,
Samuel Huff,
John Reyburn,
James Burtchfield,
Jeremiah Carpenter,
John Bowman,
James Burnsides,
Mathew Creed,
William Boniface,
Henry Bowyer,
Adam Caperton,
Alexander Kelley,
John Deniston,
Christopher Welch,
Isaac Fisher,
Samuel Barton,
Leonard Huff,
William Isum,
Peter Hendricks,
Molastine Peregrine,
Samuel Burcks,
Thomas Edgar,
Thomas Canady (or Kanady)
John Arthur,
Edward Wilson,
Isaac Nichol,
Solomon White,
Solomon Carpenter,
Jacob Bowman,
Dennis Nail,
Mathew Jewitt,
Robert Davis,
Thomas Burnes,
William Mann,
Edward Eagin,
James Stuart,
James Crawley,
Peter Ellenburg,
William Clifton,
Thomas Huff,[6]
Isaac Taylor,
John Hundley,
Walter Holwell,
Nathan Farmer,
James Carlton,
William Jones,
William Robinson,
Robert Boyd,
Philip Hammond,
Thomas Carpenter,[6]
David Cook,
Robert Bowles,
Hugh Caperton,
Adam Cornwell,
John Carpenter,
Matthias Kissinger,

—Total 78.

A List of Captain John Stuart's Company of Greenbrier Valley Volunteers in the Botetourt County Regiment.

(*Source*—Thwaites and Kellogg's "Documentary History of Lord Dunmore's War," p. 410. Original in the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.)

OFFICERS.

John Stuart,.....Captain.
(Manuscript torn),.....———.
James Donnally,.....Sergeant.
Charles O'Hara.....Sergeant.
Skidmore Harriman.....Sergeant.

6. Wounded at Point Pleasant.

PRIVATES.

Daniel Workman,	James Pauley,	James Clarke,
Robert O'Hara,	Archibald McDowell,	William Hogan,
John Pauley,	Quavy Lockhart,	Samuel Sullivan,
Andrew Gardiner,	John McCandless,	Thomas Gillispie,
Thomas Ferguson,[7]	John Crain,	William Dyer,
Henry Lawrence,	John Harris,	Joseph Currence,
Edward Smith,	Spencer Cooper,	Daniel Taylor,
William Clendenin,	Jacob Lockhart,	George Clendenin,
Joseph Day,	Charles Kennison,[7]	William Ewing,
John Burke,	John McNeal,	Joseph Campbell.
John Doherty,	William O'Hara,	
Samuel Williams,		

—Total 37.

A List of Captain Robert McClennahan's Company of Greenbrier Valley Volunteers in the Boutetourt County Regiment.

(*Source*—Thwaites and Kellogg's "Documentary History of Lord Dunmore's War," pp. 410-411. Original in the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.)

OFFICERS.

Robert McClennahan,[8] ..... Captain.
William McCoy, ... Lieutenant.
Mathew Bracken,[8] ..... Ensign.
Thomas Williams,[8] ..... Sergeant.
William Craig, ... Sergeant.
Samuel Clarke, ... Sergeant.
William Jones, ... Drummer.

PRIVATES.

John Harmon,	James Morrow, Sr.,	James Morrow, Jr.,
David Cutlip,	Evan Evans,	William Stewart,
James Gilkeson,	Patrick Constantine,	William Custer,
Edward Thomas,	William Hutchinson,	Edward Barrett,
Lewis Holmes,	Richard Williams,	James Burrens,
John Williams,	Thomas Ellias,	Charles Howard,
John Patton,	Thomas Cooper,	William McCaslin,
James Guffy,	Francis Boggs,	John Vaughn.
John Cunningham,	George Kinkead,	
James Kinkead,		

—Total 34.

7. Wounded at Point Pleasant.
8. Killed at Point Pleasant.

A LIST OF CAPTAIN HENRY PAULING'S COMPANY OF VOLUNTEERS IN THE BOTETOURT COUNTY REGIMENT.

(*Source*—Thwaites and Kellogg's "Documentary History of Lord Dunmore's War," p. 411. Original in the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.)

OFFICERS.

Henry Pauling.....Captain.
Edward Goldman,[9] .....Lieutenant.
Samuel Baker,.....Ensign.
Obediah H. Trent,.....Sergeant.
Robert Findley,.....Sergeant.
James Woods,.....Sergeant.

PRIVATES.

Robert Watkins,	William Holley,	Joel Doss,
William Thompson,	Dangerfield Harmon,	Stephen Holston,
William Ray,	Dudley Callaway,	William Canaday,
James Wilson,	John Frazer,	George Davis,
John Clerk,	Richard Rollins,	Michael Looney,
Thomas McCreary,	Charles Ellison,	John Agnew,
John Gibson,	David Belew,	Andrew Rogers,
James Donahoo,	Andrew Harrison,	George Zimmerman,
Robert Ferrell,	Alexander Caldwell,	William Gilliss,
Thomas Wilson,	Mathew Ratcliff,	William Glass,
Edward Ross,	Thomas Reid,	Joseph Whittaker,
John Fitzhugh,	David Condon,	Richard LeMaster,
Isham Fienquay,	John Hutson,	William McCallister,
James King,	Edward Carther,	Martin Baker.
Jeremiah Jenkins,	James Lynn.	
Phi'ip Hanes,	James DeHority,	—Total 52.

THE FINCASTLE COUNTY BATTALION.

A LIST OF CAPTAIN EVAN SHELBY'S COMPANY OF VOLUNTEERS FROM THE WATAGUA VALLEY, IN THE FINCASTLE COUNTY BATTALION.

(*Source*—Thwaites and Kellogg's "Documentary History of Lord Dunmore's War," p. 412. Original in the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.)

OFFICERS.

Evan Shelby,[10] .....Captain.
Isaac Shelby,[11] .....Lieutenant.
James Robertson,.....Sergeant.
Valentine Sevier,.....Sergeant.

9. Wounded at Point Pleasant.
10. Assumed chief command on the field of battle after Colonels Lewis, Fleming, and Field had fallen.
11. Took command of his father's company, who had assumed command of the field.

PRIVATES.

James Shelby,
Henry Shaw (or Span),
John Williams,
George Brooks,
George Ruddle (or Riddle),
Arthur Blackburn,
William Casey,
Conrad Nave,
Elijah Robison, (Robertson)
Jarrett Williams,
Peter Torney (Forney),
Samuel Vance,
Samuel Samples,
Hugh O'Gullion,
Joseph Hughey, (or James Hughey),
John Sawyer,
Daniel Mungle, (or Monglè),
John Carmack,[12]
Isaac Newland,
Emanuel Shoatt,
Robert Herrill, (Handley,)
Mark Williams,
Richard Burck,
Reece Price,[12]
Julius Robison,
William Tucker,
Samuel Fain,
Benjamin Grayum, (or Graham),
Barnett O'Guillion,
John Bradley,
John Findley,
Frederick Mungle,
Andrew Terrance (or Torrance),
Abram Newland,
Abram Bogard,
George Armstrong,
John Stewart,[12]
John Riley,
Richard Holliway,
Charles Fielder,
John Fain,
Samuel Hensley (or Handley),
Andrew Goff,
Patrick St. Lawrence,
Bazaleel Maxwell.
—Total 49.

A PARTIAL LIST OF CAPTAIN WILLIAM CAMPBELL'S COMPANY[13] OF THE FINCASTLE COUNTY BATTALION.

(*Source*—Thwaites and Kellogg's "Documentary History of Lord Dunmore's War," p. 400. Original in the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.)

OFFICERS.

William Campbell.....Captain.

PRIVATES.

Philemon Higgins,
John Johnston,
John Lewis,
Coonrad Sterns,
Richard Lyhnam,
Benjamin Richardson,
Stephen Hopton,
Auldin Williamson,
John Neil,
William Champ,
Joseph Newberry,
Richard Woolsey,
William Hopton,
William Richardson,
John Boles.
—Total 16.

12. Wounded at Point Pleasant.
13. There were 39 men in Captain Campbell's Company, but the names of only 15 of them have been preserved.

A LIST OF CAPTAIN JAMES HARROD'S COMPANY OF KENTUCKY PIONEERS IN THE FINCASTLE COUNTY BATTALION.

(*Source*—Thwaites and Kellogg's "Documentary History of Lord Dunmore's War," p. 420; Original in the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin; also Collin's "History of Kentucky," Vol. II, p. 517.)

OFFICERS.

James Harrod,[14].....Captain.

PRIVATES.

James Blair,	James Harrod,	Thomas Harrod,
James Harlan,	John Crawford,	Jared Cowan,
John Clarke,	John Crow,	Azariah Davis,
John Cowan,	Robert Gilbert,	David Glenn,
William Fields,	Silas Harlan,	Evan Hinton,
James Hamilton,	James Knox,	James McCulloch,
Isaac Hite,	Azariah Reece,	Jacob Sandusky,
Alexander Petrey,	James Sodousky,	Benjamin Tutt,
John Shelp,	David Williams,	John Wilson.
James Wiley,	Thomas Glenn.	
James Brown,	Abraham Chapline,	—Total 32.

THE INDEPENDENT COMPANIES.

Of the Independent Companies,—the Dunmore County Volunteers, the Culpeper Minute Men, and the Bedford County Riflemen,—but one roster, that of the latter, has been preserved. This follows:—

A LIST OF CAPTAIN THOMAS BUFORD'S BEDFORD COUNTY RIFLE COMPANY OF VOLUNTEERS.

(*Source*—Thwaites and Kellogg's "Documentary History of Lord Dunmore's War," p. 409. Original in the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.)

14. In the spring of 1774, Captain James Harrod, a Pennsylvanian by birth, collected at the mouth of Grave Creek, now Moundsville, Marshall county, West Virginia, a party of thirty-one young men, for the purpose of making a settlement in Kentucky. Descending the Ohio to the mouth of the Kentucky river, they thence journeyed through the wilderness to the Big Spring, now in Mercer county. Here they were engaged in founding Harrodsburg, the oldest town in Kentucky, when they were discovered by Daniel Boone and Michael Stoner who had been sent by Lord Dunmore to warn John Floyd, Deputy Surveyor of Fincastle county, Virginia, which then included all of Kentucky, together with his assistants, then at the Falls of the Ohio, that an Indian War was begun. Harrod and party abandoned their settlement, and proceeded to the Holston Valley, where he and twenty-seven of his men joined the Fincastle Battalion, and with Christian, arrived at Point Pleasant the evening after the battle.—V. A., L.

OFFICERS.

Thomas Buford,[15].....Captain.
Thomas Dooley,.....Lieutenant.
Jonathan Cundiff,.....Ensign.
Nicholas Meade,.....Sergeant.
William Kenedy,.....Sergeant.
John Fields,.....Sergeant.
Thomas Fliping,.....Sergeant.

PRIVATES.

Abraham Sharp,	Absalom McClennahan,	William Bryant,
William McCollister,	James Scarbara,	John McClennahan,
James McBride,	John Carter,	Adam Lynn,
Thomas Stephens,	Thomas Hall,	William Hamrick,
Nathaniel Cooper,	John Cook,	Mr. Waugh,
John McGlahlen,	John Campbell,	William Campbell,
Robert Boyd,	Thomas Hamrick,	William Kerr,
Garrott Kelley,	James Ard,	William Deal,
John Bozel,	John Welch,	William Overstreet,
Robert Hill,	Samuel Davis,	Zachariah Kennot,
Augustine Hackworth,	William Cook,	Uriah Squires,
James Boyd,	James Dale,	Robert Ewing,
Francis Seed,	William Hackworth,	John Roberts,
Joseph White,	Joseph Bunch,	Jacob Dooley,
Thomas Owen,	John Read,	John Wood.

—Total 52.

From the foregoing official rosters it will be seen that they contain five hundred and thirty-one names. If to these we add those of the captains, of the nineteen companies, whose names are known, but of which we have no rosters, we shall have a total of five hundred and fifty names of the men who were with the Southern Division, or left wing of Dunmore's Army, commanded by General Lewis.

15. Died of wounds the night after the battle.

MAJOR-GENERAL HORATIO GATES, OF BERKELEY COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA.

Born at Malden, Essex county, England, in 1728; entered the army while a youth; came to America; commanded the King's Independent Company in New York; stationed at Halifax, Nova Scotia, with the rank of Major; joined Braddock's ill-fated expedition, in 1755, and was shot through the body at the disastrous defeat of the battle of Monongahela; recovered, and served to the close of the French and Indian War; then settled on an estate, called "Traveler's Rest," in Berkeley county, West Virginia; entered the American service at the beginning of the Revolution; Brigadier-General and Adjutant-General Continental Army, June 17, 1775; Major-General Continental Army, May 16, 1776; defeated the British army under Burgoyne, at Saratoga, New York, October 17, 1777; made President Board of War, November, 1777; appointed to the command of the army in North Carolina, June 13, 1780; served to the close of the war; then resided at "Traveler's Rest" until 1780, when he removed to New York City, where he died, April 10, 1806. He had been a resident of Berkeley county for twenty-seven years.

CHAPTER IV.

WEST VIRGINIANS WHO WERE SOLDIERS AND PENSIONERS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR—THE WAR FOR INDEPENDENCE.

West Virginia did her full part in the War for Independence, and may be regarded as the "fourteenth link in the American Chain." West Virginians were on nearly all the battlefields of that war, from Bunker Hill to Yorktown, and it may be safely said that there are more graves of Revolutionary soldiers in West Virginia than in any other American State, outside of the thirteen original Commonwealths.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION IN WEST VIRGINIA DURING THE REVOLUTION.

At its beginning—1775—there were about thirty thousand white people—men, women and children—residing in West Virginia. Then Augusta and Botecourt counties both extended across West Virginia, from the Blue Ridge to the Ohio, while the other units of government were Berkeley and Hampshire counties and the "District of West Augusta," the latter of which was, by an Act of the Virginia Assembly, in 1776, divided, and the counties of Monongalia, Ohio and Yohogania formed therefrom. By a westward extension of Mason and Dixon's Line, the greater part of Yohogania fell into Pennsylvania, and the residue was added to Ohio county. In 1776, the historic old Fincastle county was extinguished and the counties of Kentucky, Washington and Montgomery created therefrom. The last named of these counties extended to the Ohio, and included within its limits all of that part of West Virginia lying between the Great Kanawha and Big Sandy rivers. By legislative enactment, Greenbrier county was formed in 1777, from the western part of Botetourt, and extended to the Ohio river. Such was the county organization of West Virginia during the Revolution.

FIRST CALL FOR WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTION.

These counties, as is shown by contemporary documents still extant, responded freely to every call for men, and for supplies as

well, made upon them throughout the long years of that struggle. By an ordinance of the Virginia Convention, of July, 1775, provision was made for raising two Regiments, of four hundred men each, for the defense of the Colony. Of these, one hundred men were to be enlisted in the "District of West Augusta" and stationed at Pittsburg; twenty-five more, also from "West Augusta," were to serve at Fort Fincastle (afterward Fort Henry) at Wheeling; and still one hundred more, to be raised in Botetourt county—then extending westward to the Ohio river—to serve in Fort Randolph, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, now Point Pleasant, West Virginia.[1]

SECOND CALL FOR WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS FOR THE CONTINENTAL ARMY.

In October, 1776, the Virginia Assembly passed an Act preparatory to raising six battalions of Infantry on Continental Establishment; and under this, Ohio county was required to send to the army two captains, two first lieutenants, two second lieutenants, and two ensigns; Monongalia county, three captains, three first lieutenants, three second lieutenants and three ensigns; Berkeley county, one captain, one first lieutenant, one second lieutenant, and two ensigns; Hampshire county, one captain, one first lieutenant, one second lieutenant, and one ensign. It was further required that each captain should bring into the field twenty-eight men, each first lieutenant, twenty men, each second lieutenant, sixteen men, and each ensign, ten men. This meant one hundred and forty-eight men from Ohio county; two hundred and twenty-two from Monongalia; eighty-four from Berkeley; and seventy-four from Hampshire. In addition to this, Augusta county, which then extended westward to the Ohio river, was required to send two captains, two first lieutenants, two second lieutenants, and two ensigns, with one hundred and forty-eight men, one-half of whom ought to be credited to West Virginia. Botetourt county, which likewise extended to the Ohio, was required to send two captains, one first lieutenant, one second lieutenant and one ensign, with one hundred and two men, one-half of whom ought likewise be credited to West Virginia. And further: Fincastle county, which also extended to the Ohio river, was required to send one captain, one first lieutenant, one second lieutenant, and one ensign, with sev-

1. Hening's "Statutes at Large," of Virginia, Vol. IX, p. 13.

enty-four men, one-half of whom should be credited to West Virginia. Thus it was that the quota of officers and men of West Virginia, under the call of 1776, numbered seven hundred and thirty-five men.[2]

THIRD CALL FOR WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS.

In October, 1777, an Act of Assembly provided for speedily recruiting the Virginia Regiments on Continental Establishment. Under this call, the quota of Berkeley county was fifty-two men; that of Hampshire, thirty-three men; that of Monongalia, forty men; that of Augusta (one-half credited to West Virginia), ninety-seven men; that of Botetourt (one-half credited to West Virginia), sixty men; that of Montgomery (just formed from Fincastle, and one-half credited to West Virginia), thirty men; and that of Ohio county, such number as was equal to one twenty-fifth part of its able-bodied men.[3]

FOURTH CALL FOR WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS.

At the October Session of the Virginia Assembly, in 1778, another act was passed providing for further recruiting the Virginia Regiments on Continental Establishment; and under its provisions, the counties of Berkeley, Greenbrier (just formed from Botetourt), Hampshire, Monongalia and Ohio were each required to send to the field, before the first day of May ensuing, every twenty-fifth man of their entire enrolled militia. Each of these who would enlist for eighteen months, was to receive a bounty of three hundred dollars; and to all who enlisted for three years, or during the war, the sum of four hundred dollars.[4]

FIFTH CALL FOR WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS.

In May, 1779, an act was passed by the Assembly providing for raising a body of "Volunteers for the Defense of the Commonwealth." Therein it was provided that for the protection of the western pioneers against the Indians (who had become the active allies of the British), and other enemies, two battalions, of five hundred men each, should be raised in the counties on the western side

2. Hening's "Statutes at Large," of Virginia, Vol. IX, pp. 179, 180, 181, 182.
3. Hening's "Statutes at Large," of Virginia, Vol. IX, pp. 339, 340.
4. Hening's "Statutes at Large," of Virginia, Vol. IX, pp. 588, 589.

of the State—Ohio, Monongalia and Greenbrier, and in Western Augusta and Western Montgomery, the two last named extending from the Shenandoah Valley to the Ohio river. Here was a requisition on West Virginia for one thousand men, their terms of service being nine months from the ensuing tenth of June.[5]

SIXTH CALL FOR WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS.

Again, later in this May Session of 1779, another act was passed providing for the organization of four Regiments—two for the defense of the eastern coast, and two for that of the Western frontiers. This force was to be raised by a requisition upon every county of the State—Berkeley, Greenbrier, Hampshire, Monongalia and Ohio included—for one twenty-fifth part of their enrolled militia.[6]

SEVENTH CALL FOR WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS.

The urgency for men in the ranks of the Revolutionary army increased, and in May, 1780, the Virginia Assembly passed an act providing for recruiting the quota of that State for the Continental army. By its provisions Berkeley, Greenbrier, Hampshire, Monongalia and Ohio, with other counties were required to send to the army every fifteenth man of their enrolled Militia between the ages of eighteen and fifty years. If these were not supplied within thirty days by volunteers, then any deficit was to be made up by draft.[7]

EIGHTH CALL FOR WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS.

General Washington and the Continental Congress continued to call upon Virginia for more men, and, in October, 1780, her Assembly passed another act making provision for recruiting the State's quota of troops to serve in the Continental army. By its provisions, Berkeley county was required to furnish sixty-eight men; Greenbrier, thirty-four men; Hampshire, sixty-three men; and Monongalia, South of Mason and Dixon's Line, thirty men. These levies were to be supplied by volunteers from each county.[8]

5. Hening's "Statutes at Large," of Virginia, Vol. X, pp. 18, 19, 20.
6. Hening's "Statutes at Large" of Virginia, Vol. X, pp. 32, 33.
7. Hening's "Statutes at Large" of Virginia, Vol. X, pp. 257, 258.
8. Hening's "Statutes at Large" of Virginia, Vol. X, pp. 327, 328, 329.

NINTH CALL FOR WEST VIRGINIA VOLUNTEERS, IN THE REVOLUTION.

In 1781, at the May Session of the Virginia Assembly, it was enacted that the Governor should immediately appoint a district officer in each county—Berkeley, Greenbrier, Hampshire, Monongalia and Ohio included—to recruit, by voluntary enlistments, soldiers for the term of two years or during the war, each soldier to be not less than five feet and four inches, not a deserter nor subject to fits, but of able body and sound mind, and fit for immediate service. For all such men enlisted, the recruiting officer was to receive twenty shillings each.[9]

LAST CALL FOR TROOPS FOR THE CONTINENTAL ARMY.

The last call by Virginia for troops for the Continental Army, was made by the General Assembly in May, 1782. It was then enacted that for the purpose of recruiting three thousand men to complete the State's qouta on the Continental Line in the Army of the United States; each of the counties—Berkeley, Greenbrier, Hampshire, Monongalia and Ohio among them— should furnish every fifteenth militia-man, who should be not less than five feet four inches in height, of able body, sound mind, and between the ages of eighteen and fifty years, whose term of service should be three years or during the war.[10]

GREENBRIER COUNTY MEN IN THE CONTINENTAL ARMY AND WITH GENERAL CLARK IN THE ILLINOIS COUNTRY.

In 1779, it was provided by the Assembly that every able-bodied freeman who should enlist for the protection and defense of Illinois County, should receive a bounty of seven hundred and fifty dollars, at once, and one hundred acres of land at the end of the war.[11]

Greenbrier men entered this service, as is shown by the letter of Colonel Andrew Donnally, of that county, dated March 27, 1781, to Governor Thomas Jefferson; in which he says: "That part of our militia, which in obedience to your Excellency's order, were to be sent to join General George Rogers Clark, have gone with much alacrity."[12] At this time Greenbrier with a militia enrollment of

9. Hening's "Statutes at Large" of Virginia, Vol. X, pp. 433, 434.
10. Hening's "Statutes at Large" of Virginia, Vol. XI, p. 14.
11. Hening's "Statutes at Large" of Virginia, Vol. X, pp. 26, 27.
12. "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. 1, p. 601.

550 effective men, had 174 of them in the Continental Army or with Clark in the Illinois Country. Similar conditions existed in other West Virginia counties at that time.

CLOTHING, BEEF AND WAGONS SUPPLIED BY WEST VIRGINIA COUNTIES FOR THE CONTINENTIAL ARMY.

Not only did West Virginia do her part in supplying men for the Revolution, but in furnishing supplies as well. The Assembly passed, at the October Session of 1780, an Act for supplying the Continental Army with clothing. Therein it was provided that every suit should consist of "two shirts of linen or cotton, one pair of overalls, two pairs of stockings, one pair of shoes, and one wool, fur, or felt hat, or leather cap." Requisitions were made on the several counties for so many suits—on Berkeley county for seventy-one suits; on Greenbrier, for eight suits; and on Hampshire, for twenty-six suits. Each county was divided into as many militia districts as there were suits to be furnished. It was further provided that each one of these "districts should furnish one good beef, weighing at least three hundred weight nett." Thus did Berkeley county furnish seventy-one suits and seventy-one head of cattle; Greenbrier, eight suits and eight head of cattle; and Hampshire, twenty-six suits and twenty-six head of cattle. It was still further provided by this Act that each county supplying suits of clothing and beef cattle should also, on or before the first day of March ensuing, "furnish and provide one good and serviceable waggon with a good cover and a team of four good horses and complete harness with a driver who shall serve as a driver one month at the expense of each county respectively." Official accounts still extant show that Berkeley, Greenbrier, and Hampshire counties did this.[13]

WEST VIRGINIA BECOMES THE BACK DOOR OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION:—In the year 1777, West Virginia became what may be called the "Back Door of the Revolution." It was then that Henry Hamilton, the British Lieutenant-Governor at Detroit, succeeded in inducing the Indians of the Ohio Wilderness to become the allies of the British and as such they began hostilities against the West Virginia frontier in the autumn of that year. From Detroit they obtained arms, ammunition, and all other supplies for their barbarian warfare.

13. Hening's "Statutes at Large" of Virginia. Vol. X, pp. 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343.

Lord Chatham denounced the alliance between Great Britian and the American savages as a "disgrace.—a deep and deadly sin;" but his protest availed nothing, and barbarian alliance began and continued until the close of the Revolution. On the 1st day of September, 1777, an Indian army three hundred strong, consisting of Mingoes, Shawnees, Delawares, and Wyandots, under the leadership of Simon Girty, and carrying the British colors, massacred twenty men under the walls of Fort Henry, and then laid siege to the fort. This continued for a night and two days when the besiegers withdrew, having lost between forty and fifty killed and wounded. In April, 1778, a body of Indians appeared before Fort Randolph at the mouth of the Great Kanawha; Lieutenant Moore, with some men from the garrison sallied forth to drive them off. They fell into an ambuscade, and he and three of his men were killed and the others saved themselves by a precipitate flight to the fort. In May of the same year, a large body of Indians laid siege to this fort, attacked it furiously, and for a week kept the garrison closely besieged. Finding that they made no impression upon the fort they killed the cattle about it, and withdrew. A few days later, the army which had besieged Fort Randolph, attacked Fort Donnally about ten miles northwest of Lewisburg, in Greenbrier county, and it was furiously assailed throughout the day, until the arrival of reenforcements under Captain John Stuart, from Lewisburg, late in the evening when the attack was abandoned. On the eleventh day of September, 1782. Fort Henry at Wheeling, was a second time besieged. This time the attacking force consisted of about three hundred Indians—Shawnees and Delawares—under the command of George Girty, and a company known as the "Queen's Rangers" commanded by Captain Pratt, from Detroit. They marched to the attack in regular file, headed by drum and fife, with the British flag flying over them. A surrender in the name of the British Governor was made, and "the best protection King George could afford," was promised. To this, contemptuous answers were made by the dauntless inmates of the fort. The attack began and continued for three days, when the assailants withdrew because of the approach of a strong re-enforcement under Captain Williamson. This was the most important event of the Revolution, in West Virginia. Thus from the autumn of 1777, to that of 1782, did the savage allies of Great Britain wage a relentless warfare against the West Virginia frontier, and in addition to the events mentioned, there was scarce-

ly a month, in the whole period of four years, in which, depredations and atrocities were not committed on the defenseless settlements. The Indians were as much the allies of the British, as were the Hessians, and the military movements in West Virginia from 1777 to 1782, are as much those of the Revolution as were those of Trenton or Germantown.

In the autumn of 1777, when it became known that the Indian Nations northwest of the Ohio would become the allies of Great Britain, an invasion of their country was planned, this to be commanded by General Edward Hand. A call for troops for this purpose was made on the West Virginia frontiersmen, and Major George Skillern raised two companies in Botetourt county, which, with forty Greenbrier county men under Captain William Renick, repaired to Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha river. At the same time and for the same purpose, Captain William Foreman, of Hampshire county, collected a company of men in the South Branch Valley, and marched to the Ohio, arriving at Fort Henry, now Wheeling, on the 15th of September, fifteen days after the first siege at that place. On Sunday, the 26th ensuing, a great column of smoke was seen down the river and David Shepherd, a County-Lieutenant of Ohio county, believing that the Indians had set fire to the deserted Fort Tomlinson, on the Grave Creek Flats—now Moundsville—dispatched Captain Foreman with forty-five men to that place. No Indians were seen, the fort was intact and the troops spent the night at that place. The next day when returning to Wheeling, the party fell into an ambuscade at "McMechen Narrows," on the Ohio river, now in Marshall county, and twenty-one of the Virginians were killed at the first fire and several badly wounded. The sad event is known in pioneer annals as "Foreman's Defeat," and long was heard the sorrowful story in the homes of the South Branch Valley and among the Hampshire Hills.

A PARTIAL LIST OF THE HAMPSHIRE COUNTY MEN AT THE DEFEAT OF CAPTAIN WILLIAM FOREMAN AT "McMECHEN NARROWS" BETWEEN THE SITES OF WHEELING AND MOUNDSVILLE, WEST VIRGINIA, SEPTEMBER 27, 1777,

(*Sources*—"The American Pioneer," Vol. II. pp. 347, 348, 349, 350; DeHass' "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," pp. 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 279; "Journal of the Virginia House of Delegates," Session beginning October 5, 1778. p. 47.)

OFFICERS.

William Foreman,..... Captain David Wilson, ...Ensign
Anthony Miller,.....Lieutenant

PRIVATES.

Edward Peterson,	Benjamin Powell,	Hambleton Foreman,
James Greene,	John Wilson,	Jacob Pugh,
Isaac Harris,	Robert McGrew,	Elisha Shriver,
Henry Riser,	Bartholomew Viney,	Anthony Miller,
John Vincent,	Solomon Jones,	William Ingle,
Nathan Foreman,	Abraham Powell,	Samuel Lowry,
Samuel Johnson,	Jacob Ogle,	Abraham Powell,
John Collins,	Robin Harkness,	William Linn.

PROPERTY LOST BY SOLDIERS AT FOREMAN'S DEFEAT.

(*Source*—DeHass' "History of the Early Settlements and Indian Wars of Western Virginia," p. 279.)

The following document, bearing date six days after the bloody tragedy, and which has been preserved, is connected with it:—

"A list of the effects lost, of sundry soldiers of Captain William Foreman's company of Hampshire county volunteers, appraised by Lieutenant Anthony Miller, and Ensign David Wilson, officers of said company, being duly qualified for that purpose.

		£	s.	d.
1.	Captain William Foreman—A rifle-gun, £11 5s. shot pouch and horn, 10s. pocket compass, 5s. blanket, 30s.	13	17	6
2.	Edward Peterson—A rifle-gun, £11 5s. shot pouch and horn, 10s. blanket, 30s.....	13	5	0
3.	Benjamin Powell—A rifle-gun, £12 10s. a blanket, £1 17s. 6d., shot pouch and horn, 12s. 6d.,.....	15	10	0
4.	Hambleton Foreman—a rifle-gun, £11 5s., a blanket, 30s., shot pouch and horn, 10s.....	13	5	0
5.	James Greene—A rifle-gun, £10, a blanket, 37s. 6d,....	11	17	6
6.	John Wilson—A rifle-gun, £10, shot pouch and horn, 7s. 6d., blanket, 22s. 6d.,.....	11	10	0
7.	Jacob Pew—A rifle-gun, £8 15s., shot pouch and horn 10s. blanket 18s. 9d.,.....	10	3	9
8.	Isaac Harris—A rifle-gun, £12 10s., shot pouch and horn, 10s. blanket, 37s. 6d.,.....	14	17	6
9.	Robert M'Grew—A blanket, 22s. 6d.,.....	1	2	6
10.	Elisha Shivers—A blanket, 22s. 6d.,.....	1	2	6
11.	Henry Riser—A blanket, 37s. 6d.,.....	1	7	6
12.	Bartholomew Viney—A blanket, 22s 6d.,.....	1	2	6
13.	Anthony Miller—A blanket, 22s. 6d.,.....	1	2	6
14.	John Vincent—A blanket, 30s.,.....	1	10	0
15.	Solomon Jones—A blanket, 30s.,.....	1	10	0

16.	William Ingle—A blanket, 22s. 6d.,	1	2	6
17.	Nathan Foreman—A blanket, 22s. 6d.,	1	2	6
18.	Abraham Powell—A blanket, 37s. 6d.,	1	17	6
19.	Samuel Lowry—A blanket, 30s.,	1	10	0
20.	Samuel Johnston—A rifle-gun, £7 10s. shot pouch and horn, 10s blanket, 22s. 6d.,	9	2	6

JUDGEMENTS:—We, the subscribers, do hereby certify that the within specified appraisements are just and true to the best of our judgments and that the several articles were lost in the late unhappy defeat near M'Mechen's narrows, on the 27th of September, 1777—as witness our hands, this 3d of October, 1777.

(Signed) Anthony Miller, *Lieutenant.*
David Wilson, *Ensign.*

Sworn before me, David Shepherd."

NOTES ON CAPTAIN WILLIAM FOREMAN'S DEFEAT.
(From the Journals of the General Assembly of Virginia.)

"Monday, November 2, 1778, the General Assembly received a petition of" John Wilson and others; setting forth, that some of the petitioners, and those whom the others represent, being engaged in the defence of the western frontiers in September, 1777, were fired on by a number of Indians, when half of the party were killed on the spot, and many of their guns and blankets thereby lost, and praying some compensation for the same.

"Friday, November 6, 1778, Mr. Lee, from the committee of Public Claims reported, that the committee had, according to order, had under their consideration, several petitions to them referred, and had come to several resolutions thereupon, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the clerk's table, where the same were again read and agreed to, as followeth:"

"1. Resolved, that it is the opinion of this committee, That the petition of John Wilson and others, who were part of the militia ordered out by Gen. Hand, from the county of Hampshire, under the command of Captain William Forman, in defence of the western frontiers, praying to be allowed for the loss of their guns, blankets, powder horns and pouches, in an engagement with the Indians in the month of September, 1777, is reasonable; and that there ought to be allowed to the petitioners, the several sums following, to wit, John Wilson, £91.10s.: Solomon Jones, £1.10s.; Abraham Powell, £2; Samuel Lowery, £1.10s.; Anthony Miller, £1.10s.; the representatives of William Forman, £11; of Edward Peterson, £11; of Benjamin Powell, £14.15s; of Samuel Johnson, £10; of Isaac Harness, £13; of Jacob Pugh, £10; of Elisha Shivers, £7; of Robert M'Grew, £1.10s; of Henry Riser, £1.10s; and of Bartholomew Viney, £1.10; and that the same ought to be charged in the accounting of this Commonwealth, against the United States of America."

"SHEPHERDSTOWN MEN IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR."

Under date of February 5, 1850, the *Register* then published by Hardy & McAuly at Shepherdstown, Jefferson county, West Virginia, printed, under the above caption, a lengthy article giving the names of officers and privates who served in the Revolutionary Army from Shepherdstown and its vicinity, then in Berkeley county, but after 1801, in Jefferson county. Their names with rank and memoranda in the said article, appearing as it did, sixty years ago, were as follows:

NAMES.	RANK.	MEMORANDA.
William Darke.....	Brigadier-General	Colonel, afterward General, served throughout the Revolution, both North and South; commanded the Virginia Regiment at St. Clair's defeat in the Northwest Territory, November 4, 1791. Died at Duffield's Station in 1801.
Joseph Swearingen.....	Colonel	Entered the Army as a Lieutenant in the fall of 1775, and was in active service throughout the Revolution. Promoted to a Captaincy for gallantry at the battle of Brandywine, and at the close of the war had risen to the rank of Colonel.
John Morrow.....	do	Entered the army at an early age to fight in the cause of liberty; a noble specimen of a soldier; no other man left his country's service more honored than he.
Henry Bedinger.....	Major	Joined the army when quite a youth, and distinguished himself in several brilliant engagements. He died near Shepherdstown at an advanced age.
Dr. Nicholas Shell.....	Surgeon	A native of Germany; emigrated to America before the Revolution; served as surgeon for six years. Died at Shepherdstown in 1803, beloved by all who knew him.
Charles Morrow.....	Captain	Was an officer of high standing; served three years in the southern campaigns with credit to himself and honor to his country.
Thomas Morrow.....	do	Served two years in the army of the North; taken prisoner at battle of Long Island, and though exchanged, died soon after because of ill-treatment on board a British prisonship. He was the youngest of the "Three Morrows."
Abraham Shepherd.....	do	A brother of the founder of Shepherdstown, and an officer of high repute in the Revolution. When difficulties were apprehended with France in 1799, he raised a company of Jefferson county men in which James Glenn and Raleigh Morgan were lieutenants. He died in 1825, and was buried with military honors.
Michael Bedinger.....	do	A brother of Major Henry Bedinger; was an accomplished and gallant officer. Removed to Kentucky at the close of the war.
Christian Orndorff.....	do	Distinguished himself in the battles of Bennington and Skeensborough. Died on his farm near Shepherdstown.

"SHEPHERDSTOWN MEN IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR."—*Continued.*

NAMES.	RANK.	MEMORANDA.
James Glenn	Captain	Volunteered as a private in the war of the Revolution, and rose to the rank of Captain; was at St. Clair's defeat, where he carried from the field his friend Lieutenant Raleigh Morgan, of Jefferson county, who was fatally wounded.
William Morgan	do	Distinguished for his bravery among distinguished comrades.
John Boyer, (Byers?)	do	Served in the Pennsylvania Line, and died in York County, that State; he was physically powerful and a brave soldier.
Thomas Turner	do	A brave soldier, distinguished among the heroes of Jefferson county.
Jacob Haynes	do	A brave soldier of the Revolution. It was he who afterward did the iron work for James Rumsey, in his experiments in steam navigation.
Ludwig Myers	do	Served in the Revolution as a Captain of infantry; he was a brave soldier.
Burkett Riger (Reger?)	do	Served during the Revolution under Colonel, afterwards General William Darke.
Caio Moore	Lieutenant	Born on the eastern shore of Maryland; came to Shepherdstown at an early age. Enlisted in the Continental Army, and was so severely wounded at Brandywine, that he was forced to resign his commission.
Lemuel Riger (Reger?)	do	Was a brother of Captain Burkett Reger, and like him, served under Colonel William Darke.
Jacob Eaty	Drummer	No memoranda.
Jacob Wysong	do	No memoranda.
——— Medlar	do	No memoranda.
Fayette Wysong	Fifer	No memoranda.
William Lucas	Private	Known to his companions in arms as one of the bravest of the brave. He was the father of Hon. Robert Lucas, who was the Governor of Ohio from 1812 to 1836.
John Kearsley	do	A brave soldier, one possessed of a spirit and determination that rendered him "fit for any emergency."
Michael Cookus	do	Served throughout almost all of the Revolutionary period.
James Peacock	do	No memoranda.
Philip Robb	do	In service throughout almost all of the Revolutionary period.
Peter Staley	do	In service in nearly all the years of the war.
Martin Ernst	do	Was a Hessian who deserted the British army at the battle of Princeton, and joined the American army. Settled at Shepherdstown, and was a Revolutionary pensioner to the end of his life.
Henry E. Beller	do	Upward of fifty years of age when he entered the army, but served to the end of the war. Died about 1784, near Bedington, in Berkeley county.
John Eckhart	do	No memoranda.
Jacob Likens	do	No memoranda.
John Randall	do	Spent nearly all the years of the war in the army.
Henry Unseld	do	No memoranda.

"SHEPHERDSTOWN MEN IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR."—*Continued.*

NAMES.	RANK.	MEMORANDA.
George Shaver	do	Was in the army almost constantly during the war.
William Wilson	do	No memoranda.
Thomas Crockett	do	No memoranda.
Peter Fisher	do	A veteran of the Revolution. Died in 1844, while serving as toll collector on the Smithfield and Shepherdstown Turnpike, and was buried with military honors.
John Darnheffer	do	A good soldier in the Revolution, and a soldier in Captain Glenn's Berkeley County company at St. Clair's defeat.
George Reynolds	do	Served throughout the Revolutionary period.
John Neal	do	Was a brave Revolutionary soldier, and was a member of Captain Glenn's Berkeley County company at St. Clair's defeat.
Michael Delrock	do	A Hessian; deserted to Americans at battle of Princeton, and proved himself to be a true and brave soldier in the American army.
Daniel Folk	do	Was with Arnold at Ticonderoga, and with General Montgomery, at St. Johns, Montreal and Quebec. He died near Shepherdstown in 1838.
Robert Hoffman	do	A native of Shepherdstown; was in the front rank of the American Army at the battle of Germantown.
James Kretzer	do	No memoranda.
Thomas Thornburg	do	No memoranda.
Joseph Turner	do	A man of great strength, often carried the musket and knapsack of a wearied soldier in addition to his own.
Christy Young	do	Served with Gates and Greene in the Carolina campaigns.
Burruck Butt	do	Served with Gates and Greene in their Southern campaigns.
George Ox	do	A Hessian; deserted from the force under Kniphausen and enlisted under the banner of Pulaski. Followed the business of butcher in Shepherdstown after the war.
John Haynes	do	No memoranda,
Thomas Johnson	do	No memoranda,
John Loar	do	No memoranda,
Philip Loar	do	No memoranda,
Anthony Kearney	do	No memoranda,
Adam Antler, Sr.	do	No memoranda,
Adam Antler, Jr.	do	No memoranda,
Philip Antler	do	No memoranda,
Jacob Fachler	do	No memoranda,
John Pearce	do	Was a member of Captain David Morgan's company, was with Arnold at Quebec, and was taken prisoner while fighting within the ramparts of that city. He taught school in Shepherdstown for more than thirty years after the Revolution.

"SHEPHERDSTOWN MEN IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR."— *Continued.*

NAMES.	RANK.	MEMORANDA.
John Angell	do	Served in the campaigns of Generals Gates and Greene in the Carolinas, and was a member of Captain Glenn's company at St. Clair's defeat.
John Miller	do	No memoranda.
Adam Mohler	do	No memoranda,
George Powell	do	Was with "Mad Anthony" Wayne at the Storming of Stoney Point.
Lewis Ronemous	do	Served as a member of the body-guard of General Horatio Gates,
Conrad Ronemous	do	A member of the body-guard of General Gates.
Andrew Ronemous	do	Member of the body-guard of General Gates.
Daniel Bedinger	do	Joined the army when sixteen years of age; taken prisoner at White Plains, and suffered great privations.
Conrad Byers	do	No memoranda.

It has been frequently asserted that Shepherdstown furnished more officers and soldiers to the Revolutionary army, than any other town in Virginia, and from an examination of records, it would appear that this assertion has foundation in truth.

A NEARLY COMPLETE MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN HUGH STEPHENSON'S COMPANY OF RIFLEMEN OF 1775-6.

(*Source*—Mrs. Danske Dandridge's "Historic Shepherdstown," pp.88-89.)

OFFICERS.

Hugh Stephenson,.....Captain
William Henshaw, First Lieutenant
George Scott,...Second Lieutenant
Thomas Hite,....Third Lieutenant
Abraham Shepherd, Fourth Lieut.
William Pyle (or Pile),....Ensign
Samuel Finley,.....First Sergeant
William Kelly,....Second Sergeant
Josiah Flagg,.....Third Sergeant
Henry Bedinger,..Fourth Sergeant
John Crawford,.....First Corporal
David Miller,.....Second Corporal
Henry Barratt,.....Third Corporal
G. M. Bedinger,..Fourth Corporal
Garret Tunison,.....Surgeon

PRIVATES.

William Shepherd
Thomas Hutcheson
William Anderson
Duncan McFitrich
David Gray
William Blair
William Hunter
Richard Butcher
William Green
Thomas S. Williams
Arthur McCord
Jacob Fink
John Stewart
Adam Sheetz
David Smith
Henry McCartney
John Bodine
Benjamin Ardiger
Michael Engle
William Waller
John McDead
Robert Howard
Conway Oldham
James Wallace
Robert McCann
Nicholas Makin
George Tabb
Joseph Swearingen
William Hulse
James Neilson
James Wright
Edward Bennett
Benjamin Prime
William McCue
Francis Hickman
Joseph Carter
Nat Pendleton
James Yancey
George Benner
Ebenezer Allen
George Taylor
David Stedman
Charles Conner
John Curry
Peter Hill
Peter Mange
Peter Hanes
Patrick Vaughan
Peter Sever
Christian Brady
William Davis
Robert Eakins
Thomas Steer
John Beverley
Thomas Nelson
Josiah Swearingen
Adam Rider
Thomas Knox
John Millikin
Charles Murray
James Roberts
Robert White
John Smoote
John Cole
Stephen Varden (drummer boy)
Aaron Tullis
Philip Waggoner
Jacob Winn
Michael Tullis
William English
James Higgins
Richard Neal
William Logan
Battail Harrison
William Hickman
James Hamilton
John McGarah
John Medcalf (or Metcalf)
William Tabb
John Keys

AN OBSERVATION:—No sooner did it appear that the drama of the Revolution was at hand, than the patriotic sons of Berkeley county, then embracing the present county of Jefferson, organized for the fray. More than a hundred of them became members of a Company of Berkeley County Riflemen. For their uniform they adopted home-spun hunting-shirts, made of linsey-woolsey, fringed around the neck and down the front, leather leggings and moccasins. Hugh Stephenson was elected Captain, and then these gallant men held themselves in readiness to march at their country's call. The order came, when, on the 14th of June, 1775, the Continental Congress resolved that two companies of expert riflemen should be immediately raised in Pennsylvania; two in Maryland and two in Virginia, and that each should march as soon as ready. Captain Stephenson obeyed the summons with alacrity; Morgan's Spring, near Shepherdstown, now in Jefferson county, was designated as the place of rendezvous, and on the 17th of July, fixed as the day of departure. That morning having partaken of a frugal meal and reverently received the blessing of a holy Man of God, they, "not a man missing" took a "bee-line" for Boston, six hundred miles away, which they reached on the 10th of August, after a march of twenty-four days. On the arrival at the American Camp, at Cambridge, Captain Stephenson introduced the Company as being "from the right bank of the Potomac." General Washington knew some of these men personally, and passing along the line, shook the hand of every man in it. No other company rendered more faithful service in the war for independece. Fifty years passed away and brought July 17, 1825—the fiftieth anniversary of the departure from Morgan's Spring. Then but four of these volunteer riflemen were alive. These were Major Henry Bedinger, of Berkeley county; his brother Michael George Bedinger, of Blue Licks, Kentucky; Peter Lauck, of Winchester, Virginia; and William Hulse, of Wheeling, West Virginia.

THE VIRGINIA-MARYLAND RIFLE REGIMENT.

(*Source*—Company Organization of the Regiment supplied by Hon. Braxton D. Gibson, of Charles Town, Jefferson County, West Virginia.)

Captain Hugh Stevenson, returned from Boston in the spring of 1776, and together with Captain Moses Rawlings, organized the Virginia-Maryland Rifle Regiment, of which he became colonel, and Rawlings lieutenant-colonel. It was composed of Virginians

MAJOR-GENERAL DANIEL MORGAN, OF BERKELEY COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA.

Of Virginia Rifle renown. Born in New Jersey, in 1737; came to what is now Berkeley county, in 1755, and that year shared the perils of Braddock's Defeat, where he was wounded in the neck and cheek: engaged in agricultural pursuits, near Martinsburg, until about the beginning of the Revolution, when he purchased a farm in what is now Frederick county, Virginia; entered the American service as Captain of a Company of Virginia Riflemen, in July, 1775; was in the expedition against Quebec; appointed Colonel of the 11th Virginia Regiment, being designated as the 7th Virginia, September 14 1778, its ranks being largely filled with men from the Eastern Pan-Handle of West Virginia. He was made a Brigadier General of the Continental Army, October 13, 1780. Served everywhere to the end of the war; surrendered nowhere. He was appointed in 1794 to the command of the Virginia troops—4,800 in number—engaged in the suppression of the Whiskey Insurrection in Western Pennsylvania in that year. He died July 6, 1802, and was buried at Winchester, in Frederick county, Virginia.

from the counties of Berkeley and Hampshire; and of men from Western Maryland. It consisted of eight companies, 1st, 2d, 5th, 6th, and 7th, from Virginia; and the 3d, 4th, and 8th, from Maryland. The official organization of the Virginia Companies were as follows:—

FIRST COMPANY.

Abraham Shepherd, Captain,
Samuel Finley,.....First Lieut.,
William Kelley,.....Second Lieut.,
Henry Bedinger,.....Third Lieut.

SECOND COMPANY.

Philemon Griffith, Captain,
Thomas Hussy Lucket, Lieutenant,
....., ...,
....., ...,

FIFTH COMPANY.

Thomas West, Captain,
William George,....First Lieut.,
Thomas Warman,...Second Lieut.,
Edward Smith.....Third Lieut.

SIXTH COMPANY

Gabriel Long, Captain,
Nathan. Pendleton, First Lieut.,
Philip Slaughter,...Second Lieut.,
James Hanson,.....Third Lieut.

SEVENTH COMPANY.

William Brady, ...Captain,
William Pile, ...First Lieutenant,
Christopher Brady, ...Second Lieutenant,
Battle Harrison, ...Third Lieutenant.

Any one acquainted with the family names in the Eastern Pan-Handle of West Virginia, will at once recognize those of these officers as being Berkeley and Hampshire county names.

AN ABSTRACT OF THE PAY DUE OFFICERS AND PRIVATES OF THE COMPANY OF RIFLEMEN COMMANDED BY CAPTAIN ABRAHAM SHEPHERD, RAISED IN BERKELEY COUNTY, VIRGINIA, (NOW WEST VIRGINIA), AND BEING THE FIRST COMPANY IN THE VIRGINIA-MARYLAND RIFLE REGIMENT ORGANIZED BY COLONEL HUGH STEPHENSON AND, AFTER HIS DEATH, COMMANDED BY COLONEL MOSES RAWLINGS IN THE CONTINENTAL SERVICE FROM JULY 1, 1776, TO OCTOBER 1, 1778.

(*Source*—Printed from original roll, loaned to the State Department of Archives and History, by Colonel Henry B. Davenport, of Clay, Clay county, West Virginia.)

NAMES.	RANK.	DATE OF ENLISTMENT.	KILLED OR DIED.	WHEN TAKEN PRISONER.	TERM OF SERVICE.		PAY	
					MONTHS.	DAYS.	IN DOLLARS.	CONT'L CURRENCY.
Abraham Shepherd	Lieutenant	July 1, 1776		Nov. 16, 1776		9	5 ⅛	£ 1:12:4
" "	Captain	July 9, 1776			22	21	908	272:08:0
" "	"	June 1, 1778			4		240	72:00:0
Samuel Finley	Lieutenant	July 1, 1776		Nov. 16, 1776	23		628 ⅝	188:12:0
" "	"	June 1, 1778			4		149 ⅛	44:16:0
William Kelley	"	July 9, 1776			5	22	156 ⅝	47:00:3
Henry Bedinger	"	July 9, 1776		Nov. 16, 1776	22	21	620 ⅛	186:02:6
" "	"	June 1, 1778			4		149 ⅛	44:16:0
John Crawford	1st Sergeant	July 1, 1776		Nov. 16, 1776	27		216	64:16:0
John Kerney	2d Sergeant	August 2, 1776		Nov. 16, 1776	25	29	207 ⅝	62:06:4
Robert Howard	3d Sergeant	July 1, 1776	Died		24	17	169 ⅛	58:19:0
Dennis Bush	4th Sergeant	August 1, 1776		Nov. 16, 1776	26		208	62:08:0
John Jeaburn	1st Corporal	August 2, 1776	Died	Nov. 16, 1776	5	13	39 5-6	11:19:0
Everet Hogland	2d Corporal	August 18, 1776			25	12	186 ¼	55:15:7
Thomas Knox	3d Corporal	July 1, 1776		Nov. 16, 1776	6	20	48 ¾	14:13:4
Jonathan Gibbons	4th Corporal	July 29, 1776	Died	Nov. 16, 1776	6	12	46 5-6	14:01:7
Stephen Vandine	Drummer	July 1, 1776		Nov. 16, 1776	27		198	59:08:0
Thomas Cook	Fifer	" "	Died		12	14	91 ⅛	27:08:6
William Anderson	Private	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	6	20	44 5-12	13:06:8
Jacob Wine	"	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	7	15	50	15:00:0
Richard Neal	"	" "			1	10	8 5-6	2:13:4
Peter Hill	"	" "	Killed		4	16	30 ¼	9:01:4
William Waller	"	" "	Died	Nov. 16, 1776	7	15	50	15:00:0
Adam Shirtz	"	" "			6		40	12:00:0
James Hamilton	"	" "			7		46 ⅔	14:00:0
George Taylor	"	" "				9	2	12:0
Adam Ryder	"	" "			6		40	12:00:0

Patrick Vaughn	Private	July 1, 1776	Died		4	13	29½		8:17:4
Peter Hanes	"	July 10, 1776			26	20	177¾		53:06:8
John Malcher	"	July 15, 1776	Died	Nov. 16, 1776	6	26	45¾		13:14:8
Peter Snyder	"	July 20, 1776			6	26	45¾		13:14:8
Daniel Bedinger	"	" "			26	11	175¾		52:14:8
John Barger	"	" "			1	9	8⅝		2;12:0
William Hickman	"	" "			1	9	8⅝		2:12:0
Thomas Pollock	"	" 21, "			5	10	35½		10;13:4
Bryan Timmons	"	" "			5	10	35½		10:13:4
Thomas Mitchell	"	" "			5	10	35½		10:13:4
Conrad Rush	"	" 24, "		Nov. 16, 1776	6	22	44 5-6		13:09:4
David Harmon	"	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	6	22	44 5-6		13:09:4
James Aitken	"	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	1	5	7¾		2:06;8
William Wilson	"	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	6	22	44 5-6		13:09:4
John Wilson	"	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	6	22	44 5-6		13:09:4
Moses McComesky	"	" 25, "			10	20	71 1-12		21:06:8
Thomas Beatty	"	" 26, "		Nov. 16, 1776	6	20	44 5-12		13:06:8
John Gray	"	" 27, "	Killed		5		33⅜		10:00:0
Valentine Fritz	"	" "			5	4	34⅛		10:05:4
Zechariah Butt	"	" 28, "			5	4	34⅛		10:05:4
William Moredock	"	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	6	18	44		13:04:0
Charles Collins	"	" 30, "	Died		5	20	38¾		11:06:8
Samuel Davis	"	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	6	16	43½		13:01:4
Conrad Cabbage	"	August 1, 1776	Died	Nov. 16, 1776	5	7	36 5-6		10:09:4
John Cummins	"	" "	Died	Nov. 16, 1776	5	27	39⅝		11:16:0
Gabriel Stevens	"	" "	Died	Nov. 16, 1776	7	1	46 5-6		14:01:1
Michael Wolf	"	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	26		173½		52:00:0
John Lewis	"	" "				28	6⅜		1:17:4
William Donnally	"	" "	Died		5	10	35½		10:13:4
David Gilmore	"	" "	Died	Nov. 16, 1776	5	26	39 1-9		11:14:8
John Cassady	"	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	6	15	43⅝		13:00:0
Samuel Barnet	"	" "	Died		6	26	45¾		13:14:8
Peter Good	"	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	6	15	43⅝		13:00:0
George Helm	"	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	26		173½		52:00:0
William Bogle	"	" "	Died	Nov. 16, 1776	7		46⅝		14:00:0
John Nixon	"	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	6	15	43⅝		13:00:0
Anthony Blackhead	"	" "			3	15	23⅜		7:00:0
Christian Penninger	"	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	6	15	43⅝		13:00:0
Charles Jones	"	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	3	15	23⅜		7:00:0
William Case	"	" "	Died	Nov. 16, 1776	7	15	50		15:00:0
Casper Myre	"	" "	Died		6	16	43½		13:01:9
George Brown	"	" 3, "		Nov. 16, 1776	25	28	172 5-6		51:17:4
Benjamin McKnight	"	" 4, "			6	11	42 5-12		12:14:8
Anthony Larkin	"	" "			1	11	9 1-12		2:14:8
William Seaman	"	" "	Died		11	26	79 1-9		23:14:8
Charles Snowden	"	" 5, "	Died		5	2	33¾		10:02:8
John Boulden	"	" "				24	5⅛		1:12:0
John Blake	"	" "				24	5⅛		1:12:0
Nicholas Russell	"	" 6. "		Nov. 16, 1776	25	25	172¾		51:13:4
Benjamin Hughes	"	" "		Nov. 16, 1776	25	25	172¾		51:13:½

ABSTRACT OF PAY DUE OFFICERS AND PRIVATES OF COMPANY COMMANDED BY CAPT. ABRAHAM SHEPHERD.
Continued.

NAMES.	RANK.	DATE OF ENLISTMENT.	KILLED OR DIED.	WHEN TAKEN PRISONER.	TERM OF SERVICE.		PAY	
					MONTHS.	DAYS.	IN DOLLARS.	CONT'L CURRENCY.
James Brown	Private	August 6, 1776		Nov. 16, 1776	25	25	172 ⅛	51:13:4
James Fox	"	" " "	Died		8	25	58 5-6	17:13:4
William Hix	"	" 7, "			4	24	32	9:12:0
Patrick Connell	"	" " "				22	4 5-6	1:09:4
John Holmes	"	" 10, "	Died		5	10	35 ½	10:13:4
Thomas Mountsfield	"	" " "	Died		5	26	39 1-9	11:14:8
Isaac Price	"	" " "	Died		5	26	39 1-9	11:14:8
Samuel Brown	"	" 12, "	Killed		13	14	89 ¾	26:18:8
John McSwame	"	" " "		Nov. 16, 1776	6	3	40 ⅝	12:04:0
James Griffith	"	" 16, "		Nov. 16, 1776	5	29	39 ¾	11:18:8
Patrick Murphy	"	" " "			6	15	43 ⅛	13:00:0
James Aitkens	"	January 1, 1777			21		140	42:00:0
James Roberts	Armorer	July 20, 1776			4	17	91 ⅛	27:08:0
							$8,349.94	£2505:10:10

MEMORANDA.	COMPENSATION	
	Dollars.	Continental Currency.
Total Amount paid Captain Abraham Shepherd	1153.33	346:00:4
" " " 3 Lieutenants	1704.33	511:06:9
" " " 4 Sergeants	828.16	248:09:4
" " " 4 Corporals	321.66	96:09:6
" " " 2 Drummer & Fifer	289.33	86:16:6
" " " 72 Privates	3961.80	1189:00:5
" " " 1 Armorer	91.33	27:08:0
	$8,349.94	£2505:10:10

ABRAHAM SHEPHERD, Captain.

ROSTER OF CAPTAIN URIAH SPRINGER'S COMPANY FROM MONONGALIA COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA, ON SERVICE AT PITTSBURG IN 1781.

OFFICERS.

Uriah Springer,	Captain.
John Harrison,	Lieutenant.
Joseph Winlock,	Ensign.
John Gibson,	do.
John Williams,	Sergeant.
Thomas Tannehill,	do.
Thomas Moore,	do.
William Evans,	Corporal.
James Adams,	do.
John Hagerty,	Corporal, from January 1, 1781.
Isaac Horsfield,	do.
John Smith,	Drummer.
Thomas Whealy,	do
John Hinds,	Fifer.

PRIVATES.

James Cumberford,
John Burnett,
Garrett Cavener,
William Barr,
John Britton,
Thomas Hailey,
Alexander McIntosh,
William Harbert,
Richard Roach,
Hyatt Lazier,
Roderick McDaniel,
Richard Carter,
William Smith,
James Reynolds,
William Craig,
Benjamin Broomes,
Philip Henthorn,
Edward Paul,
Samuel Smith,
James Seavell,
Nicholas Carter,
Robert Hughes,
Henry Squires,
John Ross,
Pat Baity,
William Hansford,
Edward Mcdonald,
James Smith,
Jacob Conrad,
Henry Vann,
Samuel Osburn,
Thomas Craigg,
James Duffy,
James Gossett,
Charles Evans,
Michael Kairns,
William Bailey,
Richard Sparrow,
David Dunnagan,
Christopher Carpenter,
John Finney,
Robert McCarney,
Matthew Hurley,
Francis Smith,
Michael Smith,
Joseph Row.

ROSTER OF CAPTAIN BENJAM.N BIGG'S COMPANY FROM OHIO COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA, ON SERVICE AT PITTSBURG IN 1781.

OFFICERS.

Benjamin Biggs, ...	Captain.
Jacob Springer, ...	Lieutenant.
John Mills, ...	Ensign.
Alexander Fraser	Sergeant.
John Hull, ...	do.
Moses Ward, ...	do.
John Barnett, ...	do. (Joined Feb. 1, 1781.)
Samuel Cruswell, ...	Corporal.
William Johannes, ...	do. (Joined Jan. 1, 1781.)
Thomas McIlwain.....	Fifer.

PRIVATES.

Jonathan Welsh,
Samuel McCord,
William Overline,
John Rooke,
Robert Bacon,
Thomas Jackson,
John Guttery,
Samuel Lemon,
James Amberson,
James Carr,
John Robeson,
Thomas Buites,
Stephen Winters,
John Shea,
Pat Thornton,
James Stackpole,
Michael Murphy,
John Riley,
Alex. McAdams,
John Rock,
Peter McCarthy,
James Low,
John English,
William Cloyd,
Henry Skinner,
Charles Robinson,
Joseph Fowler,*
John Conner,
William Brumagem,
John Morrison,
William Connolly,
William Martin,
David Clark,
John Phillips,
Samuel Reaves,
Clement Gillihan,
Joseph Woods,
John Godfrey,
James Hoorish,
Jacob Adams,
John Cordonas,
William Love,
Isaac Devore,
John Ritchie,
Jacob Buher,
Jacob Rhodes,
Charles Morgan,
John Bean,
Thomas Jones
John Dougherty,
John Vilet,
John Richardson,
William Woods,
Joseph Denison,
Isaac Halfpenny,
Dennis Selavan,
John Berry,
James Johnson,
James Parlor,
Rueben Abbett,
James Beham,
Edward Walker,
William Brazer,
John Woodman.

A RETURN OF PART OF THE RECRUITS RAISED BY CAPTAIN HENRY BEDINGER OF BERKELEY (NOW JEFFERSON) COUNTY, UNDER THE ACT OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY IN OCTOBER, 1780, FOR THE STATE'S QUOTA OF TROOPS TO SERVE IN THE CONTINENTAL ARMY.

(*Source*—Copy supplied to the State Department of Archives and History by Hon. Braxton D. Gibson, of Charles Town, Jefferson County, West Virginia.)

NAMES.	AGE.	HEIGHT.	OCCUPATION.	RESIDENCE.	NATIVITY.	DRAFTED OR ENLSTED.
William Cruse	30	5 ft. 7 in.	Turner	Fort Pitt	England	Enlisted.
Alexander Denny	37	5 ft. 3 in.	Weaver	York, Pennsylvania	Ireland	do
Thomas Williams	45	5 ft. 4 in.	Farmer	Berkeley County	England	do
Samuel Earle	21	6 ft.	do	Frederick County	Virginia	do
William Jacobs	21	6 ft.	do	do	do	do
Thomas Mathews	21	5 ft. 4 in.	Painter	Maryland	Ireland	do
Lewis Wills	40	5 ft. 4 in.	Farmer	Frederick County	Germany	Drafted.
John Bazel	18	5 ft. 4 in.	Shoemaker	Berkeley County	Pennsylvania	Enlisted.
Joseph Whipple	18	5 ft. 8 in.	Wagonmaker	Frederick County	Germany	do
William Bedinger	23	5 ft. 6 in.	Farmer	do	Pennsylvania	do
George Bougher	20	5 ft. 7 in.	do	do	Virginia	Drafted.
Walter Hooper	21	5 ft. 7 in.	do	do	do	Enlisted.

NAMES.	DATE OF ENLISTMENT.	TERM OF SERVICE.	REMARKS.
William Cruse	April 1, 1781	For the War	Well made; marked with small-pox. Left at Winchester.
Alexander Denny	do	do	Well made; fresh complexion; yellow hair.
Thomas Williams	do	For 16 months	Well made; brown complexion.
Samuel Earle	do	do	Very well made; brown hair.
William Jacobs	April 19, 1781	do	Well made; fair hair.
Thomas Mathews	do	do	Well made; brown hair.
Lewis Wills	April 23, 1781	do	Well made; reddish complexion.
John Bazel	May 3, 1781	For 18 months	Slender; fair complexion; brown hair.
Joseph Whipple	April 3, 1781	do	Brown complexion; well made.
William Bedinger	do	do	Brown complexion; well made.
George Bougher	do	do	Chunkey made; fair complexion.
Walter Hooper	April 1, 1781	For the War	Well made; fair complexion; brown hair.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES.

In the oldest burying ground at Wellsburg, in Brooke county, stands a neat monument having thereon the following inscription:

CAPTAIN OLIVER BROWN.[10]

Of the Massachusetts Line in the Revolutionary War.

BORN AT LEXINGTON, MASS., IN 1752.

"HE STOOD IN FRONT OF THE FIRST CANNON FIRED BY THE BRITISH ON THE AMERICANS IN THE AFFRAY AT LEXINGTON; WITNESSED THE "TEA PARTY" IN BOSTON HARBOR; WAS AT THE BATTLE OF BUNKER HILL; COMMISSIONED BY CONGRESS THE 16TH DAY OF JANUARY, 1776; COMMANDED THE VOLUNTEER PARTY THAT BOKE OFF THE LEADEN STATUE OF KING GEORGE FROM THE BATTERY OF NEW YORK, AND MADE IT INTO BULLETS FOR THE AMERICAN ARMY; BOBE A CONSPICUOUS PART IN COMMAND OF THE ARTILLERY AT THE BATTLE OF WHITE PLAINS, HARBOR HEIGHTS, PRINCETON, TRENTON, GERMANTOWN AND MONMOUTH.

DIED FEBRUARY 17, 1846.

In full assurance of a never-ending peace."

THE DAVENPORT BROTHERS.

(*Source*—Letter from Hon. Braxton D. Gibson, of Charles Town, Jefferson County, West Virginia, preserved in the State Department of Archives and History.)

Abraham Davenport came from St. Mary's or Charles County, Maryland, to Berkeley County, Virginia, now West Virginia, in the year 1775, bringing with him four sons all of whom rendered service in the Revolutionary Army. These were:

John, a private in the 6th Virginia Regiment, and later, in the 7th.

Adrian, a private in Captain Thomas Beall's Company in Colonel Moses Rawling's Virginia-Maryland, Rifle Regiment.

Abram, a Sergeant in Captain Thomas Beall's Company.

Anthony S., a private in a Company of a Virginia Regiment. His pension papers do not contain the name of his commanding officer.

Captain James Strode commanding a company of militia in Berkeley county was fifty years of age when the war began; served as a recruiting officer throughout its continuance.

10. Newton's "History of the Pan-Handle," p. 324.

BERKELEY AND JEFFERSON COUNTY MEN WITH GENERAL GEORGE ROGERS CLARK IN HIS CONQUEST OF THE ILLINOIS COUNTRY.

Letter from Colonel Joseph Crockett to Governor Thomas Jefferson, regarding the wants of troops intended for Clark's Expedition.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. I, p. 572.)

We have seen that a number of Greenbrier County men were with General George Rogers Clark in his Conquest of the Illinois Country. How many were with him from the Eastern Pan Handle, we do not know, but certain it is that there were at least one company. Of this, witness the following:

Shepherdstown, Virginia,
March 14, 1781.

To his Excellency, Governor Jefferson:

SIR:

By Orders received from Col: Clark, we have just Return'd from Frederick Town to this place, in hopes to get the Regt: equip'd for the Western expedition.

I must beg leave once more to mention to your Excellency the great distrefs the Regiment is in for want of cloathing, the Soldiers being almost naked for want of linen, and entirely without shoes. Col: Clark informs me he expects a considerable quantity of Linen at Winchester, of which we shall have a part; as for shoes, I know not where to apply.

This will be handed to your Excellency by Capt: Cherry, paymaster to the Western Battalion, who will wait on the Treasurer for a sum of money due the Officers, agreeable to a late Act of Afsembly, and also will with cheerfulneſs obey any commands your Excellency may please to lay on him, in order to serve the Regiment in forwarding cloathing, money, &c.

I have the Honor to be,
Your Excellency's most obdt
and very Humble Servant."
JOSEPH CROCKETT.

EARLY PENSION LEGISLATION BY CONGRESS—NAMES OF WEST VIRGINIANS ON THE PENSION ROLLS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

Prior to the year 1818, Congress passed no pension laws, except for the relief of those officers and soldiers who were disabled in the service; consequently, all those who were not disabled, and died between the close of the Revolutionary War and the year 1818, could receive no pension, for all the pension laws require that the soldier "shall be living at the date of the passage of the law."

ACT APPROVED MARCH 18, 1818.

This Act of Congress provided that every commissioned officer, non-commissioned officer, musician, and private soldier who served in the War of the Revolution, to the end thereof; or who served for a term of nine consecutive months, or longer, at any period of the war on Continental Establishment (no matter how many terms were served, one must have been for nine months), and who was then or thereafter, by reason of his reduced circumstances in life, and shall be in need of assistance from his Country for support, and shall have substantiated his claim to a pension in the manner prescribed by this Act, shall receive a pension from the United States. Before the veteran could obtain a pension under this law he must show (1) that he had served in the War of the Revolution to the end thereof; (2) or for a term of nine consecutive months, or longer at some one period of the War, on Continental Establishment; (3) must yet be a resident of the United States; (4) and be in such destitute circumstances in life as to need the assistance of his country for support. Soon after the passage of this Act, applications for pensions, numbering about eight thousand (how many from West Virginia, I do not know), had accumulated. This alarmed Congress to such an extent that further pension legislation was speedily enacted.

ACT APPROVED MAY 1, 1820.

In this act it was provided that no person should be entitled to the further benefits under the law of 1818; "unless he shall have exhibited to some court of record, in the county, city, or borough, in which he resides, *a schedule, subscribed by him*, containing his

whole estate and income. Being poor, yet possessing too much of the spirit of 1776, to permit their "goods and chattels" to be thus exposed to the gaze of the public, many worthy men (some of them in West Virginia) refused a compliance with the provisions of this Act; and still others, possessed of some estates, could not affirm that they stood in "need of the assistance of their country for a support." Many of these whose names had been admitted to the pension rolls, now made out the Schedules as required, but, in the opinion of the Secretary of War, a large number of those who did this, were not entitled to the "assistance of their country for support," and were subsequently dropped from the rolls and ceased to be pensioners. A knowledge of these facts brought forth from Congress further legislation.

ACT APPROVED MARCH 1, 1823.

This act authorized the Secretary of War" to restore to the list of pensioners the name of any person who may have been or may hereafter be, stricken therefrom, if such person has heretofore furnished, or hereafter shall furnish, evidence that he is in such indigent circumstances as to be unable to support himself without the assistance of his country, and that he has not disposed of, or transferred, his property, or any portion thereof, with a view to obtain a pension. After the passage of this act, and after so many of the old soldiers had been "driven off the field," the Secretary became more liberal in his opinions with respect to the "schedules," and large numbers of them were by degrees restored to the rolls.

ACT APPROVED MAY 15, 1828.

This act was provided without regard to any "property qualifications; and being provided on the half-pay acts of the Continental Congress and the Gratuity Act of May 15, 1778, no one could claim its provisions, unless he was adjudged to be entitled to "commutation" per act of March 22, 1783, or to the gratuity of eighty dollars per act of May 15, 1778. Though precisely a half century had rolled between the passage of the acts of May 15, 1778, and May 15, 1828, yet several hundreds of time-worn and old non-commissioned officers, musicians and privates come forth to receive the last token of their country's regard under the

latter act; many of whom had been "dropped" by the "Alarm" act of May 1, 1820.

ACT APPROVED JUNE 7, 1832.

Congress by this act provided "That each of the surviving officers, non-commissioned officers, musicians, soldiers, and Indian spies, who shall have served in the Continental Line, or State Line, volunteers, or militia, *at one or more terms, a period of two years,* during the War of the Revolution, and who are not entitled to any benefit under the act for the relief of certain survivors and soldiers of the Revolution, passed May 15, 1828, be authorized to receive a pension proportional to length of time served, but no pension should be granted to any one having served less than six months. How unjust this was, will appear when it is known that much of the most meritorious service was rendered, and fiercest battles of the war waged, by *four and six months' men.*

ACT APPROVED JULY 4, 1836.

It was declared in this act, "That if any person who served in the War of the Revolution, in the manner specified in the act passed June 7, 1832, have died, leaving a widow whose marriage took place *before the expiration* of the last period of his service, such widow shall be entitled to receive, during the time she may remain unmarried, the annuity or pension which might have been allowed to her husband, by virtue of the act aforesaid, if living at the time it was passed. A widow who, on her own application, has been divorced from her husband, has no claim to a pension. All persons applying for pensions under this act, must prove that their parents were legally married." The marriage of a widow does not destroy her claim to pension under this act, provided she was a widow a second time on the day of its passage.

ACT OF JULY 7, 1838.

This act provided, "That if any person who served in the War of the Revolution in the manner specified in the act passed June 7, 1832, have died, leaving a widow, *whose marriage took place after the expiration of the last period of his service, and before January* 1, 1796, such widow shall be entitled to receive, for and

during the term of *five years from the 4th day of March,* 1836, the annuity or pension which might have been allowed to her husband, by virtue of the said act, if living at the time it was passed: *Provided,* That in the event of the marriage of such widow, said annuity or pension shall be discontinued. All widows whose husbands served in the Revolutionary War, as stated in the act, and who were married after the *last term* of his service, and prior to January 1, 1794, can claim pension under this act, provided they were widows at the passage thereof."

OTHER PENSION LEGISLATION.

There was other pension legislation relating to the volunteers of the Revolution, chiefly in the years 1843, 1844, 1848, but it consisted of annulments to the acts above cited. It was by their provisions that survivors of the Revolution, their widows and orphans residing in West Virginia, were chiefly affected in the matter of pensions.

A STATEMENT SHOWING THE NAMES, RANK, &C. OF INVALID PENSIONERS RESIDING IN WEST VIRGINIA IN 1835, AS SHOWN BY THE REPORT OF JAMES L. EDWARDS, COMMISSIONER OF PENSIONS, MADE IN COMPLIANCE WITH RESOLUTIONS OF THE UNITED STATES SENATE THAT YEAR.

Names and Counties.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received	Description of Service.	When Placed on the Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased and Reduced; and Remarks.
BERKELEY.							
David Blew	Private	$ 40 00	$	1 reg't of levies under Wayne	Sept. 6, 1792	Dec. 29, 1790	June 7, 1785.
do	do	64 00				April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this law. Transferred to Kentucky.
John Bayan	Corporal	48 00		Maryland militia		May 9, 1825	September 25, 1824. Transferred from Maryland.
James Campbell	Lieut	100 00		Virginia volunteers	Nov. 13, 1788	Jan. 1, 1786	June 7, 1785.
do	do	120 00				April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this Law.
Angus McEver	Private	60 00	1,599 00			March 4, 1789	June 7, 1785. Transferred from Pennsylvania.
do	do	96 00	1,722 66			April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this law.
BROOKE.							
Joseph Biggs	Ensign	108 00		Virginia rangers	June 29, 1795	June 24, 1791	March 23, 1796.
do	do	140 40				April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this law. Transferred to Ohio.
William Guthrie	Private	24 00	224 03	Towson's artillery	Sept. 3, 1816	May 2, 1816	Acts military establishment. Transferred from Maryland.
Patrick Gass	do	96 00	1,798 12	1st r. U. S. inf'y	Oct. 21, 1816	June 11, 1815	Acts military establishment.
Elijah Hedges	do	60 00		Frontier rangers		Sept. 4, 1796	June 7, 1785.
do	do	96 00				April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this law. Transferred to Ohio.
FAYETTE.							
Basel Brown	Private	40 00		Virginia militia	July 28, 1789	Jan. 1, 1786	June 7, 1785.
do	do	64 00				April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this law. Transferred to Pennsylvania.
GREENBRIER.							
Thomas Donnally	Private	72 00	376 03	20th reg. U. S. inf	Feb. 18, 1817	June 11, 1814	Acts military establishment.
do	do	48 00	484 13			Sept. 4, 1819	March 3, 1819. Reduced under this law.
do	do	72 00	314 20			Oct. 10, 1829	March 3, 1819. Raised to this rate on account of increased disability.
Jacob Price	do	40 00	1,085 00	7th Virginia reg't	Feb. 21, 1796	March 4, 1789	June 7, 1785.

STATEMENT OF INVALID PENSIONERS IN WEST VIRGINIA—Continued.

Names and Counties.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on the Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased and Reduced: and Remarks.
GREENBR'R—*Con'd*							
Jacob Price	Private	64 00	1,052 37			April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this law.
HAMPSHIRE.							
George Hill	Private	39 00		3d reg. Va. drag		Feb. 25, 1813	August 12, 1813.
do	do	62 00				April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this law. Transferred to Ohio.
John Newman	do	36 00	479 40	3d Maryland reg	March 17, 1806	Jan. 1, 1803	
do	do	57 60	120 18			April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this law. Relinquished for benefits of act March 18, 1818.
do	do	96 00	117 30		Nov. 27, 1819	May 25, 1818	March 18, 1818. Dropped under act of May 1, 1820.
do	do	57 60	368 40		June 26, 1827	March 4, 1820	May 1, 1820. Restored to invalid roll. Died July 26, 1826.
HARRISON.							
James Corbin	Private	48 00	345 46	Budd's co. of inf	Jan. 24, 1827	Dec. 23, 1826	Acts military establishment.
James Jarvis	do	72 00	830 40	27th reg. U. S. inf	April 10, 1816	August 22, 1814	Acts military establishment. Transferred from Ohio.
Patrick Sullivan	do	96 00	917 26	12th reg. U. S. inf	Feb. 15, 1825	August 13, 1824	Acts military establishment.
JEFFERSON.							
William Eaty	Private	15 00	25 29	1st regt. riflemen	March 22, 1816	Augnst 17, 1814	Acts military establishment.
do	do	24 00	416 66			April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this law.
John McDonald	do	96 00	862 93	1st reg. U. S. inf	Dec. 9, 1816	March 8, 1815	Acts military establishment.
Wm. D. Phielding	do	48 00	792 00	Va. vol. riflemen	Dec. 17, 1817	Sept. 12, 1817	Acts military establishment.
Hugh McDonald	do	96 00	957 60	Humphrey's Va. vol	April 19, 1824	April 13, 1824	April 24, 1816.
LEWIS.							
Jessie Cunningham	Private	96 00		Virginia militia	Sept. 1, 1834	Jan. 1, 1831	March 2, 1833.
William Stanley	do	20 00	37 69	12th reg. U. S. inf	Jan. 3, 1816	June 4, 1814	Acts military establishment.
do	do	32 00	519 62			April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this law.
do	do	96 00	24 00			June 5, 1832	Raised to this rate on account of increased disability.
MASON.							
Samuel Hayes	Private	64 00	355 91			Feb. 11, 1814	Acts military establishment. Transferred from New York.

STATEMENT OF INVALID PENSIONERS IN WEST VIRGINIA.—Continued.

Names and Counties.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on the Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Laws Under Which Inscribed Increased and Reduced, and Remarks.
MASON—*Continued*							
Samuel Hayes	Private	42 60	459 05			Sept. 4, 1819	March 3, 1819. Reduced under this law.
do	do	64 00	196 25			August 9, 1830	March 3, 1819. Raised to this rate on account of increased disability.
Andrew Lewis	do	60 00	1,290 00			Sept. 4, 1793	June 7, 1785.
Charles Love	do	96 00				August 11, 1815	Acts military establishment. Transferred to Ohio.
George Lemasters	do	96 00	223 46	6th regt. U. S. inf	June 5, 1824	Nov. 6, 1823	Acts military establishment.
do	do	72 00	288 00			March 4, 1826	March 3, 1819. Reduced under this law.
do	do	64 00	224 00			March 4, 1830	March 3, 1819. Reduced under this law.
MONONGALIA.							
David Scott	Captain	100 00	314 92	13th Virginia reg	Dec. 5, 1786	Jan. 1, 1786	June 7, 1785.
do	do	240 00	795 33			May 18, 1814	April 30, 1816. Increased under this law.
Henry Williams	Private	60 00	1,856 50	2d Jersey regt	July 20, 1787	May 3, 1785	June 7, 1785. Transferred from New Jersey.
do	do	96 00	1,652 66			April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this law.
Henry J. Williams	do	96 00		10th r. U. S. inft'y	Dec. 30, 1816	May 29, 1816	Acts military establishment. Transferred to West Tennessee.
Patrick Glasson	do	40 00	1,065 55			Sept. 4, 1789	June 7, 1785.
do	do	64 00	124 36			April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this law.
MONROE.							
John Davis	Sergeant	37 50		2d con. reg't S. C		Sept. 4, 1789	June 7, 1785. Transferred to Alabama.
do	do	60 00				April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this law.
Samuel Hunt	do	60 00	1,818 84	2d do Virginia reg	August 11, 1787	Jan. 1, 1786	June 7, 1785.
do	do	96 00	1,570 66			April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this law.
OHIO.							
John Charmichael	Private	60 00				Dec. 1, 1808	March 3, 1809.
do	do	96 00				April 24, 1816	April 24, 1816. Increased under this law. Transferred to Ohio.

STATEMENT OF THE NAMES OF THE HEIRS OF NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND PRIVATES WHO DIED IN THE UNITED STATES SERVICE; AND WHO OBTAINED FIVE YEARS' HALF-PAY IN LIEU OF BOUNTY LAND, UNDER THE SECOND SECTION OF THE ACT OF APRIL 16, 1816, AND WHO RESIDED IN WEST VIRGINIA COUNTIES.

Names of the Original Claimants.	Rank.	Description of Service.	Time of Decease.	Names of Heirs.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	When Placed on Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ending of Pension.
				JEFFERSON.					
Van Butt	Private	1st reg. riflemen	May 10, 1813	Richard and Van Butt	$48 00	$240 00	Jan. 9, 1822	Nov. 7, 1821	Nov. 7, 1826
George Jackson	do	12th reg. infantry	Dec. 18, 1813	Eliza and William Henry Harrison Jackson	48 00	240 00	Aug. 15, 1817	Feb. 17, 1815	Feb. 17, 1820
				LEWIS					
John Flenner	do	3d reg. riflemen	Oct. 24, 1814	Washington, Emanuel and Elizabeth Flenner	48 00	240 00	Mar. 5, 1819	Feb. 17, 1815	do
				MONONGALIA.					
John Fairchild	do	12th r. infantry	Nov. 30, 1813	Morris Williams, Irene and Uri Tuttle	48 00	240 00	Dec. 21, 1819	Feb. 17, 1815	do
Joshua Jones	do	12th r. do	Nov. ..., 1813	John, James, Henry, Joshua, Prudence and Jane Jones	48 00	240 00	do	do	do
Thomas Murdoch	do	4th r. riflemen	Dec. 21, 1814	Elizabeth, David, Jane, John and Thomas Murdoch	48 00	240 00	Sept. 21, 1819	Feb. 17, 1819	Feb. 17, 1824
Selee, or Seley, Sayres	do	12th r. infantry	Jan. 3, 1815	John, Nicklin and Selee Sayres	48 00	240 00	Dec. 21, 1819	Feb. 17, 1815	Feb. 17, 1820
				OHIO.					
John Hardy	Corporal	12th r. infantry	Nov. 11, 1813	Barbara Hardy	60 00	300 00	Sept. 24, 1817	do	do
David Love	Private	do	Jan. 2, 1814	Mary Ann, and Jane Love	48 00	240 00	do	do	do
Arch Robinson	do	17th r. artillery	June 25, 1814	John, Wood. & James Robinson	48 00	240 00	Nov. 7, 1817	do	do

STATEMENT SHOWING THE NAMES, RANK, AND OTHER DATA RELATING TO PERSONS RESIDING IN WEST VIRGINIA COUNTIES, WHO WERE INSCRIBED ON THE PENSION LIST UNDER THE ACT OF CONGRESS, PASSED MARCH 18, 1818.

Statement of Berkeley County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on the Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Jacob Anderson	Private	$ 96 00	$1.397 06	Virginia line	June 28, 1819	Feb. 15, 1819	78	
Barruch Butt	do	96 00	701 44	Maryland line	Oct. 26, 1818	Apr. 28, 1818	79	Died August 18, 1825.
William Godman	Captain	240 00	1,724 51	Virginia line	Sept. 28, 1818	May 4, 1818	71	Died July 10, 1825.
John Hixon	Private	96 00	177 83		Sept. 15, 1818	Apr. 28, 1818	91	Suspended under Act May 1, 1820.
James Husband	do	96 00	508 15	do	Sept. 6, 1819	do	76	Died August 13, 1823.
Robert Johnson	do	96 00	1,327 11	Pennsylvania line	June 20, 1819	Jan. 29, 1818	81	Died December 10, 1832.
John Kibler	do	96 00	880 00	Maryland line	Oct. 28, 1818	Apr. 28, 1818	74	Died June 27, 1827.
John Lessley	do	96 00	685 86	Pennsylvania line	Sept. 18, 1819	Apr. 13, 1819	90	Died June 4, 1825.
Peter Marlatt	do	96 00	225 06	New York line	Oct. 13, 1818	May 1, 1818	74	
Thomas Russell	do	96 00	596 56	Virginia line	June 16, 1818	June 10, 1818	68	Died August 27, 1824.
William Somerville	Sergeant	96 00	756 38	Pennsylvania line	July 3, 1819	May 2, 1818	70	Died March 18, 1826.
William Smith	Private	96 00	1,127 46	Maryland line	Mar. 26, 1819	Sept. 30, 1818	83	Died June 27, 1830.
David Spong	do	96 00	376 36	Virginia line	July 21, 1819	Apr. 26, 1819	81	
William Scott	do	96 00	1,086 89	do	Feb. 15, 1819	Nov. 9, 1822	84	
James Wilson	do	96 00	178 36	do	Feb. 11, 1819	Apr. 26, 1818	84	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820.
do	do	96 00	262 89	do	June 10, 1831	June 9, 1831	84	

Statement of Brooke County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Oliver Brown	Capt. & Lieut.	$240 00	$3,788 38	Massachusetts line	Feb. 1, 1819	May 23, 1818	81	
John Brownlee	Private	96 00	822 77	Pennsylvania line	June 26, 1818	Feb. 9, 1820	80	Transferred from Pennsylvania from Sept. 4, 1827.
Joseph Fowler	do	96 00	1,515 35	Virginia line	Feb. 1, 1819	May 23, 1818	70	
John Gallegher	do	96 00	1,515 35	Maryland line	May 1, 1819	do	77	
Thomas Graham	do	96 00	672 51	New Jersey line	Sept. 30, 1819	do	74	Died May 24, 1825.
Jeremiah Hawkins	do	96 00	522 09	Pennsylvania line	May 7, 1828	Mar. 28, 1828	80	
James Ledlee	do	96 00	292 18	do	Feb. 1, 1819	May 23, 1818	70	Died June 7, 1821.
William Linton	Captain	240 00	1,999 33	North Carolina line	Jan. 16, 1819	Nov. 2, 1818	69	Transferred from North Carolina from March 4, 1826. Died February 28, 1827.
Elijah Moore	Private	96 00	1,241 10	New Jersey line	July 14, 1819	Sept. 22, 1818	84	Transferred from Ohio. Pittsburg agency from Sept. 4, 1827. Died August 26, 1831.
Samuel Ogden	do	96 00	767 68	do	Mar. 16, 1826	Mar. 7, 1826	82	
Artemas Reed	do	96 00	787 86	Massachusetts line	Feb. 1, 1819	May 23, 1818	87	Died August 6, 1826.
Richard Roberts	do	96 00	788 41	Virginia line	Sept. 30, 1819	Apr. 27, 1818	78	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820. Rest'd commencing Oct. 27, 1823.

Statement of Cabell County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Thomas Chandler	Private	$96 00	$ 591 22	Virginia line	Apr. 21, 1828	Jan. 8, 1828	72	
Larose, or Rosey Marrett	do	96 00	1,257 97	do	Sept. 28, 1820	June 23, 1818	82	Died July 30, 1831
Robert Rutherford	do	96 00	1,135 60	do	Apr. 23, 1819	July 2, 1818	77	Transferred from Ohio. Dropped under Act May 1, 1820. Restored commencing January 25, 1825.
William Steel	Corporal	96 00	1,146 56	North Carolina line	Mar. 11, 1820	Feb. 29, 1820	86	Transferred from North Carolina March 4, 1820. Died February 8, 1832.

Statement of Fayette County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Edward Burgess	Private	$96 00	$ 911 48	Maryland line	May 29, 1823	Mar. 1, 1823	80	Transferred from Pennsylvania from March 4, 1825. Died Aug. 29, 1825.
Thomas McGee	do	96 00	1,365 41	Pennsylvania line	May 30, 1829	Dec. 14, 1819	82	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820. Restored commencing April 16, 1823. Transferred from Ohio April 16, 1823.

Statement of Greenbrier County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
John Neal Blair	Private	$96 00	$ 736 70	Virginia line	Dec. 1, 1818	June 23, 1818	84	Died February 23, 1826.
Robert Buchanan	do	96 00	1,371 16	New Jersey line	Jan. 26, 1820	Nov. 23, 1819	82	
Archibald Butt	do	96 00	238 00	North Carolina line	Feb. 7, 1820	do	58	Died May 14, 1822.
Jno. Crookshanks, inv	do	30 00	190 33	Virginia line		Dec. 20, 1809		April 27, 1810.
do	do	48 00	88 27	do		Apr. 24, 1816		April 24, 1816.
do	do	96 00	388 80	do	Dec. 1, 1818	June 4, 1818	67	Died June 21, 1822.
William Cart	do	96 00	122 63	Pennsylvania line	Feb. 11, 1819	Nov. 25, 1818	84	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820. Transferred from Ohio, from March 4, 1828.
Zachariah Cook	do	96 00	349 15	Virginia line	July 16, 1830	July 16, 1830	83	
Martin Delany	do	96 00	876 12	Pennsylvania line	Feb. 4, 1819	May 26, 1818	66	Died July 10, 1827.
John Dobbins	do	96 00	1,315 43	do	Jan. 26, 1820	June 22, 1819	87	Died April 11, 1833.
George Dougherty	do	96 00	586 32	do	Mar. 5, 1824	Jan. 27, 1824	81	Died June 4, 1831.
Abraham Griffiths	do	96 00	130 32	do	Dec. 1, 1818	Oct. 27, 1818	82	
Reuben Huffman	do	96 00	120 31	Virginia line	do	July 28, 1818	76	
William Henson	do	96 00	531 60	do	do	do	69	Died February 9, 1824.
Thomas Perry	do	96 00	1,474 32	Maryland line	do	Oct. 27, 1818	69	
James Smith, 1st	do	96 00	162 89	Virginia line	do	June 24, 1818	76	Suspended under Act May 1, 1820.
John Spencer	do	96 00	26 89	do	Jan. 26, 1820	Nov. 24, 1819	71	Suspended under Act May 1, 1820.
Reuben Samons or Simons	do	96 00	1,059 12	New Jersey line	Oct. 1, 1819	Aug. 24, 1819	72	Transferred from New York from March 4, 1821.

Statement of Hampshire County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Thomas Athy	Private	$ 96 00	$ 148 64	Virginia line	Mar. 6, 1819	Aug. 18, 1818	74	Suspended under Act May 1, 1820.
Richard Addison	do	96 00	1,418 32	do	Oct. 12, 1821	May 27, 1818	81	
John Bond	Serge'nt	96 00	946 60	Maryland line	Nov. 4, 1822	Oct. 26, 1818	72	
Gustavus Croston	Private	96 00	165 59	Virginia line	Oct. 24, 1818	June 15, 1818	63	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820.
John Dailey	do	96 00	1,131 38	do	July 31, 1820	May 23, 1818	72	
George Eskridge	Ensign	240 00	3,731 61	do	Sept. 15, 1819	Aug. 18, 1818	78	
Stephen Ferryman	Private	96 00	1,512 49	do	Dec. 2, 1818	June 3, 1818	84	
Andrew Gwin	do	96 00	302 95	do	July 15, 1819	Oct. 26, 1818	61	Died December 21, 1821.
Sampson Henderson	do	96 00	100 74	do	Feb. 18, 1819	Feb. 16, 1819	61	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820.
John J. Jacob	Lieut.	240 00	303 30	Maryland line	Feb. 11, 1819	May 31, 1818	63	Suspended under Act May 1, 1820.
William Mail	Private	96 00	1,514 32	Virginia line	Sept. 21, 1818	May 27, 1818	80	
Hugh Malone	do	96 00	878 18	Maryland line	July 21, 1819	Oct. 19, 1818	72	Died December 11, 1828.
Rees Pritchard	Ensign	240 00	2,958 24	Virginia line	do	May 28, 1818	90	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820. Reinstated April 25, 1822. Died Sept. 25, 1830.
George Payne	Private	96 00	434 57	do	Sept. 2, 1829	Aug. 26, 1829	76	
Francis Ravenscroft	do	96 00	436 64	Virginia line	Mar. 6, 1819	Aug. 18, 1818	74	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820. Reinstated July 21, 1821.
John Robinson	do	96 00	602 86	Pennsylvania line	May 20, 1819	May 25, 1818	70	
Robert Williams, inv	do	96 00	1,357 04	Virginia line		Mar. 4, 1789		June 7, 1785.
do	do	80 00	167 33	do		Apr. 24, 1816		April 24, 1816.
do	do	96 00	1,514 57	do	June 22, 1818	May 26, 1818	92	
James White	do	96 00	399 47	do	Mar. 5, 1819	May 25, 1818	86	Died July 22, 1832.
Isaac Welch	do	96 00	348 03	do	Oct. 9, 1819	Aug. 21, 1819	80	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820. Restored commencing February 4, 1831.

Statement of Harrison County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced and Remarks.
Jonathan Adams	Private	$ 96 00	$ 117 32	Virginia line	Jan. 29, 1819	June 15, 1818	63	Suspended under Act May 1, 1820.
John Byrns	do	96 00	1,525 83	do	Oct. 8, 1818	Apr. 13, 1818	84	
John Bunnell	do	96 00	470 19	New York line	Jan. 28, 1819	May 19, 1818	62	Died April 1, 1823.
James Cochran	Ensign	240 00	2,962 40	Virginia line	Mar. 12, 1819	July 20, 1818	79	Died November 13, 1830.
Valentine Clapper	Private	96 00	1,451 73	Maryland line	May 8, 1819	Apr. 22, 1818	88	Died June, 1833.
Michael Cary	do	96 00	1,284 12	do	June 4, 1819	Oct. 20, 1818	76	
John Cottrill	do	96 00	873 03	Virginia line	Feb. 11, 1825	Feb. 1, 1825	71	
Dabney Ford	do	96 00	1,500 12	do	Mar. 11, 1819	July 20, 1818	73	
Henry Farence	do	96 00	1,500 12	do	do	do	70	
Stephen Flecharty	do	96 00	626 31	Maryland line	July 7, 1819	do	79	Died January 28, 1825.
Matthias Hite	Lieut.	240 00	1,131 80	Virginia line	Jan. 28, 1819	Apr. 22, 1818	73	Died January 9, 1823.
Joseph Hall	Private	96 00	636 12	do	Mar. 11, 1819	July 20, 1818	83	
Adam Hickman	do	96 00	1,320 18	Pennsylvania line	Mar. 19, 1819	May 18, 1818	91	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820. Reinstated. Died February 16, 1833.
James Hanlon	do	96 00	876 50	Virginia line	May 14, 1819	Nov. 17, 1818	75	Died January 3, 1829.
Richard Jones, 2d	do	96 00	404 52	Pennsylvania line	Jan. 29, 1819	June 15, 1818	82	Died September 1, 1822.
Jacob Keyser	Serg't	96 00	1,231 43	Virginia line	July 13, 1819	May 20, 1818	78	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820. Restored February 21, 1823.
Aaron Lockhart	Private	96 00	179 43	Pennsylvania line	Jan. 29, 1819	Apr. 22, 1818	87	Suspended under Act May 1, 1820.
Walter Linsey	do	96 00	172 38	do	Jan. 28, 1819	May 18, 1818	77	Suspended under Act May 1, 1820.
John R. Miloy	do	96 00	1,327 34	Massachusetts line	July 6, 1819	Jan. 18, 1819	70	Died November 14, 1832.
John Obert	do	96 00	1,301 32	New Jersey line	Nov. 28, 1818	Nov. 27, 1818	80	Transferred from New York from March 4, 1820. Died June 16, 1832.
George Pritchard	do	96 00	385 32	Virginia line	Jan. 29, 1819	June 15, 1818	86	Died June 19, 1822.
Moses Rollins	do	96 00	1,509 29	do	do	do	71	
John Roe, or Row	do	96 00	1,022 22	do	Sept. 22, 1820	Jan. 12, 1819	70	
Nicholas N. Ryland	Lieut.	240 00	2,799 35	do	Nov. 21, 1820	July 6, 1818	83	
Giles Read	Private	96 00	147 35	New Jersey line	Apr. 15, 1819	Aug. 23, 1818	69	Transferred from Pennsylvania from Mar. 4, 1820. Dropped from roll July 6, 1821 Deserted.
John Row	do	96 00	383 21	do	June 30, 1818	May 18, 1818	66	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820. Restored December 26, 1822.
John Stackhouse	do	96 00	172 68	Virginia line	Jan. 29, 1819	May 19, 1818	77	Died June 20, 1827.
John Sharp	do	96 00	1,228 64	Pennsylvania line	Mar. 19, 1819	May 18, 1818	78	
William Shingleton	do	96 00	1,492 90	Virginia line	Sept. 6, 1819	Aug. 17, 1818	80	
Joseph Selman	do	96 00	351 73	do	July 8, 1830	July 6, 1830	84	
Jacob Thompson	do	96 00	1,509 29	do	Jan. 29, 1819	June 15, 1818	74	
Robert Wadsworth	do	96 00	508 67	do	do	May 18, 1818	84	Suspended under Act May 1, 1820. Reinstated.
Joseph White, 2d	do	96 00	943 99	Maryland line	June 4, 1819	July 20, 1818	73	Died May 19, 1828.
John Westfall	do	96 00	623 35	Virginia line	July 21, 1819	June 15, 1818	64	Died December 12, 1824.

Statement of Hardy County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed. Increased. and Reduced; and Remarks.
John Berry	Private	$96 00	$1.518 70	New Jersey line	Nov. 17, 1819	May 11, 1819	83	
Elihu Chilcott	do	96 00	610 83	Virginia line	Jan. 19, 1825	Jan. 15, 1825	74	Died May 25, 1831.
John Jenkins	do	96 00	1,030 63	do	July 9, 1823	June 10, 1823	76	
Hugh Milligan	do	96 00	422 42	Pennsylvania line	Oct. 10, 1820	Aug. 9, 1820	90	Died January 2, 1825.
Michael McKnight	do	96 00	367 22	Virginia line	Nov. 1, 1820	May 8, 1818	85	
George Nipper	do	96 00	1,518 96	do	July 21, 1819	May 9, 1818	82	
John Redman	do	96 00	1,030 36	do	July 9, 1823	June 11, 1823	71	
Richard Redman	do	96 00	485 31	do	April 24, 1829	Feb. 14, 1829	75	
James Tasker	do	96 00	1,226 32	do	July 31, 1820	May 27, 1818	75	

Statement of Jefferson County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed. Increased. and Reduced; and Remarks.
Robert Avis	Private	$96 00	$ 139 12	Virginia line	Mar. 26, 1832	Mar. 24, 1832	79	
Daniel Brian	do	96 00	561 80	Maryland line	Feb. 11, 1819	Apr. 21, 1818	71	Died February 5, 1824.
James Crutcher	do	96 00	702 72	Pennsylvania line	Sept. 21, 1818	do	69	
Henry Frank	Dragoon	96 00	1,232 32	Washington lf. g'd	June 2, 1819	Apr. 13, 1818	74	Died February 12, 1831.
William Gilpin	Private	96 00	1,514 83	Maryland line	Nov. 6, 1818	May 25, 1818	82	
Peter Hains	do	96 00	1,523 69	Va. and Md. line	Sept. 21, 1818	Apr. 21, 1818	80	
Thomas Johnson, 1st	do	96 00	1,295 56	Pennsylvania line	Oct. 30, 1818	do	82	Died October 19, 1831.
George Johnson	do	96 00	131 72	Virginia line	Nov. 4, 1818	do	90	
Boston Medlar	do	96 00	1,375 30	Maryland line	Sept. 22, 1818	Apr. 22, 1819	74	Died August 19, 1832.
Andrew McCarty	do	96 00	176 89	Pennsylvania line	Feb. 11, 1819	Apr. 24, 1818	70	Suspended under Act May 1, 1820.
John Pierce	do	96 00	18 06	Virginia line	May 4, 1819	Dec. 28, 1819	66	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820.
Philip Richcreek	do	96 00	122 60	Pennsylvania line	Oct. 8, 1818	May 26, 1818	58	Suspended under Act May 1, 1820.
George Shaner	do	96 00	1,048 37	Virginia line	Mar. 5, 1819	Apr. 28, 1818	85	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820. Restored, commencing February 19, 1825.

Statement of Lewis County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced0 and Remarks.
Solomon Collins	Private	$96 00	$1,520 25	Pennsylvania line	July 9, 1819	May 4, 1818	74	
Peter McCune	do	96 00	1,291 35	Virginia line	Mar. 5, 1819	Aug. 3, 1818	84	Died January 15, 1832.
Samuel Oliver	do	96 00	71 20	Delaware line	Mar. 22, 1819	Sept. 7, 1818		Died June 3, 1819.
Jonathan Sheppard	do	96 00	378 98	Maryland line	Jan. 31, 1822	May 7, 1821	67	Died April 17, 1825.
Joseph Wilson	do	96 00	894 62	Virginia line	May 24, 1820	Oct. 5, 1818	79	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820. Restored commencing April 10, 1826.

Statement of Mason County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Isaac Jackson	Private	$96 00	$ 211 73	Virginia line	Oct. 10, 1822	Sept. 16, 1822	82	Died November 29, 1824.
James McDade	do	96 00	1,435 09	do	Mar. 5, 1819	Aug. 19, 1818	86	Died July 30, 1833.

Statement of Monongalia County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed. Increased. and Reduced; and Remarks.
Stephen Archer	Mariner	$96 00	$ 572 89	Delaware line	June 30, 1818	May 25, 1818	82	Transferred from Pennsylvania from March 4, 1820. Died May 12, 1824.
Richard T. Atkinson	Private	96 00	802 39	Maryland line	April 9, 1821	Apr. 16, 1819	82	
Joseph Bonner	do	96 00	890 35	Virginia line	Jan. 7, 1819	May 27, 1818	80	
Ezekiel Burrows	do	96 00	177 83	Delaware line	do	Apr. 28, 1818	61	Suspended under Act May 1, 1820.
Benj. Chesney	do	99 00	154 32	Virginia line	Jan. 21, 1819	July 27, 1818	57	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820.
Asaph Colegate	do	96 00	1,498 32	Maryland line	Nov. 27, 1819	do	71	
Henry F. Floyd	do	96 00	1,108 63	Virginia line	Mar. 21, 1820	May 30, 1818	73	Died December 16, 1829.
Jesse Gaskins	do	96 00	314 60	do	Jan. 7, 1819	May 26, 1818	79	
Youst Heck	do	96 00	170 32	Pennsylvania line	do	May 27, 1818	71	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820.
Edward Haymond	do	96 00	123 16	do	May 13, 1820	Nov. 23, 1818	65	Suspended under Act May 1, 1820.
Richard Johnston	do	96 00	1,178 35	Virginia line	July 29, 1819	May 27, 1818	82	
Daniel Lee	do	96 00	81 31	New York line	Feb. 2, 1819	May 30, 1818	62	Died April 3, 1819.
Christian Madera	do	96 00	281 41	Pennsylvania line	Jan. 7, 1819	Apr. 28, 1818	65	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820. Restored February 16, 1821. Died March 15, 1822.
Zadock Morris	do	96 00	177 83	Delaware line	April 8, 1818	do	59	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820.
Thomas Malone	do	96 00	81 00	Maryland line	Dec. 29, 1820	Jan. 25, 1820	76	Died November 27, 1820.
Joseph Sapp	do	60 00	1,521 19	Delaware line	do	Mar. 4, 1795		June 7, 1785. Invalid. Relinquished for benefits of Act of March 1818. Transferred from Pennsylvania invalid roll July 12, 1821; and dropped July 10, 1824. Restored commencing March 22, 1826.
do	do	96 00	1,151 25	do	Jan. 5, 1822	June 27, 1820	74	
Gabriel Williams	Sergeant	96 00	977 31	Maryland line	Jan. 7, 1819	Apr. 28, 1818	80	
Stephen Watkins	Private	96 00	1,507 43	do	Sept. 7, 1819	June 22, 1818	81	Died July 2, 1828.

Statement of Monroe County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed. Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Augustine Comer	Private	$ 96 00	$ 576 50	Virginia line	July 6, 1819	July 21, 1818	67	Died July 22, 1824.
Abraham Dehart	do	96 00	1,508 23	Pennsylvania line	Jan. 29, 1819	June 19, 1818	79	
Isaac Fisher	do	96 00	556 15	Virginia line	Mar. 5, 1819	Aug. 19, 1818	71	Died June 5, 1824.
James Foster	do	96 00	532 12	do	do	do	77	Died March 3, 1824.
John Ford	Serge'nt	96 00	812 67	Maryland line	Aug. 19, 1824	Mar. 18, 1824	80	
Solomon Jarrell	Private	96 00	100 15	Virginia line	Mar. 8, 1819	Aug. 20, 1818	86	Dropped September 4, 1819. Not Continental.
James Larkin	do	96 00	1,508 76	do	Jan. 29, 1819	June 17, 1818	81	
Francis Meadows	do	96 00	1,413 03	do	do	June 16, 1818	80	
John Males	do	96 00	1,133 92	Maryland line	Mar. 8, 1819	Oct. 20, 1818	87	Died August 11, 1830.
Thomas McDaniel	do	96 00	1,035 46	North Carolina line	Jan. 7, 1822	Nov. 22, 1821	81	
John Rains	do	96 00	1,516 38	Virginia line	Sept. 6, 1818	May 19, 1818	79	
James Smith, 2d	do	96 00	1,508 76	Delaware line	Mar. 17, 1819	June 17, 1818	86	

Statement of Nicholas County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
William Foster	Private	$96 00	$539 61	Virginia line	Aug. 3, 1826	July 22, 1826	73	
Isaac Rose	do	96 00	247 46	do	Jan. 26, 1820	Sept. 7, 1819	79	Died April 4, 1822.

Statement of Ohio County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
James Byrnes	Private	$96 00	$ 591 67	Pennsylvania line	Sept. 16, 1820	May 4, 1818	69	Died July 1, 1824.
Samuel Bowman	do	96 00	999 73	New York line	Jan. 14, 1824	Oct. 6, 1823		
John Cummings	do	96 00	1,303 48	Virginia line	Sept. 7, 1820	Aug. 7, 1820	74	
George Gordon	Corporal	96 00	510 19	Connecticut line	June 23, 1819	May 9, 1818	85	Transferred from Connecticut from March 4, 1820. Died September 1, 1823.
John O'Neal	Private	96 00	176 25	Pennsylvania line	Mar. 31, 1820	Mar. 4, 1818	89	
James Salter	do	96 00	629 67	Virginia line	Aug. 24, 1827	Aug. 14, 1827	80	
John Sockman	do	96 00	906 31	Pennsylvbnia line	Feb. 11, 1819	July 4, 1818	74	Died December 12, 1827.

Statement of Pendleton County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Henry Douberman	Private	$96 00	$970 95	Pennsylvania line	June 30, 1818	May 5, 1818		Died June 15, 1827.
William Eagle	do	96 00	274 89	Virginia line	Apr. 24, 1830	Apr. 24, 1830	74	
David Fulk	do	96 00	1,383 73	Pennsylvania line	Sept. 30, 1819	Oct. 6, 1818	86	
Reuben George	do	96 00	299 34	Virginia line	Mar. 13, 1819	Dec. 4, 1818	83	Died January 16, 1832.
Christian Hoffman	do	96 00	203 08	Pennsylvania line	Mar. 9, 1820	Nov. 2, 1819	66	Died December 13, 1822.
Wm. Lawrence	do	96 00	742 43	Maryland line	Jan. 8, 1820	Jan. 5, 1819	67	Dropped under Act May 1, 1820. Restored commencing August 11, 1826.
John P. Long	do	96 00	65 38	Pennsylvania line	Feb. 18, 1831	Feb. 16, 1831	80	Died October 22, 1831.
Jacob Schreader	do	96 00	1,400 51	do	Nov. 26, 1819	Aug. 3, 1819	83	
John Stonkard	do	96 00		do	Jan. 15, 1824	Jan. 8, 1824	74	
Henry Wymer	do	96 00	87 69	do	July 26, 1819	Apr. 6, 1819		Suspended under Act May 1, 1820.

Statement of Preston County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
William Webb	Private	$96 00	$1,232 79	Virginia line	July 3, 1820	Nov. 2, 1818	78	

Statement of Randolph County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Abraham Burner	Private	$96 00	$ 34 83	Virginia line	Nov. 27, 1819	Oct. 25, 1819		Suspended under Act May 1, 1820.
Wm. Shrieves	do	96 00	1,514 83	do	Jan. 30, 1819	May 25, 1818	73	
Fortunatius Sydnor	do	96 00	122 35	do	Sept. 23, 1822	May 27, 1822	68	

Statement of Tylor County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Patrick Hanlin	Private	$96 00	$ 725 16	Pennsylvania line	Mar. 5, 1819	Aug. 12, 1818	82	Suspended under Act May 1, 1820. Died February 28, 1826.
John Harris, 2d	do	96 00	1,389 56	Virginia line	May 14, 1819	Sept. 14, 1818	78	
David Jacobs	do	96 00	1,518 44	Pennsylvania line	Sept. 29, 1819	May 11, 1818	75	

Statement of Wood County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Samuel B. Bell	Lieut.	$240 00	$2,356 44	Maryland line	May 7, 1819	May 18, 1818	65	Transferred to the District of Columbia, from March 4, 1820; and from District of Columbia, from March 4, 1826. Died March 28, 1828.
Benj. Crutchly	Private	$ 96 00	$1,487 43	do	May. 13, 1819	Sept. 7, 1818	90	
Francis Langfitt	do	96 00	671 72	Virginia line	May 13, 1819	Sept. 6, 1826	72	
Matthew Maddox	do	96 00	1,003 34	do	Sept. 21, 1820	July 20, 1820	79	Died January 1, 1831.
James Neal	Captain	240 00	640 08	do	June 8, 1820	June 3, 1818	84	Died February 2, 1821.
Bailey Rice	Private	96 00	1,392 76	do	Nov. 27, 1819	Sept. 2, 1819	77	
Caleb Wiseman	do	96 00	593 03	Pennsylvania line	July 19, 1830	Jan. 1, 1828	78	

A STATEMENT SHOWING THE NAMES, RANK, AND OTHER DATA RELATING TO PERSONS RESIDING IN WEST VIRGINIA COUNTIES, WHO HAVE BEEN INSCRIBED ON THE PENSION LIST UNDER THE ACT OF CONGRESS PASSED ON THE 7TH OF JUNE, 1832.

Statement of Berkeley County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
George Everhart	Private	$ 60 66	$181 98	Penn. militia	Mar. 20, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	79	
James Foster	do	20 00	60 00	do	Apr. 1, 1833	do	77	
Erasmus Gault	Cornet	160 00	480 00	Maryland militia	May 26, 1834	do	75	
Isaac Krolson	Private	60 00	120 00	Virginia cont'l	May 10, 1833	do	80	
John Stevens	do	40 00	120 00	Virginia militia	June 28, 1833	do	76	
John Shober *alias* Shover	Pr. & ma.	53 33	159 99	Maryland militia	Sept. 26, 1833	do	74	
Paul Taylor	Private	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	Apr. 9, 1834	do	86	
Charles Young	Private of art'y	100 00	300 00	do	Apr. 21, 1834	do	77	

Statement of Brooke County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
William Baxter	Pr. & Sgt	$61 66	$119 98	Virginia contin'l	Mar. 22, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	76	
Moses Congleton	Music'n	88 00	264 00	Virginia militia	Feb. 18, 1833	do	70	
Robert Cummins	Private	56 66	169 98	do	Dec. 26, 1832	do	82	
Adam Casner	do	30 00	90 00	Penn. militia	May 9, 1833	do	86	
Richard Criswell	do	30 00	90 00	Virginia militia	May 20, 1833	do	86	
Samuel Corey	do	60 00	180 00	New Jersey militia	July 13, 1833	do	71	
George Cox	Ensign	60 00	180 00	Va. State troops	July 18, 1833	do	85	
Thomas Hutson	Private	30 00	90 00	Penn. militia	May 4, 1833	do	75	
Isaac Linton	do	50 00	150 00	Md. State line	do	do	70	
Robert McIntyre	do	22 55	67 65	Va. State troops	Dec. 26, 1832	do	73	
Richard Mathews	do	40 00	120 00	Penn. contin'l	May 20, 1833	do	80	
Samuel Miller	do	30 00	90 00	Maryland militia	Feb. 5, 1833	do	79	
Thomas Peterson	do	60 00	180 00	Virginia militia	June 18, 1833	do	77	
Abraham Rogers	do	50 55	151 65	do	July 13, 1833	do	73	
Wm. Stevens	Pr. of art	62 50	187 50	Penn. contin'l	Dec. 26, 1832	do	81	
John Sherman	do	80 00	240 00	N. J. State troops	Dec. 7, 1833	do	77	
John Vanasdall	do	35 00	117 40	Virginia contin'l	Jan. 17, 1834	do	71	
Joachan Wikoff	do	60 00	180 00	New Jersey militia	Dec. 3, 1832	do	84	
Simeon Woodroe	do	26 66	66 65	Penn. militia	May 20, 1833	do	78	
David Work	do	28 00	84 00	do	Oct. 29, 1833	do	91	

Statement of Cabell County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Jas. Anderson, *alias* Asha Crockett	Private	$80 00	$240 00	Virginia militia	May 21, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831		
Valentine Bloss	do	26 66	79 88	do	May 21, 1833	do	77	
Daniel Davis	do	47 77	143 31	do	Nov. 7, 1833	do	76	
Thomas Laidley	Gun, &c	36 00	108 00	do	Jan. 29, 1834	do	79	
John McComas	Private	36 66	91 65	do	Dec. 14, 1833	do	77	
Henry Payton	do	40 00	120 00	do	Jan. 6, 1834	do	75	
Thomas Roberts	do	50 00	125 00	do	Nov. 6, 1833	do	73	
Isaac Roberts	do	40 00	120 00	do	Apr. 21, 1834	do	74	
Allen Rice	do	60 00	180 00	Penn. militia	Sept. 16, 1833	do	75	
John Stephenson	do	30 00	90 00	Virginia militia	Nov. 7, 1833	do	71	
Nathaniel Scales	do	34 66	103 98	N. Carolina militia	Apr. 9, 1834	do	75	
James Tarley	do	80 00		Va. State troops	May 9, 1834	do	80	

Statement of Fayette County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
William Brooks	Private	$26 66	$ 66 65	Va. State troops	June 21, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	82	
Barnabas Cooper	do	80 00	147 10	Virginia militia	Aug. 9, 1833	Mar. 4, 1833	74	Died January 6, 1833.
Moses Fleshman	do	20 00	40 00	do	Feb. 21, 1834	do	74	
Benj. Johnson	do	80 00		Maryland militia	June 12, 1834	do	76	
John Kincaid	do	33 33		Virginia militia	Apr. 21, 1834	do	73	
Abraham Vandall	do	80 00	240 00	do	Dec. 11, 1833	do	76	

Statement of Greenbrier County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Thomas Blake	Private	$ 30 00	$ 90 00	Virginia cont'l	May 20, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	74	
Anthony Courtner	Pri. & ser	53 77	107 54	do	Feb. 6, 1833	do	94	
Samuel Day	Private	30 00	90 00	do	May 30, 1833	do	90	
John Fryer	do	80 00	240 00	do	May 13, 1833	do	80	
James Gregory	do	50 00	150 00	do	Jan. 6, 1834	do	83	
Samuel Gwinn	do	60 00		do	Feb. 22, 1834	do	82	
George Hull	do	40 00	100 00	Virginia militia	Sept. 11, 1833	do	76	
Berryman Jones	do	60 00	180 00	do	Aug. 5, 1833	do	77	
Thomas Jones	Pri. cav.	100 00	300 00	Virginia cont'l	Aug. 26, 1833	do	86	
Joseph McMilliam	Private	20 00		Virginia militia	Apr. 9, 1834	do	71	
Elias Perkins	do	61 88	185 64	Virginia cont'l	Nov. 29, 1832	do	75	
Jacob Price	do	80 00	240 00	Va. State troops	Mar. 22, 1833	do	84	
Wm. Richmond	do	80 00	240 00	N. Carolina cont'l	Aug. 31, 1833	do	82	
John Sammons	do	56 66	169 98	Virginia militia	Aug. 5, 1833	do	75	
Corn. Vandersdell	do	36 10	108 30	Virginia cont'l	Sept. 26, 1833	do	76	

Statement of Hampshire County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Henry Brinker	Lieut. & private	$115 00	$345 00	Virginia militia	May 9, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	73	
John Brown, 4th	Serge'nt	120 00	360 00	Virginia cont'l	Feb. 28, 1834	do	72	
William Berry	Private	30 00	90 00	Virginia militia	Apr. 28, 1834	do	90	
John Cundiff	do	33 33	99 99	Virginia cont'l	Nov. 6, 1833	do	75	
Henry Cump	do	30 00	90 00	Virginia militia	Feb. 28, 1834	do	77	
Samuel B. Davis	do	22 00	66 00	Penn. State troops	Feb. 2, 1833	do	77	
Spencer Davis	do	63 33	189 99	Virginia militia	Oct. 16, 1833	do	73	
William Herin	Ser., cor. & priv.	97 97	293 91	do	Mar. 2, 1833	do	72	
John Hawkins	Private	20 00	60 00	do	May 2, 1833	do	84	
John Harisbrough	do	30 00	90 00	Va. State troops	May 10, 1833	do	72	
Christian Haas	do	33 33	83 32	Penn. militia	June 26, 1833	do	78	
William Hook	do	20 00	60 00	Virginia militia	Feb. 28, 1834	do	75	
Silas Hamrick	Pr. & ser	48 33	144 99	do	Apr. 4, 1834	do	81	
Isaac James	Private	30 00	90 00	Virginia cont'l	Apr. 9, 1834	do	72	
George Little	Fifer	43 33	120 99	do	May 8, 1833	do	79	
John Malick	Private	26 66	79 98	New Jersey militia	May 11, 1833	do	72	
John Peters	do	28 66	85 98	Virginia militia	May 8, 1833	do	80	
James Parker	do	28 33	84 99	do	Aug. 3, 1833	do	74	
Henry Purgett	do	21 55	64 65	do	Oct. 21, 1833	do	81	
Henry Powelson	do	53 33	159 99	do	Nov. 29, 1833	do	76	
John Queen	do	50 00	125 00	S. C. militia	Aug. 3, 1833	do	79	
John Rosebrough	do	80 00	240 00	Penn. cont'l	Aug. 9, 1833	do	90	
Asa Simmons	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia cont'l	Aug. 30, 1833	do	75	
Daniel Taylor	Serge'nt	110 00	330 00	do	Mar. 15, 1833	do	76	
Thomas Taylor	Private	20 21	84 63	do	May 11, 1833	do	74	
Wm. Vandevin	do	20 00		Va. State troops	May 10, 1833	do	72	

Statement of Hardy County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Anthony Baker	Private	$ 20 00	$ 50 00	Virginia cont'l	Sept. 16, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	71	
Adam Bolener	do	20 00	60 00	Virginia militia	Jan. 17, 1834	do	67	
John E. Bills	do	50 00	150 00	do	Feb. 28, 1834	do	71	
Jacob Fisher	do	32 50	81 25	do	Sept. 16, 1833	do	77	
Joseph George	do	20 00	60 00	do	Feb. 28, 1834	do	73	
Christop'r Goodnight	do	20 00	60 00	do	do	do	72	
William Heath	do	30 00	75 00	Va. State troops	Sept. 16, 1833	do	76	
Henry Jones	do	23 33	69 99	Virginia cont'l	Feb. 28, 1834	do	83	
Daniel Ketterman	do	30 00	90 00	Va. State troops	do	do	73	
Benj. Marshall	do	20 00		Virginia militia	Apr. 9, 1834	do	79	
Searchman Our	do	20 00	60 00	Va. State troops	Mar. 15, 1833	do	78	
Archibald Roberts	do	38 90	97 25	Maryland militia	Sept. 3, 1833	do	70	
David Real	do	20 00	60 00	N. Carolina militia	Feb. 28, 1834	do	69	
Jacob Randall	Priv. & Ensign	60 00	180 00	Virginia militia	Mar. 15, 1834	do	75	
Jos. Vanmeter	Ensign & Serg'nt	193 19	482 50	do	Jan. 24, 1834	do	80	
Joseph Walker	Private	46 66	116 65	Penn. militia	Sept. 16, 1833	do	82	
Jacob Yoakhum or Yoakham	do	30 00	75 00	Virginia cont'l	do	do	80	

Statement of Harrison County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
John Ashcroft	Private	$ 40 00	$120 00	Virginia militia	Nov. 19, 1832	Mar. 4, 1831	97	Suspended.
Joseph Britton	do	80 00	240 00	Va. State troops	Feb. 27, 1833	do	72	do
Joseph Barnett	do	40 00	120 00	Penn. militia	Nov. 19, 1832	do	73	do
Michael Bock	do	66 66	199 98	Virginia cont'l	May 22, 1833	do	77	do
Richard Bell	In. spy	80 00	240 00	do	Nov. 7, 1833	do	.....	do
John Brake	do	40 00	120 00	Virginia militia	Feb. 25, 1834	do	.....	do
Joseph Baley	Private	20 00	60 00	do	Mar. 24, 1834	do	.....	do
Anthony Coon	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia cont'l	Oct. 4, 1832	do	79	do
Leonard Critzer	do	63 33	189 99	New Jersey militia	Nov. 19, 1832	do	75	do
Anderson Corbin	do	40 00	120 00	Va. State troops	Nov. 24, 1832	do	69	do
Walter Cunningham	do	20 00	60 00	Virginia militia	Feb. 2, 1833	do	85	do
Jesse Cornet	do	80 00	223 33	Virginia cont'l	June 28, 1833	do	71	Died December 19, 1833.
Harman Crim	do	20 00	60 00	Virginia militia	Sept. 11, 1833	do	84	Suspended.
Benjamin Coplin	do	80 00	240 00	do	Sept. 16, 1833	do	84	do
John Carn	do	80 00	200 00	do	Jan. 7, 1834	do	92	do
Josiah Davidson	do	50 00	150 00	do	Nov. 19, 1832	do	70	do
Samuel Davis	do	20 00	60 00	do	Mar. 1, 1833	do	73	do
John Davis	Drum'r	88 00	264 00	New Jersey militia	July 18, 1833	do	78	do
William Davis	Private	63 33	189 99	do	do	do	76	do
Jacob Davis	do	27 22	.....	Virginia militia	Apr. 9, 1834	do	73	do
Jonah Davidson	do	80 00	240 00	do	Feb. 23, 1833	do	.....	do
Ebenezer Fisher	do	56 66	96 15	Virginia cont'l	Nov. 13, 1832	do	79	Died November 15, 1832.
James Fleming	Lieut.	120 00	263 23	Virginia militia	Mar. 6, 1833	do	90	Died May 14, 1833.
Job Goff	Private	40 00	120 00	do	Feb. 23, 1833	do	74	Suspended.
John Greathouse	do	96 00	172 38	Virginia cont'l	Jan. 28, 1819	May 19, 1818	76	March 18, 1818. Suspended May 1, 1820.
do	do	80 00	200 00	do	Mar. 22, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	76	Again pensioned under Act June 1832. Suspended.
John Goodwin	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	Oct. 29, 1833	do	72	Suspended.
Edward Goodwin	do	20 00	60 00	Virginia cont'l	Jan. 24, 1834	do	70	do
Jonathan Humphrey	do	20 00	60 00	Penn. militia	Feb. 2, 1833	do	75	do
William Haddox	In. spy	66 66	199 98	Virginia militia	Mar. 5, 1833	do	76	do
Sotha Hickman	do	46 66	139 98	do	May 7, 1833	do	86	do
Jacob Harrow	do	33 33	99 99	do	July 8, 1833	do	79	do
Samuel Harbert	do	40 00	120 00	Virginia cont'l	Sept. 11, 1833	do	74	do
Moses Husstead	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	Oct. 29, 1833	do	86	do
Edward Harbert	do	80 00	240 00	do	Mar. 27, 1833	do	72	do
Joshua Jones	Private	58 33	174 99	Penn. militia	Nov. 24, 1833	do	74	do
Peter Knight	do	20 00	60 00	Virginia militia	Nov. 13, 1832	do	74	do
William Keys	do	20 00	35 33	do	Apr. 4, 1834	do	76	Dead.
Joseph Kester	do	30 00	90 00	do	Nov. 19, 1832	do	81	Suspended.
John Latham	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia cont'l	do	do	70	do

William Martin	do	80 00	240 00	do	Feb. 19, 1833	do	72	do
Enock Moore	do	20 00	60 00	Maryland militia	Nov. 13, 1832	do	76	do
John Middleton	do	20 00	60 00	Va. State troops	Mar. 1, 1833	do	73	do
William McRee	do	20 00	60 00	Virginia militia	July 17, 1833	do	78	do
William Martin	Ass. com	480 00	1,140 00	do	Nov. 5, 1833	do	70	do
Christopher Nutter	Private	80 00	240 00	do	Feb. 23, 1833	do	74	do
John Nay	do	30 00	99 00	Virginia cont'l	Jan. 17, 1834	do	84	do
William Pepper	do	60 00	180 00	Virginia militia	May 8, 1833	do	73	do
John Patton	do	24 10	72 30	Va. State troops	Aug. 25, 1833	do	84	do
Rhodam Rogers	do	26 66	79 98	Virginia militia	Nov. 19, 1832	do	84	do
James Randall	do	26 66	79 98	do	do	do	73	do
John Romine	do	20 00	60 00	do	May 2, 1833	do	73	do
Isaac Richards	do	20 00	43 04	Va. State troops	May 17, 1833	do	75	Died April 29, 1833.
James Robinson	do	73 33	219 99	Maryland militia	May 20, 1833	do	87	Suspended.
Jacob Riffee	In. spy	80 29	240 87	Virginia militia	Oct. 29, 1833	do	73	do
John Read	Private	80 00	240 00	do	Jan. 24, 1834	do	89	do
Caleb Stout	do	40 00	120 00	New Jersey cont'l	Nov. 20, 1832	do	88	do
Charles Shaw	do	20 00	60 00	Va. State troops	Feb. 25, 1833	do	76	do
John Smith	do	40 00	100 00	Maryland militia	July 16, 1833	do	74	do
Daniel Smith	do	60 00	180 00	Virginia militia	Oct. 12, 1833	do	78	do
Michael Seas	do	26 66	66 65	Penn. militia	Oct. 29, 1833	do	70	do
Thomas Stout	In. spy	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	do	do	83	do
Isaac Shinn	Private	80 00	240 00	do	Dec. 31, 1833	do	74	do
John Sweger	In. spy	56 66	169 98	do	Feb. 5, 1834	do	74	do
John Tucker	Private	80 00	240 00	do	Feb. 2, 1833	do	91	do
David Tichanal	do	30 00	90 00	do	Mar. 6, 1833	do	70	do
Henry Tucker	do	26 66	53 32	do	Feb. 2, 1833	do	90	do
Arthur Trader	do	79 00	237 00	Virginia cont'l	Jan. 17, 1834	do	87	do
Evan Thomas	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	Jan. 24, 1834	do	81	do
John T. Waldo	do	29 34	88 02	N. Y. State troops	Feb. 2, 1833	do	72	do
John Welch	do	20 00	60 00	Va. State troops	Mar. 6, 1833	do	84	do
William Wamsley	do	80 00	240 00	do	June 7, 1833	do	74	do

Statement of Jackson County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Constantia O'Neale	Private	$80 00	$240 00	Virginia militia	Sept. 3, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	81	
Joseph Parsons	Ind. spy	80 00	200 00	do	Dec. 31, 1833	do	79	
Michael Rader	Pri. cav.	70 00	175 00	do	Nov. 15, 1833	do	83	
Charles Smith	Private	60 00		do	Feb. 28, 1834	do	70	

Statement of Jefferson County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced, and Remarks.
Daniel Folck	Private	$60 00	$180 00	Va. State troops	Feb. 28, 1834	Mar. 4, 1831	74	
Peter Staley	do	20 00	60 00	Virginia militia	Mar. 12, 1834	do	80	

Statement of Kanawha County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Isham Bailey	Private	$25 97	$	Virginia militia	Sept. 16, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	79	
William Bailey	do	80 00	200 00	do	do	do	80	
Marshall Bowman	do	30 00	75 00	Virginia cont'l	Nov. 15, 1833	do	74	
John Casey	do	80 00	200 00	do	Feb. 21, 1833	do	70	
Robert Christian	do	23 33	58 32	Virginia militia	May 9, 1833	do	70	
Peter Grass	do	43 33	129 99	do	Nov. 29, 1833	do	79	
Rush Millam	do	30 00	90 00	do	May 20, 1833	do	75	
Job Martin	do	80 00	200 00	Virginia cont'l	Oct. 16, 1833	do	81	
Alexander Thompson	do	20 00		Virginia militia	Sept. 16, 1833	do	71	
Joseph Thomas	do	43 33		Virginia cont'l	Nov. 21, 1833	do	75	
John Young	do	46 66	139 98	Virginia militia	Sept. 16, 1833	do	74	

Statement of Lewis County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
John Brown	Pr. & en.	$146 66	$439 98	Virginia militia	May 10, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	69	Suspended.
James Brown	Private	80 00	240 00	do	May 16, 1833	do	78	do
Jacob Bush	do	80 00	137 33	do	Oct. 18, 1833	do	78	Died November 22, 1832.
Peter Bonnett	In. spy	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	July 19, 1833	do	70	Suspended.
Lewis Bonnett	do	80 00	240 00	Va. State troops	do	do	72	do
Levin Benson	Private	80 00	240 00	Virginia cont'l	Aug. 2, 1833	do	79	do
Jacob Bonnett	do	80 00	240 00	Va. State troops	Aug. 26, 1834	do	73	do
Thomas Bibb	do	23 33		Virginia militia	Mar. 19, 1834	do	80	do
Isaac Cox	Serge'nt	100 00	320 00	New Jersey militia	Dec. 15, 1832	do	91	do
William Clarke	Private	50 00	150 00	Virginia cont'l	Apr. 23, 1833	do	73	do
John Cuthright	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	May 16, 1833	do	80	do
George Collins	do	85 00	255 00	New Jersey militia	do	do	78	do
John Carlinton	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	do	do	70	do
Thomas Coteral	do	80 00	240 00	do	Sept. 6, 1833	do	72	do
Peter Coger	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia cont'l	Sept. 11, 1833	do	81	do
Philip Cox	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	Oct. 12, 1833	do	71	do
Thomas M. Call	Pr. & ser	70 00	210 00	Virginia cont'l	do	do	71	do
John Cain	do	106 66	319 98	Virginia militia	do	do	76	do
William Gardner	Ind. spy	80 00	240 00	do	Oct. 16, 1833	do	74	do
William Davis	Private	80 00	240 00	do	Jan. 17, 1834	do		do
William Davis	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia cont'l	May 14, 1833	do	76	do
Adam Flesher	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	Oct. 24, 1833	do		do
Nicholas Gibson	do	80 00	240 00	do	Dec. 31, 1833	do		do
John Hagle	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia cont'l	Feb. 19, 1833	do	84	do
Aaron Holbert	do	70 22	210 66	Virginia militia	Oct. 12, 1833	do	81	do
Jacob Hyre	Ind. spy	80 00	240 00	do	Oct. 29, 1833	do	77	do
Hezediah Hess	do	80 00	240 00	do	Nov. 6, 1833	do	78	do
Samuel Z. Jones	Pri. & Li	189 99	569 97	Penn. militia	Oct. 12, 1833	do	75	do
Isaac Mace	Ind. spy	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	May 29, 1833	do	79	do
Christoph. McVancy	Private	80 00	240 00	do	May 16, 1833	do	77	do
Henry McWhorter	do	73 33	219 99	Virginia cont'l	June 17, 1833	do	74	do
John Mitchell	do	50 00	150 00	Virginia militia	Aug. 5, 1833	do	72	do
Patrick McCan	Pri. & ser	95 00	285 00	do	Oct. 12, 1833	do	75	do
Tunis Mucklewaine	Ind. spy	80 00	240 00	do	Jan. 6, 1834	do	75	do
John Mace	Private	76 66	229 98	Virginia cont'l	Sept. 11, 1833	do	82	do
John Neely	do	66 66	199 98	Virginia militia	Mar. 25, 1833	do	76	do
John Norris	Pri. & ser	31 66	94 98	do	Sept. 16, 1833	do	73	do
Leavin Nicholas	Ind. spy	80 00	240 00	do	Oct. 26, 1833	do	78	do
Zephaniah Nichols	do	80 00	240 00	do	Feb. 29, 1833	do	78	do
Henry Persinger	Private	80 00	240 00	do	Feb. 21, 1833	do	74	do
William Powers	Ind. spy	80 00	240 00	do	Oct. 16, 1833	do	69	do

John Rains	Private	80 00	240 00	Virginia cont'l	Oct. 18, 1832	do	78	do
Wm. Ratcliffe	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	May 16, 1833	do	74	do
Philip Regar	do	20 00	60 00	do	May 20, 1833	do	67	do
George Richards	Ind. spy	80 00	240 00	do	Oct. 16, 1833	do	75	do
Bazel Right	Private	53 00	159 99	do	Feb. 28, 1834	do	70	do
David W. Sleeth	do	80 00	240 00	do	Oct. 18, 1832	do	72	do
John Schoolcraft	do	80 00	240 00	do	Sept. 6, 1833	do	76	do
Geo. P. Smith	do	80 00	240 00	do	Oct. 12, 1813	do	77	do
Mark Smith	Ind. spy	80 00	240 00	do	do	do	76	do
Sam. Stalmacker	do	80 00	240 00	do	Nov. 18, 1833	do	71	do
Paul Shaver	do	80 00	240 00	do	Oct. 26, 1833	do	75	do
John Sims	Private	80 00	240 00	do	Nov. 6, 1833	do	79	do
Thomas Smith	do	80 00	240 00	do	Feb. 28, 1834	do	83	do
John Waggoner	do	80 00	240 00	do	May 16, 1833	do	82	do
John Wingrove	do	76 66	229 98	do	June 20, 1833	do	86	do
Alexander West	do	66 66	199 98	do	July 18, 1833	do	74	do
James Wamsley	Ind. spy	80 00	240 00	do	July 19, 1833	do	69	do
George Wilson	do	80 00	240 00	N. Carolina militia	do	do	74	do
David Wamsley	do	80 00		Virginia militia	Oct. 26, 1833	do		do

Statement of Logan County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Philip Ballard	Private	$80 00	$168 00	Virginia cont'l	Dec. 24, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	77	Died April 13, 1833.
John Cook	do	80 00	137 08	New York militia	Nov. 30, 1833	do	80	Died November 21, 1832.
William Davis	do	80 00	200 00	Virginia cont'l	May 23, 1833	do	87	
William Davis	do	80 00	240 00	Va. State troops	May 19, 1834	do	78	
William Meade	do	80 00		Virginia militia	Apr. 28, 1834	do	72	
Ralph Stewart	do	20 00		do	do	do	84	
Robert White	do	80 00	240 00	Va. State troops	Nov. 21, 1833	do	79	
Oliver Walker	do	20 00	60 00	Virginia militia	Apr. 4, 1834	do	89	

Statement of Mason County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
John C. Aleshire	Private	$30 00	$90 00	Virginia cont'l	Apr. 9, 1834	Mar. 4, 1831	78	
Andrew Akerd	do	20 00		Va. State troops	Apr. 21, 1834	do	76	
David Bumgardner	do	20 00	50 00	Virginia cont'l	Oct. 23, 1833	do	76	
Luman Gibbs	do	26 66	66 65	Virginia militia	Sept. 11, 1833	do	69	
John Hereford	Pr. & adj	120 00	300 00	Va. State troops	May 31, 1833	do	76	
William Hawkins	Private	20 00		Virginia militia	June 18, 1833	do	69	
Robert Love	do	20 00		do	Mar. 24, 1834	do	71	
Peter Peck	do	30 00		do	May 18, 1834	do	79	
Jonas Rouch	do	20 00		do	May 20, 1833	do	71	
Thomas Waddle	Pr. & ser	25 00	62 50	do	Sept. 11, 1833	do	75	

Statement of Monongalia County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Peter Bertrugg	Private	$80 00	$240 00	Virginia militia	Oct. 26, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	84	
John Burdin	do	40 00	.....	New York militia	May 17, 1834	do	78	
Solomon Chalfin	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	Dec. 5, 1832	do	82	
Elisha Clayton	do	80 00	240 00	do	June 18, 1833	do	77	
James Collins	do	30 00	90 00	Va. State troops	Apr. 4, 1834	do	73	
John Dent	Lieut.	320 00	960 00	Virginia cont'l	Nov. 28, 1832	do	79	
Henry Dorton	Private	40 00	120 00	do	May 10, 1833	do	86	
Samuel Dudley	do	50 00	150 00	do	May 17, 1833	do	72	
James Devers	do	39 56	118 68	Virginia militia	Apr. 20, 1834	do	79	
Simeon Everly	Ind. spy	30 00	.....	do	Dec. 11, 1833	do	71	
John Evans	Colonel	150 00	450 00	do	May 6, 1833	do	95	
William Ford	Private	80 00	200 00	Va. State troops	Feb. 19, 1833	do	71	
Caleb Farbee	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	Jan. 17, 1834	do	82	
Stephen Gapen	do	73 33	219 99	Penn. St. line	Nov. 28, 1832	do	73	
Jacob Holland	Corps of Drag's	120 00	360 00	Penn. cont'l	Nov. 20, 1832	do	81	
Peter Hammer	Private	50 00	150 00	Penn. militia	Mar. 23, 1833	do	75	
Peter Haught	do	40 00	120 00	Virginia militia	June 4, 1833	do	78	
Purnell Houston	do	28 33	84 99	do	May 14, 1833	do	80	
William Hull	Pr. & ser	100 00	300 00	do	Sept. 16, 1833	do	81	
George Keller	Private	65 00	195 00	do	May 10, 1833	do	73	
Peter Miller	do	40 00	120 00	do	Mar. 20, 1833	do	74	
Jackquill Morgan	do	25 89	77 67	do	Apr. 23, 1833	do	76	
Amos Morris	do	80 00	240 00	do	June 17, 1833	do	75	
Evan Morgan	do	56 22	168 66	do	Jan. 17, 1834	do	81	
Richard Price	do	53 33	159 99	Virginia cont'l	Mar. 21, 1832	do	78	
Zachariah Piles	do	36 66	109 98	Virginia militia	Aug. 29, 1833	do	77	
Isaac Reed	do	23 33	69 99	New Jersey militia	May 14, 1833	do	76	
James Scott	Music'n	88 00	264 00	Virginia cont'l	Nov. 28, 1832	do	68	
John Stone	Private	40 00	120 00	do	May 2, 1833	do	81	
Charles Simpkins	do	30 00	90 00	Virginia militia	June 21, 1833	do	76	
Henry Stone	do	26 66	79 98	do	May 14, 1833	do	72	
Philip Smell	do	20 00	60 00	Penn. militia	May 9, 1834	do	76	
George Tucker	do	20 00	40 00	Virginia militia	May 11, 1833	do	72	
James Troy	Surgeon	55 00	165 00	do	May 27, 1833	do	75	
Richard Thralls	Private	80 00	240 00	Virginia cont'l	Aug. 5, 1833	do	81	
Henry Williams	do	80 00	240 00	New Jersey militia	May 23, 1833	do	74	
George Wade	do	40 00	120 00	Virginia militia	June 17, 1833	do	73	
John Wells	do	20 00	60 00	Maryland militia	May 14, 1833	do	77	
William Wilson, 2d	do	25 11	65 33	Virginia militia	Sept. 10, 1833	do	74	
Henry Yoho	do	80 00	240 00	do	Apr. 10, 1833	do	82	

Statement of Monroe County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Henry Arnot	Private	$ 33 33	$ 99 99	Virginia militia	Sept. 25, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	73	
Samuel Allen	do	60 00	180 00	Virginia cont'l	Dec. 3, 1832	do	88	
Thomas Alderson	do	20 00	50 00	Va. State troops	Aug. 26, 1833	do	90	
Jacob Argubute	do	73 33	219 19	Virginia militia	Sept. 25, 1833	do	74	
Jesse Bland	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia cont'l	Feb. 21, 1833	do	78	
Patrick Boyd	do	80 00	240 00	do	Sept. 10, 1833	do	72	
John Boon	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	Nov. 21, 1833	do	79	
Samuel Clark	do	50 00	125 00	Virginia militia	Dec. 26, 1832	do	70	
William Carter	do	33 33	99 00	Virginia cont'l	Apr. 22, 1833	do	75	
Robert Chambers	Serge'nt	120 00	360 00	Virginia militia	May 13, 1832	do	80	
William Canafax	Private	40 00	120 00	do	Apr. 28, 1834	do	75	
James Ellison	Ind. spy	40 00	120 00	do	June 18, 1833	do	77	
John Foster	Private	80 00	240 00	Virginia cont'l	Mar. 22, 1833	do	75	
Nathaniel Garter	do	30 00	90 00	Virginia militia	May 7, 1834	do	74	
John Hutchinson, sr.	do	40 00	120 00	Virginia cont'l	Nov. 13, 1832	do	79	
Christopher Hand	Serge'nt	40 00	100 00	do	May 24, 1833	do	76	
do	do	40 00	100 00	Virginia militia	Jan. 20, 1824	do	75	
James Jones	Pr. art'l	100 00	300 00	Virginia cont'l	Nov. 13, 1832	do	73	
Field Jarvis	Private	21 11	63 33	Virginia militia	July 5, 1833	do	77	
Godrell Lively	Pr. in cav.	98 32	294 96	Armond's Legion	Nov. 6, 1833	do	71	
Benjamin Morgan	Private	20 00	60 00	Virginia militia	Dec. 10, 1832	do	73	
Christian Peters	Pr. cor. ser.	40 33	120 99	Va. State troops	June 18, 1833	do	73	
John Robinson	Private	20 00	60 00	Virginia militia	Apr. 1, 1833	do	85	
Jonathan Roach	do	80 00	240 00	do	do	do	73	
Samuel Sams	do	40 00	120 00	do	Nov. 13, 1832	do	75	
Joseph Wiseman	do	40 00	120 00	Penn. militia	Dec. 10, 1832	do	76	
Henry Winkleblack	do	60 00	180 00	Virginia cont'l	Apr. 23, 1833	do	79	
Thomas Walker	do	20 00	60 00	Virginia militia	Apr. 26, 1833	do	69	
William Willis	do	41 99	83 98	Virginia cont'l	May 20, 1833	do	75	
Robert Wilson	do	20 00		Virginia militia	May 27, 1833	do	74	

Statement of Morgan County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Christian Crouse	Private	$20 00	$ 60 00	Penn. militia	Apr. 22, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	81	
David Catlett	do	30 00	90 00	Virginia cont'l	Mar. 12, 1834	do	78	
John Easter	do	30 00	75 00	Virginia militia	Oct. 16, 1833	do	74	
Nicholas Henry	do	33 33	99 99	do	Sept. 1, 1832	do	74	
John Johnson	do	80 00	240 00	do	Sept. 5, 1833	do	100	
John Miller	do	20 00	60 00	do	do	do	75	
Christian Shank	Pr. & cor	83 00	249 00	do	Nov. 24, 1832	do	83	
Elijah Sutton	Private	46 66	139 98	New Jersey militia	May 18, 1833	do	79	
Jacob Smith	do	20 00	60 00	Maryland militia	Sept. 16, 1833	do	76	
Michael Widmeyer	do	20 00	40 00	Virginia militia	Apr. 23, 1833	do	74	
Zachariah Wharton	do	21 10	63 30	do	Sept. 5, 1833	do	75	

Statement of Nicholas County, West Virginia.

Jesse Carpenter	Private	$80 00	$240 00	Virginia militia	Sept. 6, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	74	
Jacob Chapman	do	50 00		do	Apr. 21, 1834	do	81	
Abraham Duffield	do	20 00	60 00	do	Dec. 30, 1833	do	71	
Jonathan Dunbar	do	40 00		do	Apr. 21, 1833	do	72	
Jacob Fisher	do	30 00	75 00	do	Sept. 11, 1833	do	71	
Benjamin Hamrick	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia cont'l	Dec. 1, 1832	do	77	
Benjamin Lemasters	do	80 00	240 00	do	Oct. 16, 1833	do	78	
Jeremiah Odell	do	30 00	75 00	Va. State troops	Sept. 10, 1833	do	73	
James Sims	do	30 00		Virginia militia	Apr. 21, 1833	do	79	

Statement of Ohio County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Abisha Blodgett	Private	$60 00	$180 00	Connecticut cont'l	Feb. 6, 1834	Mar. 4, 1831	71	
John Caldwell	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	Mar. 20, 1833	do	81	
John Curtiss	do	80 00	240 00	Penn. militia	May 7, 1834	do	81	
Robert Humphrey	do	80 00	240 00	Penn. cont'l	Nov. 20, 1832	do	83	
James Holliday	do	51 66	154 98	do	June 18, 1833	do	80	
John Hoffman	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia cont'l	Oct. 29, 1833	do	72	
Edward Kearney	do	60 00	180 00	Virginia militia	May 22, 1833	do	81	
Abraham McCullock	do	41 66	124 98	do	Mar. 26, 1833	do	72	
John Millingan	do	63 33	189 99	do	Sept. 11, 1833	do	83	
Thomas Mills	do	30 00	90 00	do	Sept. 26, 1833	do	70	
Jonathan Purdy	do	80 00	240 00	New York militia	Aug. 5, 1833	do	75	
Robert Pyatt	do	80 00	240 00	Penn. cont'l	Nov. 5, 1833	do	80	
Samuel White	do	31 66	94 98	Va. State troops	Aug. 26, 1833	do	79	

Statement of Pendleton County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed. Increased. and Reduced: and Remarks.
Charles Blechhynden	Private	$40 00	$120 00	Virginia militia	May 11, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	76	
Charles Borer	do	30 00	75 00	do	Sept. 11, 1833	do	74	
Burton Blizzard	do	30 00	90 00	do	Jan 10, 1834	do	77	
John Devericks	do	20 00	60 00	do	Jan. 29, 1833	do	79	
Henry Huffman	do	33 33	99 99	do	Jan. 11, 1833	do	77	
Michael Hoover	do	20 00	60 00	do	do	do	81	
Palser Hammer	do	30 00	90 00	Penn. militia	Feb. 27, 1833	do	70	
Thomas Hoover	do	30 00	90 00	Virginia cont'l	Oct. 18, 1833	do	71	
Jacob Hoover	do	20 00	60 00	Virginia militia	Jan. 10, 1834	do	83	
Thomas Kinhead	do	30 00	60 00	Virginia cont'l	Jan. 11, 1833	do	70	
Henry Mallows	do	23 33	73 32	Virginia militia	do	do	75	
Edward Morton	do	20 00	50 00	do	Jan. 31, 1833	do	70	
Zachariah Rexrode	do	20 00	60 00	do	Jan. 11, 1833	do	73	
George Rymer	do	30 00		do	July 24, 1834	do	81	
William Smith	do	41 00	82 00	Virginia cont'l	Jan. 10, 1833	do	82	
John Simmons	do	21 66	54 15	Virginia militia	Feb. 27, 1833	do	80	
John Smith	do	26 66	79 98	Maryland cont'l	Jan. 17, 1834	do	74	
Eli B. Wilson	do	30 00	90 00	Virginia militia	Jan. 7, 1833	do	79	

Statement of Pocahontas County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Adam Arboghast	Private	$20 00	$ 60 00	Virginia militia	Mar. 5, 1833		74	
John Bradshaw	Ind. spy	80 00	240 00	do	June 21, 1833		75	
Isaac Hawk	Private	20 00	60 00	do	Nov. 6, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	75	
John Slaven	do	96 00	51 35	Virginia cont'l	Feb. 15, 1822	Aug. 23, 1819		March 18, 1818. Suspended under Act of May 1, 1820.
do	do	80 00	240 00	do	Nov. 29, 1832	Mar. 4, 1831	74	Again pensioned under Act of June 7, 1832.
Thomas Tucker	do	30 00	90 00	Virginia militia	May 11, 1833	do	77	
Joseph Woodell	Pr. & Lt.	60 00	270 00	do	Jan. 17, 1834	do	82	
John Young	Private	80 00	240 00	do	Apr. 1, 1833	do	74	

Statement of Preston County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Thomas Brown	Private	$20 00	$ 50 00	Virginia militia	Dec. 1, 1832	Mar. 4, 1831	74	
Leonard Cupp	do	23 33	69 99	Penn. militia	May 14, 1832	do	79	
Nicholas Casey	Pri. cav.	25 00		Virginia militia	do	do	80	
Levi Hopkins	Private	23 33	58 32	do	Sept. 9, 1833	do	80	
Jacob Hartzell	do	20 00	60 00	do	May 14, 1833	do	83	
John Hartman	do	20 00	60 00	Penn. militia	do	do	77	
Andrew Johnson	do	50 00	150 00	Virginia militia	Feb. 5, 1834	do	75	
Isaac Matthews	do	22 33	66 99	do	Mar. 6, 1833	Mar. 4, 1833	73	
Robert McMillen	do	40 66	121 98	Virginia cont'l	May 8, 1833	do	76	
Thomas McGee	do	33 33	99 99	New Jersey militia	May 14, 1833	do	76	
Abner Messenger	do	50 00	150 00	Virginia militia	Jan. 6, 1834	do	76	
John Orr	do	20 00	50 00	Maryland militia	July 16, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	72	
Thomas Reuchart	do	30 00	90 00	Virginia militia	July 17, 1833	do	93	
Jacob Wagner	do	80 00	163 11	Penn. militia	May 9, 1833	do	84	Died March 18, 1833.
John Wilson	do	66 66	95 90	Penn. cont'l	June 26, 1834	do	90	Dead.

Statement of Randolph County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Henry Farnster	Private	$21 55	$ 64 65	Virginia cont'l	Feb. 28, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	73	
Simon Harris	do	20 00	60 00	do	do		73	
Jacob Kittle	do	47 66	119 15	New Jersey militia	Sept. 11, 1833	do	77	
Barney Karven	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia cont'l	Feb. 28, 1833	do	83	
Ambrose Lipscomb	do	23 33	69 99	Virginia militia	Sept. 16, 1833	do	82	
David Manier	do	80 00	240 00	do	Feb. 28, 1834	do	79	
John Neville	do	20 00		Va. State troops	May 1, 1833	do	69	
John Ryan	do	41 66	124 98	Virginia cont'l	Oct. 12, 1833	do	75	
James Tenney	do	80 00	240 00	Mass. cont'l	Jan. 15, 1833	do	68	
John Wolford	do	20 88		Virginia militia	Sept. 16, 1833	do	80	
Matthew Whitman	do	20 88	62 64	do	Oct. 12, 1833	do	74	
Henry Whiteman	do	50 00	150 00	Penn. militia	Mar. 5, 1833	do	75	

Statement of Tylor County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
William Bennett	Private	$80 00	$240 00	New York cont'l	May 6, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	88	
Richard Dotson	Ind. spy	60 00	180 00	Virginia militia	July 18, 1833	do	82	
David Heysham	Private	80 00	240 00	do	Mar. 27, 1834	do	71	
Jacob Lewis	do	43 33	129 99	do	July 18, 1833	do	78	
William McKay	do	78 33	234 99	do	Apr. 20, 1834	do	74	
Thomas Rhodes	do	80 00	240 00	Virginia cont'l	July 18, 1833	do	78	
Charles Swann	Pri. cav.	100 00	300 00	do	Nov. 14, 1832	do	81	
Duckett Wells	Private	33 33	70 31	Maryland cont'l	May 6, 1833	do	81	Died April 13, 1833.
Samuel Wheeler	do	30 00	90 00	Md. State troops	May 21, 1833	do	73	
Jeremiah Williams	do	48 33	144 99	Penn. militia	May 6, 1833	do	73	
Thomas Weekly	do	40 00	120 00	Md. State troops	do	do	79	
Hezekiah Wade	Ind. spy	80 00	240 00	Virginia militia	Oct. 26, 1833	do	80	

Statement of Wood County, West Virginia.

NAMES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Commencement of Pension.	Ages.	Laws Under Which Inscribed, Increased, and Reduced; and Remarks.
Samuel Barrett	Private	$80 00	$240 00	Virginia cont'l	Mar. 26, 1833	Mar. 4, 1831	76	
Patrick Board	do	80 00	240 00	do	June 17, 1833	do	84	
John Brookover	do	60 00	180 00	Virginia militia	Aug. 3, 1833	do	74	
William Cunningham	do	23 33	63 32	do	Mar. 1, 1833	do	71	
William Congreve	do	20 60	60 00	Virginia cont'l	Apr. 21, 1834	do	81	
Adam Deem	do	20 00		do	May 9, 1834	do	72	
James Holder	do	30 00	75 00	do	Oct. 29, 1833	do	72	
George Leach	Bomb'rd	108 00	324 00	do	Sept. 19, 1832	do	77	
Thomas Leach	Private	30 00	75 00	Virginia militia	Oct. 29, 1833	do	70	
Richard Nicholls	do	63 33	126 65	Virginia cont'l	May 20, 1833	do	75	
Jacob Swisher	do	43 33	129 99	Penn. militia	May 10, 1833	do	82	
Patrick Sennett	do	46 66	116 65	Virginia militia	Aug. 31, 1833	do	81	
John Sheets	do	20 00	50 00	Penn. militia	Oct. 26, 1833	do	81	

STATEMENT SHOWING THE NAMES, RANK, AND OTHER DATA RELATING TO PERSONS RESIDING IN THE STATE OF WEST VIRGINIA, WHO HAVE RECEIVED THE BENEFITS OF THE ACT OF CONGRESS PASSED MAY 15, 1828.

NAMES AND COUNTIES.	Rank.	Annual Allowance.	Sums Received.	Description of Service.	When Placed on Pension Roll.	Names of Agents or Representatives.	Remarks.
BERKELEY.							
Henry Bedinger	Captain	$480 00	$3,840 00	5th reg. Va. line	June 9, 1828	Philip C. Pendleton, agent	
FAYETTE.							
Peter Boyer	Matross	100 00	900 00	Proctor's artillery	Aug. 3, 1829	William Hays, agent	
GREENBRIER.							
Thomas Butts	Musician	88 00	615 75	reg. Md. line	Aug. 3, 1829	William Hays, agent, Mary Butts, widow	Died March 1, 1833.
HAMPSHIRE.							
Gustavus Crosston	Private	80 00	720 00	reg. Va. line	May 21, 1829	Christ'r Heiskell, agent	
John J. Jacob	Lieut.	340 00	1,224 02	reg. Md. line	Sept. 26, 1828		Paid as Lieutenant to January 1, 1830.
do	Captain	480 00	2,482 66	do	do		Increased to this rate by Act of May 29, 1830, commencing January 1, 1830.
HARRISON.							
Jonathan Adams	Dragoon	100 00	913 32	reg. Pa cav	Nov. 18, 1828	J. R. Nourse, agent, Margaret Adams, widow	Died April 21, 1835.
Peter Johnson	Private	80 00	720 00	8th reg. Pa. line	May 23, 1829	David Mann, agent	Died April 14, 1835.
JEFFERSON.							
Wm. Broadus	Lieut	320 00	1,479 11	reg. Va. line	Mar. 6, 1830	Wm. Broadus, adm'r	Died October 7, 1830.
MONONGALIA.							
Ebenezer Blackshire	Private	80 00	690 74	Delaware line	Nov. 29, 1828	Chas. S. Morgan, agent	Died October 22, 1834.
Benjamin Chesney	Dragoon	100 00	850 00	Lee's legion	Oct. 22, 1828		
Zadock Morris	Private	80 00	680 00	Delaware line	do		
MONROE.							
John Wright	Dragoon	100 00	900 00	Armand's corps	Feb. 27, 1829	James McDowell, jr., & John Floyd, agents	
OHIO.							
Archibald McDonald	Musician	88 00	748 00	1st reg. Pa. line	July 29, 1828	Z. Jacob, agent	
John Mills	Lieut.	320 00	2,471 11	7th reg. Va. line	Nov. 18, 1828	John White, agent, Ruth Mills, widow	Died November 23, 1833
William Wilson	Private	80 00	640 00	reg. Md. line	Apr. 26, 1830		
PRESTON.							
Daniel Martin	Private	80 00	720 00	1st reg. N. J. line	Oct. 6, 1828	Thomas P. Ray, agent	

NAMES OF PENSIONERS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR, WHO WERE LIVING IN WEST VIRGINIA IN 1840; TOGETHER WITH THEIR AGES AND NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES WITH WHOM THEY WERE RESIDING ON JUNE 1ST, OF THAT YEAR.

(*Source*—Special Report, United States Census for 1840.)

Counties.	Names.	Ages.	Names of Heads of Families with whom Pensioners Resided June 1, 1840.
BERKELEY	Charles Young	84	Charles Young.
	Catharine McKeeven, (widow)	84	Elizabeth McKeeven.
	Erasmus Gant	81	Erasmus Gant.
	Paul Taylor	90	Paul Taylor.
	Basil Lucas	83	Basil Lucas.
	Henry Bedinger	86	Henry Bedinger.
	Susan Shober, (widow)	70	Susan Shober.
BRAXTON	Jacob Fisher	77	William Cutlip.
BROOKE	Joachim Wicoff	90	Robert Moore.
	David Craig	58	David Craig.
	Samuel Corey	86	Elijah Corey.
	Daniel Corkle	93	William McConnell.
	Samuel Ogden	87	Samuel Ogden.
	William Baxter	91	William Baxter.
	Patrick Gass	70	Patrick Gass.
	Captain Oliver Brown	88	Stephen Colwell.
	Samuel Miller	85	Joseph Miller.
CABELL	John Everritt, Sr.	87	John Everritt, Jr.
	Asher Crockett	81	Asher Crocket.
	Valentine Blose	82	Isaac Blose.
	John Stephenson	79	John Stephenson.
	Robert Rutherford	77	Thomas Rutherford.
	Thomas Roberts	78	Thomas Roberts.
	James Gellengwaters	74	John Gellengwaters.
	John Lesley	79	Milton Stratton.
	William Meade	78	Theophilus Goodwin.
	Adam Crom	85	Adam Crom.
	John Adkins, Sr.	84	John Adkins.
	Peter Sullivan	85	Aaron Sullivan.
	Thomas Chandler	78	Thomas Chandler.
FAYETTE	Abraham Vandal	80	E. D. Vandal.
	John Reins	96	John Reins.
	William Richmond	89	Shadrick Martin.
GREENBRIER	John Pryor	81	John Pryor.
	Eli Perkins, Sr.	82	Eli Perkins, Jr.
	Berryman Jones	78	Berryman Jones.
	James McLaughlin	58	James Scott.
	Thomas Perry	89	Thomas Perry.
HAMPSHIRE	George Little	84	George Little.
	John Mailick	78	John Mailick.
	John Queen	85	Stephen Queen.
	Henry Powelson	79	Henry Powelson.
	Asa Simons	81	Asa Simons.
	John Peters	86	John Peters.
	Christian Haas	88	Peter Haas.
	Thomas Shores	86	William Abernathy, Jr.
	Alexander Doran	80	Joseph Doran.
	John Hansbrough	75	John Hansbrough.
	Wilmore Male (colored)	84	Wilmore Male.
	Henry Kump	82	Henry Kump.
	Major Willim Heron	78	William Heron.
	Daniel Taylor	83	Daniel Taylor.
	Isaac James	78	Isaac James.
HARDY	John Rosebraugh	101	John Rosebraugh.
	Adam Bullinger	73	Adam Bullinger.
	Jacob Randall	81	Jacob Randall.
	Cichman Ours	85	Cichman Ours.

NAMES OF PENSIONERS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR—Continued.

Counties.	Names.	Ages.	Names of Heads of Families with whom Pensioners Resided June 1, 1840.
	John Ebills	76	John Ebills.
	Christopher Goodnight	78	Christopher Goodnight.
	Daniel Ketterman	78	Daniel Ketterman.
	John Berry	96	John Berry.
	Richard Redman	84	John Martin.
HARRISON	Joshua Jones, Sen.	79	Joshua Jones, Sen.
	Job Goff, Sen.	79	Job Goff, Sen.
	Peter Knight	81	Peter Knight.
	Jacob Harrow	84	Jacob Harrow.
	Peter Johnson	88	Peter Johnson.
	William Shingleton	80	William Shingleton.
	John Waldo	79	John Waldo.
	Pamela Keyser (widow)	76	George Keyser.
	John Latham	74	John Latham.
	Susanna Roe (widow)	77	James Roe.
	Leonard Cutzer	81	Leonard Cutzer.
	William Martin	78	William Martin.
	John Bennet	61	John Bennet, Sen.
	John Nay	91	Oliver Nay.
	Jacob Thompson	80	Jacob Thompson.
	Elisha Gri..th	89	Charles McEntire.
	William Nichol	84	Kezin Fowler.
	Edward Stewart	84	Edward Stewart, Sen.
	Christopher Nutter	80	Christopher Nutter.
	Rhodam Rogers	84	Benjamin Harvey.
	Mary Lindsey (widow)	76	Mary Lindsey.
	William Davis	82	John Sutton.
	Jonathan Hughes	86	Robert Stutler.
	Henry McWhorter	80	Leonard S. Ward.
JACKSON	Thomas Good	82	Thomas Good.
	Andrew Welch	82	Andrew Welch.
	John McKown	83	John McKown.
	Samuel Carpenter	77	Samuel Carpenter.
	Elijah Runnion	78	Elijah Runnion.
	David Harris	71	David Harris.
	Henry Raburn	100	Weden Carney.
JEFFERSON	Peter Haines	90	John Avis.
	Daniel Folck	86	Daniel Folck.
KANAWHA	Benjamin Stone	80	Benjamin Stone.
LEWIS	John Waggoner	90	Samuel Waggoner.
	John Rains	83	William R. Sturcher.
	Jacob Hunt	85	John Hunt.
	Philip Reeger	73	Nathan Reeger.
	James Tenney	75	James Tenney.
	Jacob Hyse	83	Jacob Hyse.
	John Cutright	87	Christopher Cutright.
	John Davis	86	Benjamin Shammon.
	William Powers	75	William Powers.
	Joseph Wilson	83	Dolpheas D. Holbert.
	Peter Cogar	85	Adam Starcher.
	Phebe Cunningham, (widow)	80	Benjamin Hardman.
LOGAN	William Davis	96	William Davis.
	John S. Barsden	90	Edward Barsden.
	Samuel Mead	90	Samuel Mead.
MASON	John Hereford	83	John Hereford.
	Samuel Hayes	59	Samuel Hayes.
	James Harrison	85	George Chapman.
	George Lemastor	43	George Lemastor.
	John Kersey	78	John Kersey.
	Luman Gibbs	75	Luman Gibbs, Sr.
	William Hawkins	76	Nancy Hawkins.
	Robert Love	78	Robert Love.
	Andrew Eckard	80	Andrew Eckard.
MARSHALL	David Ferrel	75	David Ferrel.
	John Caldwell	90	Ezekiel Caldwell.

NAMES OF PENSIONERS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR—Continued.

Counties.	Names.	Ages.	Names of Heads of Families with whom Pensioners Resided June 1, 1840.
	John Cummins	85	John Cummins.
	John Fox	85	John Fox, Jr.
	Henry Yoho	88	Henry Yoho.
MERCER	Josiah Meadows	82	Green Meadows.
MONONGALIA	Evan Morgan	88	Evan Morgan.
	William Wilson	84	William Wilson.
	Isaac Reed	82	Isaac Reed.
	James Bevars	86	James Bevars.
	George Keller	81	John Keller.
	James Collins	85	James Collins.
	Charles Simkins	82	Charles Simkins.
	Benjamin Chesney	80	William Cole.
	James Scott	75	James Scott.
	John Dent	85	John Dent.
	Elisha Clayton	83	Elisha Clayton.
	Asaph M. Colegate	77	Asaph M. Colegate.
	Samuel Dudley	77	Samuel Dudley.
	Robert Derrah	71	Robert Derrah.
	Amos Morris	77	Amos Morris.
	Zadoc Morris	79	Zadoc Morris.
MONROE	John Wright	90	David G. Givins.
	John Foster	80	John Foster.
	Flora Smith, (widow)	95	Thomas Pritt.
	James Jones	79	James Jones.
	James Larkin	96	Robert Young.
	John Hutchinson	86	Isaac Hutchinson.
	James Boyd	81	James Boyd.
	Nathaniel Garlen	78	Nathaniel Garlen.
	Henry Arnott, Sen.	80	Henry Arnott, Jr.
	Samuel Clarke	76	Samuel Clarke.
	William Kirby	81	Martin Kirby.
	Samuel Allen	95	George Allen, Sr.
	Thomas Walker	77	Thomas Walker.
MORGAN	Nicholas Henry	84	Peter Henry.
OHIO	James Holliday	86	James Holliday.
	Samuel Miller	85	Joseph Miller.
	John Curtis	89	James Darling.
PENDLETON	Charles Borror	83	Charles Borror.
	John Devericks, Sen.	78	John Devericks, Sen.
	William Eagle	79	William Eagle.
	Michael Hoover	88	Michael Hoover.
	Thomas Kinkead	76	Thomas Kinkead.
	William Lawrence	73	William Lawrence.
	Edward Morton	75	Edward Morton.
	Zachariah Rexroad	79	Solomon Rexroad.
	George Rymer, Sen.	90	George Rymer, Sen.
	Eli B. Wilson	84	Eli B. Wilson.
POCAHONTAS	John Young, Sen.	79	John Young, Sen.
	Adam Arbegast, Sen.	80	Adam Arbegast, Sen.
	John Webb	89	Martin Dilley.
PRESTON	Isaac Matthew	84	Isaac Matthew.
	John Jennings	90	Jonathan Jenkins.
	John Hartman	84	John Hartman.
	Daniel Martin	89	Daniel Hartman.
	Dabney Ford	89	Frederick K. Ford.
	Asa Wilson	78	Asa Wilson.
	Nathan Ashby	75	Elijah Hardesty.
	Abner Messenger	81	Samuel Messenger.
RANDOLPH	Mary Chenoweth, widow)	78	John Chenoweth.
	John Neville, Sen.	75	John Neville, Sen.
	Henry Tansler	79	Andrew Tansler.
	Jacob Kittle	83	Jacob Kittle.
	Nancy Ann Hart, (widow)	83	Nancy Ann Hart.

NAMES OF PENSIONERS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.—Continued.

Counties.	Names.	Ages.	Names of Heads of Families with whom Pensioners Resided June 1, 1840.
TYLER	Charles Swan	86	Charles Swan.
	Thomas Weekly, Sen.	88	Thomas Weekly, Sen.
	William Bennet	94	William Bennet.
	Sarah Wells, (widow)	85	Eli Wells.
	Jacob Lewis	85	Jacob Lewis.
	Philip Miller	83	Philip Miller.
	Samuel Wheeler	80	Samuel Wheeler.
	Richard Dotson	88	James Dotson.
	James S. Ferrel, Sen.	78	James S. Ferrell, Sen.
	Jeremiah Williams, Sen.	79	Jeremiah Williams, Sen.
	John Burden, Sen.	81	John Burden, Sen.
	Temperance Cochran	79	Samuel Cochran.
WOOD	Thomas Leach	78	John Cooper.
	Bailey Rice	85	Bailey Rice.
	Patrick Sumett	83	George Sumett.
	William Cunningham	76	Willam Cunningham.
	Moses Rollins	76	Henry Rollns.

LIST OF THE NAMES OF PERSONS RESIDING IN WEST VIRGINIA WHOSE CLAIMS FOR PENSIONS FOR SERVICE IN THE REVOLUTION UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF THE ACTS OF CONGRESS OF JUNE 7, 1832; JULY 4, 1836; AND JULY 7, 1838, AND AMENDMENTS THERETO, WERE REJECTED, OR SUSPENDED, AWAITING FURTHER EVIDENCE.

H. H. Stuart, Secretary of the Interior, on February 23, 1852, transmitted to the U. S. Senate, a statement showing the names of all applicants for pensions under the acts of June 7, 1832, July 4, 1836, and July 7, 1838, respectively, and the acts amendatoroy thereof, whose claims have been rejected, or suspended, the grounds of such suspension or rejection, and the places of residence of such applicants, so far as the same could be given. This report he made February 16, 1850, and from it we have compiled the following relating to West Virginia pensioners of the Revolution, as to suspension or rejection of their claims. This data is shown in the following:

NAMES OF APPLICANTS.	RESIDENCE COUNTY.	REASONS FOR REJECTION OR SUSPENSION
John Shimp	Berkeley	Did not serve six months.
Peter Shaffer	"	For a more perfect narrative of his services.
Hezekiah Atkins	Cabell	For further proof and specification.
John Atkins	Fayette	For further proof and specification.
Hugh Caul	Greenbrier	Did not serve six months.
Henry Ethell	"	Did not serve six months.
John McFerren	"	Did not serve six months.
Andrew Morrison	"	Did not serve six months.
James Gillelan	"	A Frontiersman.
George Hanger	"	Was a Wagon-Master.
David Hanna	"	Did not serve in any regularly organized corps.
Henry Hendrich	"	A Frontiersman.
Thomas Hughes	"	Neighborhood service against the Indians.
Joseph Hanna	"	Services at a neighboring Fort against the Indians.
Joseph McClintick	"	A Frontiersman engaged in garrison duty.
John Patton	"	Engaged in garrison duty exclusively.
John Pattison	"	Engaged in garrison duty exclusively.
David Williams	"	Did not serve in any regularly organized corps.
John Martin	"	Awaiting further proof.
Memucan Walker	"	Awating more perfect details of service.
Richard Williams, heirs of	"	Awaiting further proof.

LIST OF THE NAMES OF PERSONS RESIDING IN WEST VIRGINIA WHOSE CLAIMS FOR PENSIONS, ETC.—*Continued.*

NAMES OF APPLICANTS.	RESIDENCE COUNTY.	REASONS FOR REJECTION OR SUSPENSION
Isabella Hamilton, widow of William	Greenbrier	Awaiting further proof.
Elizabeth Boone, widow of John	"	Died before adoption of Joint Resolution of August 23, 1842.
Eleanor Gregory, widow of James	"	Was not a widow at date of the passage of the act of July 7, 1838.
Mary Cook, widow of John	"	Marriage admitted. The soldier who received the Department certificate for 12:5s:4d was of the same name, but other and more precise proof identity is required.
John Copsy	Hampshire	Further proof required.
John Walford	"	Awaiting further proof.
Elizabeth Little, widow of George	"	Suspended for proof of service and marriage.
Mary Tasker, widow of James	"	Proof of marriage not complete.
Philip Facks	"	For more direct proof.
Samuel Bonnafield	Harrison	Did not serve six months.
John Cole	"	Did not serve six months.
Elisha Griffin	"	Did not serve six months.
Christopher Knight	"	Did not serve six months.
John Conway	"	Services were against the Indians.
Joseph Davis	"	Services as a waiter.
Francis Goodwin	"	A Frontiersman.
John Hullerman	"	Service subsequent to the Revolution.
Thomas Lynott	"	Service as a Privateer.
Elijah Runion	Jackson	Did not serve six months.
Bazel Wright	"	Did not serve six months.
Thomas Hughes	"	Service in Indian Wars of 1777, 1778, 1779 and 1780.
Anna Parsons, formerly widow of John Heath	"	Awaiting further proof of service.
Fleming Cobb	Kanawha	Did not serve six months.
Thomas Smith	"	Did not serve six months.
Benjamin Johnston	"	Collecting beeves for Continental Army.
Jonathan Windsor	"	Did not serve in a military capacity.
Charles Young	"	Services in Indian Wars previous to 1775.
Samuel Martin	"	Awaiting further proof of service.
James S. Wilson	"	Did not serve six months in any regularly organized corps.
Mary Cook, widow of Peter	"	Suspended for further proof and papers withdrawn.
Edward Brown	Lewis	Did not serve six months.

LIST OF THE NAMES OF PERSONS RESIDING IN WEST VIRGINIA WHOSE CLAIMS FOR PENSIONS, ETC.—*Continued.*

NAMES OF APPLICANTS.	RESIDENCE COUNTY.	REASONS FOR REJECTION OR SUSPENSION
Robert Mean	Lewis	Did not serve six months.
David Wolff	"	Did not serve six months.
Henry Philips	"	Service wholly against the Indians.
Isaac Philips	"	Service wholly against the Indians.
Lawrence Hopkins	"	Awaiting further proof.
Benjamin Reynolds	"	Awaiting further proof and explanation.
John Mitchell	"	For further proof.
John Townsend	Logan	Did not serve six months.
William Lucas	"	Did not serve six months.
John Hamilton	"	For further proof and explanation.
Mary Biggs, widow of Joseph	Marshall	Married after January 1, 1794.
Elizabeth Edwards, widow of Michael	"	Did not serve six months in his first term, and his second requires additional proof.
Mary Lane, widow of Henry	"	Awaiting further proof.
Isaac Robinson	Mason	Did not serve six months.
William Arbuckle	"	For further evidence of service to be furnished.
Thomas Harmon	"	Awaiting further proof of service.
Obed Prewitt (Pruitt?)	"	Awaiting further proof of service.
John M. Roseberry	"	Awaiting further proof of service.
Joseph Davidson	Mercer	Did not serve in regularly organized corps.
Joseph Dunlop	Monongalia	Did not serve six consecutive months.
Hezekiah Summers	"	Did not serve six months.
Adam Ice	"	Frontier service in Indian Wars.
Thomas McElray	"	Was a Wagoner with the army.
Isaac Horner, widow of	"	For further proof and a return of original papers.
Samuel Hanaway	"	Awaiting further proof.
Aaron Luzader	"	Awaiting further proof.
Jacob Van Gilder	"	Awaiting further proof.
Achsa Chalfant, formerly widow of James Cotton	"	Rejected under act of July 4, 1836, but ordered to apply under act of July 7, 1838.
Rebecca Rose, widow of Charles	"	Period, length, localities and names of company and field officers must be set forth, and service verified by New Jersey records.
Thomas Steele	Monroe	Did not serve six months.
Isaac Nickel	"	Service was exclusively against the Indians.
John Dunn, Sr.	"	Not sufficient proof of evidence.
John Ellison	"	Claim for service as Indian Spy.
William Hutchinson	"	Claims for service in Indian Wars.
William Johnson	"	Awaiting further proof.

LIST OF THE NAMES OF PERSONS RESIDING IN WEST VIRGINIA WHOSE CLAIMS FOR PENSIONS, ETC.—*Continued.*

NAMES OF APPLICANTS.	RESIDENCE COUNTY.	REASONS FOR REJECTION OR SUSPENSION
Jacob Cook	Monroe	Services were in Indian Wars from 1773 to 1779.
Valentine Miller	"	Proof of service required by two witnesses.
Isaac Nickell	"	For further proof.
John Robinson	"	For further proof.
Michael Swope	"	Awaiting further proof.
Sarah Lively, widow of Godrell	"	Was not living August 23, 1842.
Flora Boyd, widow of James	"	The Special Act to claimant's husband granting a pension for twelve months' service is not regarded as conferring widows' rights under the general laws.
Jane Miller, widow of Robert	"	Period, length, and grade of service, and names of company and field officers wanting; also proof of marriage.
Thomas T. Rochold	Morgan	Awaiting further proof.
Ann Catlett, widow of David	"	Suspended, pending proof of date of marriage.
Peter Fisher	Nicholas	Did not serve six months.
Jonathan Windsor	"	Did not serve in any regularly organized corps.
Peter Anderson	Ohio	Did not serve in any regularly organized corps.
Alexander Hill	"	Evidence of two credible witnesses.
Archibald Woods	"	Did not serve six months.
Philip Eckle	Pendleton	For further proof and explanation.
Elizabeth Thompson, widow of David	"	Awaiting further proof.
William Sharp	Pocahontas	Did not serve six months.
Richard Hill	"	Services at a neighboring Fort.
Welden Baswell	Preston	Awaiting further proof.
William Boswell	"	For proof of two credible witnesses.
John Lap (Sap)	"	Awaiting further proof.
Susannah Cupp, widow of Leonard	"	For deficient proof of marriage.
Mary Feathers, widow of Jacob	"	Awaiting further proof.
Elizabeth Orr, widow of John	"	No claim. Services of her husband were rendered after the Revolution.
Thomas Isner	Randolph	Service subsequent to the Revolution.
Valentine Stalmaker	"	Service before the Revolution.
Jonathan Smith	"	Services were not of a military capacity.
Michael Boyles	"	Awaiting further proof and specification.
Catharine Parsons, widow of William	"	Period, length and mode of service, and names of company and field officers wanting; also proof of marriage,

LIST OF THE NAMES OF PERSONS RESIDING IN WEST VIRGINIA WHOSE CLAIMS FOR PENSIONS, ETC.—*Continued.*

NAMES OF APPLICANTS.	RESIDENCE COUNTY.	REASONS FOR REJECTION OR SUSPENSION
Thomas Wells	Tyler	Awaiting further proof.
John Williamson	"	For further proof.
Margaret Hanlin, widow of Patrick	"	Married after service, but previous to January 1, 1794—so she or her children can claim under act of July 7, 1838.
James Jones	"	Awaiting further proof.
Leonard Kelch	"	Awaiting further proof.
David M'Kankey	"	For further proof.
Elizabeth Sutherland, widow of Alexander	Wayne	Service admitted—so far as the rolls show, a soldier of this name, as drummer, who served in Captain Strother Jones' Company, of Colonel Gist's regiment; and the bounty land, if traced, would be the best proof of identity at hand of the widow's claim to soldiers' service.
Jacob Deem	Wood	Services against the Indians on the frontier.
Jonathan Sams	"	Services against the Indians after 1783.
Peter Anderson	"	For a more perfect setting forth of service.

DATA RELATING TO THE PENSION AGENCY AT WHEELING, WEST VIRGINIA, FOR THE PAYMENTS OF REVOLUTIONARY PENSIONS.

March 26, 1838, the House of Representatives adopted a Resolution requesting the Secretary of War to communicate to that body the aggregate number of Pensioners then payable at the several agencies under his Department; with the aggregate amount of money required semi-annually to make payment at each agency, also the names of pensioners who have been added to the roll of each agent, and of all who have died or been dropped off by the Commissioner of Pensions, since the last report in August, 1834.

In compliance with this Resolution James L. Edwards, Comissioner of Pensions, made a report June 20, 1838, which filled a printed volume of 204 pages. From this the following data relative to the Revolutionary Pension Agency at Wheeling, West Virginia, is extracted. At this place Archibald Woods, himself an aged Revolutionary soldier, was the Pension Agent, through whom all the Pensioners belonging to the Wheeling Agency were paid, he having been appointed as such June 17, 1836. Here were paid, at this time, 20 Invalid Pensioners, their pensions granted prior to 1818; so under the act of March 18, 1818; 8 under the Act of May 15, 1828; 190 under the act of June 7, 1832. and 5 under the act of July 4, 1836,—a total of 285 pensioners.

NAMES OF REVOLUTIONARY PENSIONERS ADDED TO THE LIST PAID AT THE WHEELING AGENCY, FROM AUGUST, 1834, TO MARCH 26, 1838.

Jacob Rinehart	Invalid Pensioner.
David Baldwin	Act of June 7, 1838.
Leonard Coleman	do
Elisha Griffith	do
Thomas Jordan	do
Hugh McGavock	do
Tobias Moore	do
John Simmons	do
Joseph Tomlinson	do
Joseph Willis	do
Temperance Cochran, widow of James	Act of July 4, 1836.
Mary Chenoweth, widow of John	do
Mary Hupp, widow of Philip	do
Nancy Hart, widow of Edward	do
Mary McClure, widow of Abdiel	do

All were paid semi-annually, and this required at each payment, the sum of $9,701.00, or $19,402.00 yearly.

NAMES OF REVOLUTIONARY PENSIONERS PAID AT THE WHEELING AGENCY WHO DIED BETWEEN AUGUST —, 1834, AND MARCH 26, 1838.

Pensioned under Act of March 18, 1818.

John Byrns,
Jeremiah Hawkins,
Thomas Miner,
John O'Neal,
Robert Reynolds,
Joseph Sapp,
Stephen Watkins.

Pensioned under Act of May 15, 1828.

Archibald McDonald,
William Wilson.

Pensioned under Act of June 7, 1836.

Solomon Chaffin,
Harmon Cain,
Thomas Forshey,
Edward Greenlesh,
John Milligan,
John Middleton,
William McKay,
John Ripley,
William Stevens,
Matthew Whitman.

Pensioned under act of July 4, 1836.

Mary McClure, widow of Abdiel.

The history of the operations of the Wheeling Agency for the payment of Revolutionary Pensioners, from the time of its establishment until it was closed, would be of great interest to all West Virginians, and this may be compiled by some one hereafter—that is when the records of the Bureau of Pensions are printed.

NAMES OF SOME OF THE WEST VIRGINIANS WHO RECEIVED LANDS FROM VIRGINIA FOR SERVICES IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

(*Source*—Document 30, in Journal of the House of Delegates of Virginia, Session beginning December 2, 1833.)

NAMES.	Rank.	Line.	Number of Acres.	Date of Warrant.	Time of Service and Remarks.
Stephen Ashby	Captain	Continental	4,000	Dec. 21, 1784	Three years.
Mathew Arbuckle	do	do	4,000	Dec. 19, 1799	do
George Baylor	Colonel	do	6,666 2-3	Jan. 30, 1783	January 1777, to date of Warrant.
do	do	do	2,222	Jan. 29, 1784	7th and 8th years.
Robert Beale	Captain	do	4,666 2-3	March 26, 1784	February 10, 1776, to date of Warrant.
do	do	do	4,000	June 17, 1783	Three years.
do	do	do	1,055 1-2	April 27, 1809	Nineteen months.
do	do	do	555	Sept. 27, 1808	Ten months.
Benjamin Biggs	do	do	4,000	April 1, 1783	Three years ending December 27, 1779.
do	do	do	666 2-3	Nov. 1, 1793	Seventh year.
Henry Bedinger	do	do	4,000	April 5, 1783	Summer 1775, to November 1783.
do	do	do	1,330 1-3	Oct. 29, 1793	do do
Daniel Bedinger	Lieutenant	do	2,666 2-3	Dec. 23, 1783	Three years.
Rees Bowen	Ensign	do	2,666 2-3	May 9, 1821	For the war.
Joseph Crockett	Lieut.-Colonel	State	6,666 2-3	March 9, 1783	September 1775, to February 6, 1781.
do	do	do	2,443	Jan. 9, 1810	Two years and nine months.
Benjamin Casey	Captain	Continental	4,000	June 5, 1783	Three years.
William Crawford	Colonel	do	6,666 2-3	June 17, 1783	Three years.
William Cherry	Captain	do	4,000	Nov. 28, 1783	Three years.
do	do	do	1,000	March 19, 1832	Eighteen months.
Leonard Cooper	do	do	4,666 2-3	Oct. 18, 1784	Seven years.
do	do	do	4,666 2-3	Dec. 13, 1796	Seven years.
William Darke	Lieut.-Col	do	6,666 2-3	June 13, 1783	February 1776, to December 1782.
do	do	do	1,111 1-3	March 5, 1790	Seventh year.
do	do	do	883	March 2, 1810	Nine months.
Horatio Gates	Major-General	do	17,500	June 13, 1783	May 1776, to date of Warrant.
Abraham Hite	Captain	do	4,000	April 7, 1783	Three years.
do	do	do	611	Nov. 12, 1808	Eleven months.
Battle Harrison	Lieutenant	do	2,666 2-3	Nov. 28, 1796	For the war.
Joseph Hite	Ensign	do	2,666 2-3	Feb. 17, 1810	Three years.
Peter Johnson	Lieutenant	do	2,666 2-3	Feb. 29, 1784	End of war.
William McMechen	Surgeon	do	6,000	Oct. 20, 1783	Three years.
Cleon Moore	Captain	do	4,000	June 29, 1784	Resolution of House of Delegates.
Hugh McGavock	Lieutenant	State	2,666 2-3	Sept. 21, 1831	Three years.
Presley Neville	Colonel	Continental	7,000	Nov. 24, 1782	August 1775, to date of Warrant.
John Neville	do	do	7,777 2-3	June 20, 1783	August 1775, to date of Warrant.
do	do	do	1,388 3-4	Aug. 18, 1807	Fifteen months.

NAMES OF SOME OF THE WEST VIRGINIANS WHO RECEIVED LANDS FROM VIRGINIA FOR SERVICES IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.—Continued.

NAMES.	Rank.	Line.	Number of Acres.	Date of Warrant.	Time of Service and Remarks.
James Neal	Captain	Continental	4,000	Dec. 9, 1806	Three years.
Alexander Parker	do	do	5,333 1-3	July 12, 1783	Eight years. Land on which Parkersburg, West Virginia, now stands.
Abraham Shepherd	do	do	4,000	April 5, 1783	Three years.
do	do	do	1,333 1-3	March 7, 1807	Seventh and eighth years.
do	do	do	277 1-3	August 22, 1807	Five months.
Joseph Swearingen	do	do	4,000	April 15, 1783	Three years.
do	do	do	666 2-3	April 19, 1789	Seventh year.
do	do	do	666 2-3	Jan. 23, 1805	Eighth year.
do	do	do	277	Nov. 19, 1807	Five months.
Charles Sims	Lieut.-Col.	do	6,000	April 17, 1783	Three years.
Ballard Smith	Lieutenant	do	2,666 2-3	March 26, 1783	June 11, 1777, to March 12, 1783.
do	do	do	185	May 22, 1811	Five months.
William Smith	do	do	2,666 2-3	Nov. 23, 1787	Three years.
Hugh Stephenson	Colonel	do	6,666 2-3	April 21, 1784	Three years.
Uriah Springer	Captain	do	4,000	April 1, 1783	Three years.
do	do	do	666 2-3	March 12, 1800	Seventh year.
Joseph Van Meter	Ensign	do	2,666 2-3	June 5, 1782	Three years.
William Vawter	Lieutenant	State	2,666 2-3	Jan. 21, 1783	
Thomas Warman	Captain	Continental	4,000	April 22, 1783	Three years.
Andrew Waggoner	Major	do	6,222	April 21, 1783	July 1775, to May 1783.
do	do	do	1,185	Nov. 20, 1807	Sixteen months.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL WILLIAM DARKE, OF BERKELEY COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA.

Born near Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1736, and when but five years of age, he accompanied his parents to a home near the present site of Duffield's Station, now in Jefferson county, West Virginia, where he grew to manhood. On the 9th of February, 1776, he entered the the Revolutionary Army as Captain in the 8th Virginia Infantry, and became Major in that Regiment on the 4th of January, the next year; was taken prisoner at the Battle of Germantown, on the 4th of October, 1777; exchanged, November 1, 1780, after which he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel in a Virginia regiment. With Brigadier-General Adam Stephen he represented Berkeley county in the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, and there voted for the ratification of the National Constitution. With the rank of Brigadier-General, he, in 1791, commanded the right wing of the American Army at St. Clair's defeat, in the Northwest Territory, at which it is said that eighty Berkeley county men were killed. General Darke died November 20, 1801, and is buried in Jefferson county. Darke county, Ohio, received its name in honor of him.

CHAPTER V.

WEST VIRGINIANS IN THE INDIAN WARS AFTER THE REVOLUTION—THE LATER INDIAN WARS.

(From 1783 to 1795.)

The barbarian warfare which devastated the settlements west of the Alleghenies, after the close of the Revolution, was merciless in the extreme. The Indian nations occupying the region now embraced in the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Michigan, who had been the allies of the British, not only refused to lay down their arms, but made powerful organizations to resist every force which could be sent against them. Great Britain refused to give up her western posts in compliance with the terms of the treaty of 1783, and her officers and garrisons fed the fires of Indian hate by their presence, their tender of protection, their supplies of guns, powder, and knives, and in many instances, by their actual participation in the war waged against the American frontier. This continued from 1783, until General Wayne broke forever the savage power at the battle of Fallen Timbers,—August 20, 1794,—a period of twelve years. During these border wars, more men, women and children perished at the hands of the barbarian foe, victims of the stake, rifle, tomahawk, and scalping-knife—in what is now West Virginia, than had died from similar causes in any other region of like extent in America.

These Indian wars on the frontier will be best understood, by having knowledge of the county organization of West Virginia during their continuance. At the close of the Revolution, (1783) the counties of Berkeley, Greenbrier, Hampshire, Monongalia, and Ohio had an existence; and Montgomery county extended to the Ohio and included all that part of West Virginia between the Great Kanawha and Big Sandy rivers. To these, during the continuance of the Indian Wars, were added Harrison county, formed from Monongalia in 1784; Hardy from Hampshire, in 1786; Randolph from Harrison, in 1787; Pendleton, from parts of Augusta, Hardy and Rockingham, in 1788; and Kanawha from parts of Greenbrier and Montgomery, in 1789. It was in these counties that the scenes of the Indian wars in West Virginia after the Revolution, are laid, and here their tragedies and dramas were enacted.

Further, that we may gain a correct knowledge of the Indian

wars in West Virginia after the Revolution, it is necessary that we be informed as to the military establishment of the Border at that time. By an Act of the Virginia Assembly passed at the October Session, it was provided that all free male persons—(other than those excepted between the ages of eighteen and fifty years should be enrolled and formed into Companies of three sergeants, three corporals, a drummer and a fifer, and not less than forty nor more than sixty-five rank and file; and these companies into Regiments of not more than one thousand nor fewer than five hundred men, if there be so many in the county. Each company shall be commanded by a captain, lieutenant and ensign; and each Regiment by a colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and a major; and the whole by a county-lieutenant.[1]

It is thus seen that in each county of the State there was a regimental organization. These were in turn, formed into brigades and Divisions. The Regiments in the West Virginia counties were all in the tenth and thirteenth brigades, and all in the Fourth Division. The military organization in West Virginia in the Indian wars is shown in the following:—

BERKELEY COUNTY—Fifty-fifth and Sixty-seventh Regiments, (completely organized): Sixteenth Brigade and Third Division. 2,126 free white males of 16 years and upwards.

GREENBRIER COUNTY—Seventy-ninth Regiment (organized) Thirteenth Brigade and Third Division. 732 free white males of 16 years and upwards.

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY—Seventy-seventh Regiment (completely organized) Tenth Brigade and Third Division, 1,662 free white males of 16 years and upwards.

HARDY COUNTY—Fourteenth Regiment (ten companies), Tenth Brigade and Third Division. 1,108 free white males of 16 years and upwards.

HARRISON AND RANDOLPH COUNTIES—Eleventh Regiment (one company of Light Infantry in Harrison and three in Randolph), Tenth Brigade and Third Division. 708 free white males of 16 years and upwards.

KANAWHA COUNTY—Eightieth Regiment, Thirteenth Brigade and Third Division. 731 free white males of 16 years and upwards.

MONONGALIA COUNTY—Seventy-sixth Regiment; Tenth Brigade and Third Division. 1,089 free white males of 16 years and upwards.

OHIO COUNTY—Fourth Regiment; Tenth Brigade and Third Division. 1,222 free white males of 16 years and upwards.

PENDLETON COUNTY—Forty-sixth Regiment (eight companies) Tenth Brigade and Third Division. 568 free white males of 16 years and upwards.[2]

1. Hening's "Statutes at Large," of Virginia, Vol. VII, pp. 9, 10, 11.
2. "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. VII, pp. 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167.

Each company was required to muster every two months at the call of the Captain; each Regiment once a year in April or May, on the call of the Colonel; and all at a general muster in October or November annually, on the call of the County-Lieutenant. In all counties east of the Blue Ridge the militia was required to be armed with muskets, but all to the westward of that mountain barrier, might be armed with rifles, and if any private made it to appear that he was unable to purchase a rifle, the County-Lieutenant, might buy it for him, paying for it out of militia fines in his hands. All regimental officers made reports within ten days after the general muster to the County-Lieutenant, who in turn within forty days after receiving these made his annual report to the Governor. December 15, 1788, it was enacted by the General Assembly that each militiaman in the counties on the Western Waters—those in West Virginia—should keep always ready a good musket or rifle, half a pound of good powder, and one pound of lead to be produced whenever called for by his commanding officer.[3]

3. Hening's "Statutes at Large," Vol. XII, p. 697.

A PAY ABSTRACT OF CAPTAIN JOHN WHITZELL'S COMPANY OF RANGERS FROM MONONGALIA COUNTY, UNDER THE COMMAND OF COLONEL DANIEL MCFARLAND, RANGING IN MONONGALIA AND OHIO COUNTIES, FROM THE 22ND DAY OF APRIL TO THE 25TH OF JULY 1778, BOTH DAYS INCLUDED.

(*Source*—Printed from Original Roll in the possession of the State Department of Archives and History.)

NAMES.	Rank.	Commencing.	Ending.	Months.	Days.	Pay per Month.	Continental Currency.
John Whitzell	Captain	April 22	July 25	3	5	40 dols.	£47:10:0
William Crawford	Lieutenant	do 27	do	3		27 "	30: 7:6
John Madison	Ensign	do 27	do	3		20 "	22:10:0
Peter Miller	Sergeant	do 22	do	3	5	8 "	9:10:0
Christian Copley	do	May 1	do	2	26	8 "	8:12:0
John Six	Private	April 28	do	2	29	25 "	27:16:3
Samuel Brown	do	do	do	2	29	25 "	27:16:3
Lewis Bonnell	do	May 1	do	2	26	25 "	26:18:4
Jacob Teusbaugh	do	do	July 14	2	15	25 "	23: 7:6
Joseph Morris	do	April 22	July 25	3	5	6⅔ "	7:18:4
Benjamin Wright	do	do	do	3	5	6⅔ "	7:18:4
William Hall	do	do	do	3	5	6⅔ "	7:18:4
Philip Nicholas	do	do	do	3	5	6⅔ "	7:18:4
John Nicholas	do	do	do	3	5	6⅔ "	7:18:4
Henry Yoho	do	do	do	3	5	6⅔ "	7:18:4
John Duncan	do	do	do	3	5	6⅔ "	7:18:4
Thomas Hargis	do	do	do	3	5	6⅔ "	7:18:4
John Province, Jr	do	do	do	3	5	6⅔ "	7:18:4
Harvey Franks	do	do	do	3	5	6⅔ "	7:18:4
Nicholas Crousber	do	do	do	3	5	6⅔ "	7:18:4
Jacob Teusbaugh	do	do	April 30		9		15:0
John Six	do	do	do		9		15:0
Abram Eastwood	do	April 23	July 25	3	4	6⅔ "	7:16:8
Conrad Hur	do	do	do	3	4	6⅔ "	7:16:8
Mark Hare	do	do	do	3	4	6⅔ "	7:16:8
Martin Whitzell	do	do	do	3	4	6⅔ "	7:16:8
Enoch Enochs	do	April 26	do	3	3	6⅔ "	7:15:0
Jacob Riffle	do	April 24	do	3	3	6⅔ "	7:15:0
Valentine Lawrence	do	do	do	3	3	6⅔ "	7:15:0
John Andreuer	do	do	do	3	3	6⅔ "	7:15:0
John Smith	do	do	do	3	3	6⅔ "	7:15:0
William Gardiner	do	April 25	do	3	2	6⅔ "	7:15:0
David Casto	do	May 25	do	2	2	6⅔ "	5: 3:4
Joseph Yeager	do	May 21	June 21	1	2	6⅔ "	2:13:4
Philip Catt	do	May 25	June 17		24	6⅔ "	2: 0:0
George Catt	do	May 25	July 25	2	2	6⅔ "	5: 3:4
Joseph Coone	do	May 28	do	1	29	6⅔ "	4:18:4
Matthias Riffle	do	May 30	do	1	27	6⅔ "	4:15:0
Jacob Spangler	do	May 29	do	1	28	6⅔ "	4:16:8
Peter Goosey	do	June 26	July 3		8		13:4
Philip Barker	do	April 30	May 17		24	6⅔ "	2:00:0
							£478:17:10

A PAY ROLL OF CAPTAIN WILLIAM CLENDENNIN'S COMPANY OF RANGERS[4] FROM GREENBRIER COUNTY, ON SERVICE AT THE MOUTH OF ELK RIVER, NOW CHARLESTON, ON THE GREAT KANAWHA, IN 1788.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. IV. pp. 450, 451; and Vol. V. pp. 13, 14.)

OFFICERS.

William Clendenin,.....Captain.
George Shaw,.....Lieutenant.
Francis Watkins,.....Ensign.
Shaderick Harriman,.....Sergeant.
Reuben Slaughter,.....Sergeant.

PRIVATES.

John Tollypurt,
Samuel Dunbar,
John Burns,
Isaac Snedicer,
William Miller,
John Buckle,
James Edgar,
Michael Newhouse,
Robert Aaron,
William Carroll,
Thomas Shirkey,
Nicholas Null,
Archer Price,
Benjamin Morris,
Levi Morris,
Joseph Burwell,
William Boggs,
William Morris,
William Turrell,
William Hyllard,
John Cavinder,
Henry Morris,
Charles Young,
William George,
Alexander Clendenin,
John Moore.

AUDITOR'S WARRANTS ISSUED IN 1789, TO PAY SCOUTS AND RANGERS IN WESTERN VIRGINIA, AND PLACED IN THE HANDS OF JOHN HENDERSON, SHERIFF OF OHIO COUNTY, VIZ:—

(*Source*—"Journal of the Virginia House of Delegates," Session beginning October 18, 1790, pp. 113, 114.)

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
To William McCulloch....	24	0	0	To Charles Williams.....	8	5	0
" James Williams.....	12	0	0	" Samuel Ogdin	4	19	0
" Joseph Huff	8	5	0	" Jacob Holmes	4	19	0
" William Sherrard	4	19	0	" Charles Sparks.....	8	5	0
" Edmund Baxter.....	8	5	0	" John Spencer 10	0	0	
" William Layton	8	5	0	" William Johnson	8	5	0
" Joseph Eddington.....21	0	0		" Michael Woodson.....17	0	0	
" Duncan McKenzie.....	8	5	0	" Daniel Pierce	4	19	0
" Michael Baker	7	0	0	" Edward Walling.....	8	5	0

To James Purseley.....£8 5s.

4. These were the men who in the summer of 1788 erected Fort Lee, on the site of Charleston, the Capital city of West Virginia.—V. A. L.

A MUSTER ROLL OF SCOUTS ORDERED INTO SERVICE BY GOVERNOR BEVERLY RANDOLPH FOR THE PROTECTION OF THE SETTLEMENTS OF RANDOLPH COUNTY IN THE YEAR 1790.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. VIII, p. 243.)

NAMES.	When Entered.	When Discharged.	No. of Days in Service.	Age.	Size.	Nation.	Where Employed.	Wages per Day.	Amount of Pay.
	1790.				Ft. In.				£ s. p.
Valentine Stalnaker	March 1	April 30	61	30	5 9	Virginia	Randolph County	5s	15 5 0
Phineas Wells	" 1	" 30	61	30	5 9	New York	" "	5s	15 5 0
Jas. Stewart Elliott	" 1	" 30	61	22	5 10	Virginia	" "	5s	15 5 0
James Westfall	" 1	" 30	61	22	5 11	Virginia	" "	5s	15 5 0
Jacob Reger	" 1	" 30	61	23	6	Virginia	" "	5s	15 5 0
James Schoolcraft	" 1	" 30	61	20	5 8	Virginia	" "	5s	15 5 0
									£91 10 0

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN JOHN MORRIS' COMPANY OF RANGERS OF KANAWHA COUNTY, CALLED INTO SERVICE BY GENERAL HENRY KNOX, SECRETARY OF WAR, COMMENCING MAY 1, AND ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1791.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. V., pp. 475, 476.)

OFFICERS.

John Morris,.....Captain.
George Shaw, ...Lieutenant.
Andrew Lewis, ...Ensign.
Alexander Clendenin,.....Ensign.
Joseph McBride, ...Sergeant.
William Morris, ...Sergeant.
John Handsford, ...Sergeant.
George Roberts, ...Sergeant.

PRIVATES.

Thomas Upton,
David Johnston,
John Buckle,
Larkin Stone,
James Hale,
Thomas Allsbury, Sr.,
James Hazleton,
Lewis Lloyd,
William Miller,
Edmund Newhouse,
Leonard Morris,
Edward Price,
John Moss,
Reuben Slaughter,
Adonijah Mathews,
Henry Morris,
Charles Young,
John Jones,
William Droddy,
John Tacket,
John Bailey, Jr.,
Nathaniel Huddleston,
William Smith,
Rowland Wheeler,
Philip Juon,
John Wheeler,
Ezekiel Droddy,
William Pryer,
John Windsor,
John Sheppard,
Michael Newhouse,
John Morris, Jr.,
Charles McClurg,
Henry Newhouse,
Edward McClurg,
James Spencer,
William Hall,
William McCullum,
Joseph Graham,
George Alderson,
William Griffith,
William Carroll,
William Morris, Jr.,
Jonathan Windsor,
Conrad Young,
Joseph Edwards,
Levi Morris,
Thomas Allsbury, Jr.,
Archibald Caisey,
John Cavender,
Roland Wheeler,
John Childers,
Samuel White,
William Hughes,
Davis Alderson,
John Jenkins,
Carroll Morris,
Charles Allsbury,
John Sharp,
William Crain,
William Neel,
Joseph Burwell,
Thomas Sammons,
John Carter,
Benjamin Johnston,
Patrick Cockhern (Cochran?)
Pleasant Wede,
Reuben Simmons,
Abram Barker,
Joseph Carroll,
Francis Watkins,
John Bailey,
William Rider,
Matthias Young,
Lewis Tacket,
Benjamin Morris,
Lewis Tacket, Jr.,
Edward Hughes,
Joseph Clymer,
Henry Bailey,
Mathew Wheeler,
Robert Juon,
John Caseboll,
Samuel Peoples,
Thomas Hughes,
Thomas Shirkey,
Thomas Hughes, Jr.,
Gabriel Jones,
John Edwards.

A ROLL OF CAPTAIN JOHN MORRIS' COMPANY OF RANGERS, CALLED INTO SERVICE MARCH 15TH, IN THE YEAR 1792, AND CONTINUED THEREIN TILL THE FIRST DAY OF JANUARY, 1793, IN KANAWHA COUNTY.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. VI., pp. 237, 238, 239, 240.)

NAMES.	RANK.	REMARKS.
John Morris	Captain	Performed his duty at his own Fort.
John Young	Lieutenant	At Colonel George Clendenin's station; brought his family from the Town where he resided, and which is one quarter of a mile from the Battalion.
Alexander Clendenin	Ensign	At Colonel George Clendenin's; made his crop at William Clendenin's, one mile from the station– his family at the station.
Ezekiel Droddy	Sergeant	At Captain John Morris', now Alden Station. Kanawha county; no family.
Abram Baker	"	At Colonel George Clendenin's; made his crop at his own place, three miles from the station—his family at the station.
Jacob Caster	"	At William Morris'; at mouth of Kelly's Creek, Kanawha county; a family in Rockingham.
David Millburn	"	At same; no family.
Thomas Ashbury	Corporal	At Captain John Morris'; made a crop there—his family there also.
Roland Wheeler	"	At Allyn Pryor's: no family; made a crop there.
Leonard Morris	"	At his own station part of the time, and part at William Morris'; his people moving with him.
John Edwards	"	At Colonel George Clendenin's; his family there, and made his crops on his own lotts, one quarter mile from the station.
Thomas Upton	Private	At Colonel George Clendenin's where he had his family, and made a crop on the Colonel's land, five miles from his own place.
Larkin Stone	"	At Colonel George Clendenin's; a single man, previously hired to labor by William Clendenin, where he assisted in making a crop.
Thomas Upton, Jr.	"	At Colonel George Clendenin's, five miles from his place of residence.
Joseph Burwell	"	At Colonel George Clendenin's, his place of residence; a single man.
Andrew Hamilton	"	At Colonel George Clendenin's, his place of residence; a single man.
Michael Newhouse	"	At Colonel George Clendenin's, his family at the station; made his crop a mile & quarter from Station.
Lewis Tacket, Sen	"	At Colonel George Clendenin's, his family at the station; made his crop on his Town lotts.
Lewis Tacket, Jr.	"	At Michael Lee's, at Point Pleasant, till after Lee's death, then at Colonel George Clendenin's; a single man.
Francis Tacket	"	At Colonel George Clendenin's; a single man.
Pleasant Wade	"	At Colonel George Clendenin's; a single man.
Francis Watkins	"	At Colonel Andrew Donnally's; his residence in the Town.
William Miller	"	At Colonel Andrew Donally's; no family.

William Droddy	Private	At Colonel Andrew Donnally's with his family, and made a crop on his own place, one mile off.
Thomas Smith	"	At Colonel Andrew Donnally's with his family, and made a crop there.
John Carter	"	At Captain John Morris'; a single man; wounded 15th July—3 wounds; cured by Mrs. Allsbury.
Charles Allsbury	"	At Captain John Morris'; has a family; made crop at Morris', (John).
Thomas Allsbury	"	At Captain John Morris'; has no family; made a crop at Morris', (John).
George Alderson	"	At Colonel Donnally's, with his family; made a crop at home over the River, 1 mile above.
Thomas Haman	"	At Captain John Morris' & George Alderson', who was part of his time at home.
John Shepherd	"	At Colonel Donnally's part of the time—at George Alderson's part of the time; was shot through the thigh and hand—cured by Mrs. Allsbury.
Edward Price	"	At Leonard Morris' with his family, and made a crop there—his own place over the River.
Henry Newhouse	"	At Leonard Morris'; no family.
Robert Lewis	"	At Leonard Morris'; with his family; made a crop there.
William Lewis	"	At Leonard Morris'; no family; staid in the county as a soldier, having no other business.
Joseph Carrol	"	At his home and William Morris' alternately.
William Carrol	"	At his father's, Joseph Carrol's.
Davy Alderson	"	At Joseph Carrol's, two miles from his own place, where he attempted to make a crop and failed.
John Moss	"	At Joseph Carrol's, his wife's father; made a crop on his own land, one mile off.
Henry Bailey	"	At Joseph Carrol's, no family; was a hired laborer by J. Carrol.
John Wheeler	"	At William Morris'; no family; supposed to be taken by the Indians on the 16th of October.
Matthew Wheeler	"	At William Morris'; no family; killed 16th October, 1792.
Allen Rice	"	At William Morris'; with his family; made a crop there, three-quarters of a mile from his home.
Joseph Clymer	"	At William Morris'; no family.
William Smith	"	At William Morris' with his family; concerned in the Boat Building.
Jonathan Hendson	"	At same with his family; made his crop on Morris' land.
William Morris, Jr.	"	At his father's, William Morris'.
John Jones	"	At his home; keeps a Boatyard, &c.; part of his time at William Morris'.
John Jenkins	"	At Jones'; a family; made a crop at his own place, one and one-half miles off.
Edward Hughes	"	At Captain William Morris'; no family; made a crop there.
John Campbell	"	At John Jones'; no family; made a crop on William Morris' place.
John Hansford	"	At Captain William Morris', his wife's father; made a crop over the River one and one-quarter miles off.
Levi Morris	"	At John Jones'; a family; made a crop at home, about three miles off.
Nathan Huddleston	"	At his father's.
Daniel Tawney	"	At Allyn Pryor's.
Henry Morris	"	At Peter's Creek until his children were killed, then at Jones'.
Robert Irwin	"	At John Jones'; no family.
Joseph Edwards	"	At Gauley Ford until the death of Morris' children, then at Jones'.
Daniel Huddleston	"	At William Morris'; made a crop at his own place, 12 miles up the River; his wife in Bedford.
Jonathan Kindson, Jr.	"	At William Morris'; with his father; a little boy 14.
Benjamin Morris	"	At John Jones'; made a crop at home about four miles off.

A ROLL OF CAPTAIN JOHN MORRIS' COMPANY OF RANGERS.—*Continued.*

NAMES.	RANK.	REMARKS.
John Huddleston	Private	At his father's.
Carrol Morris	"	Son of William.
John Cavender	"	At William Morris'; no family; concerned in the Boat Building.
John Bailey	"	At William Morris'; no family; a hireling to Morris.
Thomas Castor	"	At William Morris'; no family.
Thomas Salmons	"	With Benjamin & Levi Morris; no family.
Gabriel Jones	"	Son of John Jones'; no family; made a crop at Jones'.
William Morris, Sr	"	At his own Fort; was returned one month longer than he ought to have been which appears from his letter to Col. Clendenin.
Matthias Young	"	At Peter's Creek with Henry Morris.
Charles Young	"	At Peter's Creek with Henry Morris; no family.
John Buckle	"	At Peter's Creek with Henry Morris; no family.
Amos Attwater	"	At Colonel Clendenin's generally; no family.
James Robinson	"	At Peter's Creek with Henry Morris; no family.
Edward Newhouse	"	At Colonel Clendenin's; no family; assisted his brother in making a crop one and one-quarter miles from the station.
On the back of the Roll.		
Samuel White	"	At William Morris'; carried his family to Jackson's River, where continued part of the time from May to October; William Morris' negro, Dudley, his substitute.
Henry Young	"	At Peter's Creek, with Henry Morris.
John Nugent	"	At William Morris'; no family.
Nathan Wheeler	"	At William Morris'; no family; made a crop two and one-half miles off with his father.
William Pryor	"	At home and at William Morris' alternately; made his crop at home.
Isaac Jenkins	"	With his father, John Jenkin's; a little boy, 14.
Thomas Hughes, Sr	"	At John Jones'; made a crop six miles off.
Thomas Hughes, Jr	"	With his father; a little boy, 15.
Roland Wheeler	"	At Captain William Morris' & Carrol's alternately; was killed 16th October, a few days after he went from Morris'.
James Shicky	"	At John Jones'; no family; made a crop at Jones'.

PAY-ROLL OF SCOUTS OF HARRISON, RANDOLPH, AND MONONGALIA COUNTIES, AS ORDERED INTO SERVICE IN 1792, BY HENRY LEE, GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. VII. p. 469.)

COUNTIES.	NAMES.	COMMENCEMENT OF SERVICE.	TIME WHEN DISCHARGED.	NUMBER OF DAYS.
Harrison	Ellis Hughes	March 15, 1792	December 1, 1792	262
do	Robert Lowther	do	do	do
do	David Carpenter	do	do	do
do	Jonathan Coburn	March 29, 1792	do	248
do	John Hall	May 28, 1792	do	188
do	Thomas Herbert	do	do	do
do	Watson Clark	June 22, 1792	do	163
do	William Haymond	do	do	163
do	Christopher Carpenter	June 20, 1792	do	165
do	Obediah Davisson	do	do	do
Randolph	Valentine Stalnaker	March 15, 1792	do	262
do	Charles Parsons	do	do	262
do	George Westfall	March 27, 1792	do	250
do	John Jackson	do	September 1, 1792	159
do	William Gibson	June 12, 1792	December 1, 1792	173
do	William Westfall	do	do	do
do	Thomas Carney	September 19, 1792	do	74
Monongalia	Edward Pindale	June 16, 1792	November 30, 1792	168
do	Morgan Morgan	do	do	do
3,755 days at 5s. per day	equals 938.15s.			3,755

ABSTRACT OF THE ROLL OF CAPTAIN HUGH CAPERTON'S COMPANY OF RANGERS, ON DUTY ON THE FRONTIERS OF GREENBRIER AND KANAWHA COUNTIES, AS IT WAS MAY 6, 1792.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. V., pp. 536, 537.)

OFFICERS.

Hugh Caperton, Captain, of Greenbrier County.

PRIVATES.

James Shelley, on service on the Greenbrier and Kanawha Frontier.
Thomas Thompson, " " " " " " " "
Robert McKee, " " " " " " " "
James Lacy, " " " " " " " "
Joseph Abbott, " " " " " " " "
Isaac Cole, " " " " " " " "
Matthias Meadows, " " " " " " " "
George Paul, " " " " " " " "
Laban Booten, " " " " " " " "
John Jamieson, " " " " Greenbrier Frontier.
Mathew Medley, " " " " " "
William Medley, " " " " " "
John Dunn, " " " " " "
John Harvee, " " " " " "
Isaac Smith, " " " " " "
Mathew Lamb, " " " " " "
William Storms, " " " " " "
John Harvee, " " " " " "
Robert Lee, " " " " " "
Nimrod Smith, " " " " " " ; a boy.
George Swope, " " " " " "
William Lee, " " " " " "
Samuel Peck, " " " " " "
Francis Farley, " " " " " "
Thomas Weatt, " " " " " "
Thomas Fulton, " " " " " " ; at home.
Samuel McClung, " " " " " " ; at home
Andrew McClung, " " " " " "
Edward Farley, " " " " " "
Thomas Patterson, " " " " Kanawha "
William Dock, " " " " " "
John Scott, " " " " " "
William Hamrick, " " " " " "
Felix Williams, " " " " " "
Reuben Solomon, " " " " " "
John Woodrum, " " " " " "
Francis Kelly, " " " " " "

Francis Farley, " " " " " "
Philip Lacy, " " " " " "
Joel Sturgeon, a scout; place of service not given.
James Haynes, a scout; place of service not given.

ROSTER OF CAPTAIN HUGH CAPERTON'S COMPANY OF RANGERS FROM GREENBRIER, KANAWHA, MONTGOMERY, AND WYTHE COUNTIES, AS REVIEWED BY COLONEL JOHN STEELE, MAY 27, 1793, AT FORT LEE AT THE MOUTH OF ELK ON THE GREAT KANAWHA RIVER.—NOW CHARLESTON, WEST VIRGINIA.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. VI. pp. 382, 383, 384.)

OFFICERS.

Hugh Caperton, Captain, of Greenbrier county.
Moses Mann, Lieutenant, of Greenbrier county.
Robert McKee, Sergeant, of Rockbridge county.
Isaac Cole, Corporal, of Greenbrier county.
David Johnson, Corporal, of Montgomery county.
Andrew Hatfield, Corporal, of Montgomery county.
William Morris, Jr., of Kanawha county.
James Stuart, Fifer, of Montgomery county.

PRIVATES.

Samuel Henderson, of Greenbrier county.
James Kelley, " " "
James Sweeny, " " " on furlough (married 9th May) twenty days.
William Storms, " " " married.
Francis Travers, " " " a boy.
Michael Burk, " " " a boy.
William Lee, " " " ....
William Wilson, " " " ....
Robert Lee, " " " a little boy.
Patrick Wilson, " " " ....
John Smith, " " " ....
James Ingram, " " " ....
John Neill, " " " ....
Peter Neill, " " " ....
Matthias Meadows, " " " ....
Moses Massey, " " " at John Morris' residence.
Henry Massey, " " " at District Court as witness.
Mathew Farley, " " " appointed a scout by Colonel John Steele.
Francis Farley, " " " at home all the winter.
Joseph Hilliard, " " " at Captain William Morris' residence.
Drewry Farley, " " " at home all winter.
Edward Farley, " " " Licken Stone at substitute, at A. W. Clendenin's.
Isaac Calloway, " " " at Leonard Morris'.
John Hubbard, " " " ....
Lewis Booten, " " " aged 53.

Andrew Johnson,			
David Marshall,			
Alexander Curry,	"	"	at Captain John Morris'; received June 6th.
John Jamieson,	"	"	Andrew Hamilton being his substitute.
Henry Dickson,	"	"	....
John Lewis,	"	"	at home all winter.
Felix Williams,	"	"	absent on furlough.
John Conner,	"	"	....
Abner Lewis,	"	"	....
John Scott,	"	"	his substitute being Patrick McCool.
Lawrence Bryant,	"	"	....
William Graham,	"	"	appointed a scout by Colonel John Steele.
David Graham,	"	"	never mustered.
James Abbott,	"	"	absent on ———— villainy here.
Thomas LeMaster,	"	"	absent on command.
James Graham,	"	"	never mustered; a little boy.
Enoch Attwater,	"	"	....
Martin Hammick,	"	"	a scout.
William Dick,	"	"	....
George Huzzard,	"	"	....
David Milburn,	"	Kanawha	" ....
William Morris, Jr.,	"	"	" ....
Thomas Allsbury,	"	"	" ....
Samuel Thomas,	"	"	at A. W. Clendenin's.
Edward Hughes,	"	"	at A. W. Morris'.
Andrew Donnally,	"	"	at Colonel Donnally's on furlough.
Thomas Upton,	"	"	....
John Bailey,	"	"	at Captain William Morris'.
James Starkey,	"	"	at Captain William Morris'.
Jesse Van Bibber,	"	"	....
Thomas Carter,	"	"	at Captain William Morris'.
John Carter,	"	"	....
William Carroll,	"	"	....
John Morris,	"	"	a scout.
Thomas Allsbury, Jr.,	"	"	a scout.
Jonas Hatfield,	"	Montgomery	" ....
John Rue,	"	"	" ....
John Burton,	"	"	" ....
Isaac Smith,	"	"	married.
William Smith,	"	"	sick.
George Swope,	"	"	a boy; sick in Greenbrier county.
John Cock,	"	"	on furlough since 14th May.
Thomas Cook,			a boy.
John Garrison,	"	"	at Alderson's.
Joseph Canterbury,	"	"	....
David French,	"	"	a scout.
Andrew Lewis,	"	Shenandoah Valley.	....
John Cavenaugh,	"	"	at Captain William Morris' residence.
Richard Nugent,	"	"	....
Joseph Burwell,	"	"	....
George Abbot,	"	Wythe county.	....
John Sellards,	"	"	" ....
Stephen Tow,	"	Campbell	" at A. W. Morris'.
Henry Montgomery,	"	Bedford	" at Leonard Morris'.

PAY AND MUSTER-ROLL OF SCOUTS ORDERED INTO SERVICE BY BRIGADIER-GENERAL BIGGS, OF OHIO COUNTY, IN 1795, AND ATTACHED TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM LOWTHER'S COMPANY OF HARRISON COUNTY RANGERS, AS A PROTECTION AGAINST THE INDIANS.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. VIII, p. 401.)

NAMES.	WHEN IN SERVICE.	WHEN DISCHARGED.
Robert Bartlett	1795	January 1, 1796
Moses Hall	do	do
Elias Hughes	do	do
Henry Brandenbery	do	do
Moses Hewett	do	October 24, 1795
Daniel Rowell	do	do
Bird Lockhart	do	do

AN OBSERVATION.

Such were some of the early military organizations of West Virginia, which more than a hundred years ago, withstood the storm of savage warfare. The names and deeds of the men who formed their rank and file should never be forgotten. When the Indian wars were ended, these men went forth to conquer, not with the rifle, but with the axe, that they might subdue the wilderness, and thus not only found for themselves a home of peace, but a rich inheritance for their posterity. Their sons, many of them, served in Virginia Regiments in the Second War with England; and their grandsons, some of them, were with Scott and Taylor in Mexico. By the last census of the United States it was shown that of all the States, West Virginia had the highest per cent of native born population; thus showing that the descendants chose to remain where a soldier ancestry sleeps,—an ancestry largely representative of the people of the State today. Let us save the records.

CHAPTER VI.

WESTERN VIRGINIA SOLDIERS IN THE ARMY ORGANIZED FOR THE SUPPRESSION OF THE WHISKEY INSURRECTION IN WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA IN 1794.

(*Source*—"Papers Relating to the Whiskey Insurrection," printed in "Pennsylvania Archives," Second Series, Vol. IV.; Documents printed in "Calendar of Virginia State Papers;" Vol. VII.)

In the year 1794, there occurred in the valley of the Monongahela river and the region contiguous thereto a series of unlawful, violent, and insurrectionary acts to which, collectively, was applied the term "The Whiskey Insurrection," a term which in that application has continued in use for more than a hundred years. This was indeed, the most important movement in the early history of our Republic, for it proved to be an example showing that the Federal Government was not a rope of sand which might be broken at the will of any section of the country, whenever a State or part of a State thought a particular law might be oppressive.

At this time all that part of the State of Pennsylvania, west of the Allegheny Mountains was included in the four counties of Allegheny, Fayette, Washington, Westmoreland, and on the Western part of Bedford. The population which then numbered about 80,000, were largely Scotch-Irish, or of that descent from the Cumberland Valley and Virginia, a people whose earlier home had been beyond the sea, in a land where whiskey was the national beverage. These men in Western Pennsylvania were agriculturists—producers of grain and fruits—but there were no markets for these, and they became largely distillers of spirituous liquors. So extensive was this business that it has been said that every sixth land-owner was a distiller.

Section Eight of Article I. of the Federal Constitution which became operative in 1789, provided that one of the duties of Congress should be, "To lay and collect Taxes, Duties, Imposts, and Excises, to pay the debts and provide for the common Defence and general Welfare of the United States." In compliance with this, Congress upon the recommendation of Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, passed "An Act laying Duties on Distilled Spirits within the United States." This was approved March 3,

1791, and by its provisions the United States were divided into fourteen districts—one State in each—in each of which there was to be appointed a "Supervisor of the Revenue," under whose management all collections of the revenue were to be made. Each District was sub-divided into "Surveys of Inspection" with an Inspector in each, all under the direction of the Supervisors of the Revenue. Further, it was provided that after June 30, 1791, there should be paid on every gallon of spirits distilled in the United States from any article of the growth or produce of the United States, duties ranging from nine to twenty-five cents according to per cent below or above proof. When the provisions of this law became known, there was great dissatisfaction therewith; and the people of Western Pennsylvania agreed to not only remonstrate, but to resist the enforcement of the law. This marked the beginning of the famous Whiskey Insurrection, the crisis of which—that of armed resistance—was reached in the autumn of 1794.

Liberty poles were erected throughout all the insurrectionary districts, and on them floated banners with the significant words, "Liberty; No Excise; Death to Traitors." Any man who refused to assist in erecting a liberty pole was deemed an enemy to the common cause. David Bradford, with the rank of Major-General, was at the head of the insurrectionary army. He desired to secure the co-operation of the people of the counties—Monongalia, Ohio, Harrison and Randolph—in Northwestern Virginia. In an effort to do this he issued the following:—

ADDRESS TO THE INHABITANTS OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Washington, (County, Pa.) *August* 6, 1794.

Gentlemen:—I presume you have heard of the spirited opposition given to the excise law of this State. Matters have been so brought to pass here, that all are under the necessity of bringing their minds to a final conclusion. This has been the question amongst us some days: Shall we disapprove of the conduct of those engaged against Neville, the excise officer, or approve? Or in other words, shall we suffer them to fall a sacrifice to Federal Prosecution, or shall we support them? On the result of this business we have fully deliberated and have determined with head, heart, hand and voice that we will support the opposition to the excise law. The crisis is now come, submission or opposition. We are determined in the opposition. We are determined in future to act agreeably to system, to form arrangements, guided by reason, prudence, fortitude and spirited conduct. We have proposed a general meeting of the four counties of Pennsylvania, and have invited our brethren in the neighboring counties of Virginia to come forward and join us in council

and deliberation on this important crisis, and conclude upon measures interesting to the western counties of Pennsylvania and Virginia. A notification of this kind may be seen in the Pittsburg paper. Parkinson's Ferry is the place proposed, as most central, and the 14th of August the time. We solicit you (by all the ties that an union of interest can suggest) to come forward to join with us in our deliberations. The cause is common to us all; we invite you to come, even should you differ from us in opinion; we wish you to hear our reasons influencing our conduct. Yours with esteem,

DAVID BRADFORD.

See "Pennsylvania Archives," Second Series, Vol. IV. pp. 111, 112.

A few days later a body of men from Western Pennsylvania entered Morgantown, Monongalia county, West Virginia, where Edward Smith, was Collector of Revenue. That official fled to Winchester in the Shenandoah Valley, where he wrote Edward Carrington, Supervisor of the Revenue, at Richmond, and said:—[1]

"I am threatened from all quarters in my own county, and the Pennsylvanians came into our Town and ordered me to give up my papers, or they would come and destroy them with all of my property. In the meantime, no collection can go on, as our distillers will not pay until they see the event."

When Governor Henry Lee had information of the condition in the valley of the Monongahela, he, on August 20, 1794, issued the following:—

PROCLAMATION BY THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.

"Whereas I have received information that a banditti from the Western parts of Pennsylvania have in defiance of law and order, passed into this Commonwealth, and by threats and other evil doings compelled an officer of the United States living in Morgan Town, in the County of Monongalia, to abandon his home and seek personal safety by flight; And whereas I have reason to believe that the said banditti are a part of that deluded combination of men described in the President's proclamation of the 7th day of this present month, who, forgetful of all obligations human and divine, seem intent only on rapine and anarchy, and therefore endeavor by their emissaries and other illegal means to seduce the good people of this Commonwealth inhabiting the Country bordering on the State of Pennsylvania, to unite with them in schemes and measures tending to destroy the tranquility and order which so happily prevails, and thereby to convert the blessings we so eminently enjoy under our free and equal government into the most afflicting miseries which can possibly befall the human race.

To arrest these wicked designs; to uphold the majesty of the law; to preserve our fellow citizens from evil and our country from disgrace, I

1. "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. VII, pp. 265, 266.

have thought proper, by and with the advice of the council of State, to issue this, my proclamation calling on all officers, civil and military, to exercise with zeal, diligence, and firmness, every legal power vested in them respectively for the purpose of detecting and bringing to trial every offender or offenders in the premises.

And I do moreover specially require and enjoin that all persons coming into this Commonwealth from that part of our sister State, at present so unhappily distracted, be particularly watched, and if they shall be found disseminating their wicked and pernicious doctrines, or in any way exciting a spirit of disobedience to government, thereby violating the peace and dignity of this Commonwealth, that they be immediately apprehended and dealt with according to law.

Given under my hand as Governor, and under the seal of the Commonwealth, at Richmond, this twentieth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-four, and of the Commonwealth the nineteenth. HENRY LEE.[2]

Accompanying this proclamation was the following circular letter from Governor Lee to the Delegates, Militia Commandants, Courts, and Commandants of Volunteer Militia, from the District of Monongalia, and also Brigadier-General Benjamin Biggs:—

Richmond, Virginia,
August 20, 1794.

SIRS:

You will readily discover from the enclosed Proclamation how very solicitous the executive are to save their fellow citizens and Country from the horrors and disgrace which afflict and defame a sister State; and you will perceive our apprehensions that the Insurgents may, by their acts and emissaries, mislead some of our Countrymen, unless counter-exertions are made in time by the good and influential citizens.

In this situation, I not only forward to you by express the endorsed act of Government, but also address you particularly, entreating you to prove your duty to the Commonwealth, love of order, and love of Country, to avail yourself of every means in your power to counteract the latent designs of your deluded neighbors, and to bring to punishment all who openly in any manner, violate the Peace and Dignity of the Commonwealth.

Disagreeable as it is to point the bayonet against the breast of a fellow citizen, it is still more so to obey the mob, and therefore, but one opinion prevails among all orders of people in every part of the State from which I have as yet heard, viz: detestation of the Pennsylvania Insurgents; of their principles, and actions and determination to compel their submission to legal authority.

Orders have been issued for a large detachment of our militia to march under the command of General [Daniel] Morgan, at a moment's warning and the whole body of militia are ready to follow, was the same necessary.

2. "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. 7, pp. 265-266.

With reliance on your due exertions and confidence that my fellow citizens of your county will act the part which our common good and common happiness so strongly dictates, I remain, etc.,

HENRY LEE.[3]

The proclamation and circular letter of Governor Lee were borne by an express rider, who on his arrival at Morgantown, was to deliver them to Hon. Thomas Wilson. From the following letter we learn of the delivery of these documents:—

LETTER FROM COLONEL WILLIAM MCCREERY, OF MONONGALIA COUNTY, IN REPLY TO THAT OF GOVERNOR LEE.

Morgan Town, Va.
28th of Aug. 1794.

SIRS:

Your express arrived here today with sundry letters addressed to the care of Mr. Thomas Wilson, who happened not to be at home; thinking it right (in this alarming time) I received the Papers & Passed a receipt for them. Mr. Wilson will be at home tomorrow & no doubt will send them instantly forward to their address.

We are all in this, Harrison & Randolph counties in Peace, & also Ohio with some exceptions; a state of neutrality is all we are able to support, and, indeed, we are in this town much threatened now for lying still by our Powerful neighbors. However I trust we will support it until the Government takes measures to bring about Peace—the Commissioners who attended at Pittsburg, by order of the President of the United States, and also by order of the Governor of Pennsylvania, but nothing has yet transpired that can be relied upon; a Committee of 12 men from the insurgents met them, and it is reported that no terms but a repeal of the Excise Law will be accepted by the People—however this is only report. I am in heast Sir.

Your Excellency's Most Obedient Servant,

WILLIAM MCCREERY.[4]

A UNITED STATES ARMY ORGANIZED FOR THE SUPPRESSION OF THE INSURRECTION.

Meantime, the insurrection grew apace, and the National Government, and the State of Pennsylvania as well, had sent commissioners to Pittsburg, for the purpose of adjusting matters so as to secure the enforcement of the law. This resulted in failure and resort to arms became necessary on the part of the Government. President Washington issued a call for troops to be raised and

3. "Governor's Letter Book, No. 63, pp. 487, 488;" in Virginia State Library.
4. "Executive Papers of Virginia", August Files, 1794; in Virginia State Library.

equipped in the States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, and Virginia, as follows:—

	Infantry.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Total.
Pennsylvania	4,500	500	200	5,200
New Jersey	1,500	500	100	2,100
Maryland	2,000	200	150	2,350
Virginia	3,000	300	...	3,300
	11,000	1,500	450	12,950

THE MILITARY ESTABLISHMENT OF VIRGINIA.

The military establishment of Virginia in 1794, was that provided for in the Acts of Assembly passed December 22, 1792, and December 2, 1793. This consisted of four Divisions, the third of which embraced all the regimental organizations then existing in what is now West Virginia. Of this Division Major-General Daniel Morgan, of Revolutionary fame, was the commander. This Division was composed of seven Brigades, viz: the Seventh of four Regiments; the Tenth of nine Regiments; the Thirteenth of nine Regiments; the Sixteenth of four Regiments; the Seventeenth of nine Regiments; the Eighteenth of three Regiments; and the Nineteenth of five Regiments. Of these Regiments the 4th was in Ohio county; the 11th in Harrison county; the 14th in Hardy; the 46th in Pendleton; the 55th and 67th in Berkeley; the 77th in Hampshire; the 76th and 104th in Monongalia; the 79th in Greenbrier; the 80th in Kanawha; the 103d in Ohio, but afterward in Brooke; and the 108th in Greenbrier, but afterward in Monroe. Of these the 4th, 11th, 76th, 103d, 104th, and 107th formed the Tenth Brigade, of which Brigadier-General Benjamin Biggs, of Ohio county, was the commander, and Robert McClure of the same county, was Brigade Inspector. The 79th and 80th were in the Thirteenth Brigade commanded by General John Bowyer of Botetourt county, the Brigade Inspector being Stephen Trigg of the same county. The 55th and 67th were in the Sixteenth Brigade, Brigadier-General William Darke, of Berkeley county, commanding . The 108th belonged the same county, being the Brigade Inspector. The 14th, 46th, and the 77th, formed the Eighteenth Brigade, Brigadier-General Joseph Neville, of Hardy county commanding. The 108th belonged to the Nineteenth Brigade. Such was the organization of the Western Virginia troops.

On the 15th of August, 1794, Governor Lee in his ca-

pacity of Commander-in-Chief of the Military Establishment of Virginia, issued a "General Order" stating that the President of the United States had called upon the Commonwealth for three thousand Infantry, and three hundred Cavalry for immediate service. By this Order these troops were to form a Division commanded by General Daniel Morgan, and be divided into two Brigades, that from the eastern part of the State, to be under Brigadier General James Mathews of Norfolk; the other composed of western men to be under command of General William Darke, of Berkeley county, the Commandant of the Sixteenth Brigade of the 3rd Division. In this Order the 4th Regiment in Ohio county; the 11th in Harrison county; the 76th in Monongalia county; the 79th in Greenbrier county; and the 80th in Kanawha county; were exempted from furnishing any of the levies for the suppression of the Whiskey Insurrection, "because they consist of frontier inhabitants who are exposed to constant Indian warfare." Thus it is seen that with the exception of these West Virginia Regiments, General Morgan must get his Western men from the 103d Regiment of Ohio county; the 104th of Monongalia; the 107th of Randolph; of Brigadier General Biggs' 10th Brigade; the 14th of Hardy; the 46th of Pendleton, and the 77th of Hampshire, composing the 18th Brigade of General Joseph Neville; and the 55th and 67th of Berkeley county, which belonged to General William Darke's 16th Brigade. Meantime, the President had made another requisition on Virginia for an additional fifteen hundred troops which brought her total levies up to four thousand eight hundred men. Winchester in the Shenandoah valley, was made the place of rendezvous for the eastern men, while Moorefield in Hardy county, was designated as the place of rendezvous for the western men.

General Orders Issued by Major-General Morgan.

The Brigades composing the First Division are immediately to furnish three thousand and forty-one men, officers included, properly equipped, and ready to march at a moment's warning. As no accurate returns have been made to the Adjutant-General's office, the Commander-in-Chief has ordered that each Brigade shall furnish an equal number of men: General Darke's Brigade will therefore furnish six hundred and nine men; General Zane's Brigade, six hundred and eight men; General Bigg's Brigade, six hundred and eight men; and General Bowyer's Brigade, six hundred and eight men. In the formation of the several corps the Brigades will be pleased to pay due attendance to the General Orders

of the 20th of June. They are also requested to comply as early as possible with the General Orders of the 19th of June. Mr. Thomas Parker is appointed Aid-de-camp to the General, and is to be respected and obeyed as such. He is ordered to furnish the commanding officers of the Brigades with the General Orders referred to.

DANIEL MORGAN.
Major-General, Third Division.

"Saratoga" August 23, 1795.5

Of the men thus called into service by Major-General Morgan, fully twelve hundred were from Military Organizations then existing within the present limits of West Virginia. How many of these men reported at the rendezvous at Moorefield, we do not know —probably all of them. In this connection the following item, bearing date Sept. 4, 1794, and appearing on page 293, of Volume VII. of the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," is of much interest to the student of our State History:—

"Money advanced Brigadier-General Biggs on an estimate of Expence, which may probably be increased, for provision in marching 308 men from his Brigade to Moorefield, being about 60 miles, supposed to cost 7d. each per day, and to require 4 days, going 15 miles per day, including lost time for rest..... £35.19.0

4 Baggage and provision wagons finding themselves 4 days, at 15s. per day each going..... 12:00.0

Ditto for returning empty, 25 miles per day..... 9:00.0

£56.19.0

Who were these three hundred and eight men who belonged to the Brigade commanded by Brigadier-General Biggs, and whom he marched to Moorefield? Evidently they composed the levies from the 11th and 107th Regiments in Harrison and Randolph counties. The whole number of troops which rendezvoused at Moorefield, proceeded to Cumberland, Maryland, where they joined the other Virginia troops, with whom they marched into Western Pennsylvania. Governor Henry Lee was Commander-in-Chief of the army composed of the men from the States previously mentioned, and when the order was issued for this army to return, he detailed General Morgan with twenty-five hundred men, to remain in the vicinity of Pittsburg during the winter of 1794-95. A portion of these at least were evidently the West Virginians belonging to Brigadier-General Darke's Brigade. No rolls or Rosters of them have been found, but

5. See The Virginia Chronicle and Advertiser, September 1, 1794.

these—some of them at least—may be deposited in the Archives of the War Department, and may hereafter be printed.

CHAPTER VII.

WEST VIRGINIANS IN THE SECOND WAR WITH ENGLAND—THE WAR OF 1812—CORRESPONDENCE CONNECTED THEREWITH.

WEST VIRGINIA COUNTIES IN THE MILITARY ESTABLISHMENT OF VIRGINIA IN THE WAR OF 1812, AS ARRANGED UNDER ACT OF ASSEMBLY, JANUARY 28, 1804.

(*Source*—Organization of the Militia of the State of Virginia. A Bulletin issued from the office of Moses Green, Adjutant-General of the Commonwealth, June 1, 1814.)

"We trusted to the moral feeling of the country x x x x Nor had the war, that of 1812, continued, would that trust have been in vain—But while the war lasted, did it furnish no evidence of the common sympathy which binds the West to the East? x x xThere was not a mountain, a river, a valley of the West that did not respond with animation, to this appeal to the patriotism of Virginia. At the cry of invasion and danger from the East, every man of the West from the summit of the Blue Ridge to the shores of the Ohio, capable of bearing arms, mounted his horse, strapped on his knapsack and turned his face from home—there was no distinction of the rich from the poor. Gentlemen who had occupied conspicuous places in our halls of legislation—the ploughman from fresh fallow field—officers, soldiers, and citizens—all moved with one accord. In a fortnight, 15,000 men were mustered in sight of Richmond among them the largest body of cavalry that was ever reviewed in our portion of the continent. In one morning a thousand of them were discharged as supernumeraries. On their return home they met on the mountains the eagles of the West still sweeping their flight to the East. Their course was turned to their mountains, only when danger had ceased." Speech of Charles Fenton Mercer in the Constitutional Convention of Virginia, delivered, Thursday, November 5, 1829.—Journal p. 203.

The following exhibits the names of West Virginia counties then existing; the number of the Regiment in each with number of the Brigade and Division to which each of said Regiments belonged; together with Names of Colonels and Majors, and dates of their Commissions.

COUNTIES.	DIVISION.	BRIGADE.	REGIMENT.	REGIMENTAL OFFICERS.	DATE OF COMMISSION.
Berkeley	3d	16th	67th	Colonel Elisha Boyd, jr.	July 22, 1807.
do	do	do	do	Major Andrew Waggoner	July 22, 1807.
do	do	do	do	Major Dougald Campbell	December 27, 1809.
Brooke	do	10th	103d	Colonel John Connell	March 27, 1799.
do	do	do	do	Major Garrett Snediker	January 6, 1812.
do	do	do	do	Major George Swearingen	January 6, 1812.
Cabell	do	13th	120th	Colonel Elisha McComas	July 5, 1813.
do	do	do	do	Major Manoah Bostick	July 6, 1809.
do	do	do	do	Major Samuel Smiley	July 5, 1813.
Greenbrier	2d	do	79th	Colonel Thomas Beard	April 18, 1811.
do	do	do	do	Major James W. Mathews	January 18, 1809.
do	do	do	do	Major Andrew McClung	April 18, 1811.
Hampshire	do	18th	77th	Colonel William Vanse	September 19, 1807,
do	do	do	do	Major Daniel Collins	May 11, 1802.
do	do	do	do	Major Isaac Means	June 25, 1813
do	do	do	114th	Colonel Samuel Porter	October 13, 1807.
do	do	do	do	Major John Higgins	October 13, 1807.
do	do	do	do	Major John Sargent	November 8, 1808.
Hardy	do	do	14th	Colonel Jacob VanMetre	December 6, 1809.
do	do	do	do	Major Isaac Chrisman	December 6, 1809.
do	do	do	do	Major Daniel Shobe	June 20, 1812.
Harrison	3d	20th	11th	Colonel Benjamin Wilson	July 21, 1810.
do	do	do	do	Major James Pindall	May 17, 1808.
do	do	do	do	Major Daniel Morris	December 29, 1810.
do	do	do	119th	Colonel Isaac Coplin	February 3, 1812.
do	do	do	do	Major Mathias Winters	January 26, 1810.
do	do	do	do	Major John Somerville	February 3, 1812.
Jefferson	do	16th	55th	Colonel Joseph Crane	June 25, 1810.
do	do	do	do	Major Van Rutherford	December 22, 1808.
do	do	do	do	Major James Hite	June 25, 1810.
Kanawha	do	13th	80th	Colonel David Ruffner	March 30, 1814.
do	do	do	do	Major John Stark	December 17, 1813.
do	do	do	do	Major Claudius Buster	March 30, 1814.
Mason	do	do	106th	Colonel John Henderson	May 20, 1814.
do	do	do	do	Major Peter Hogg	July 2, 1810.
do	do	do	do	Major John Cantrell	May 20, 1814.
Monongalia	do	10th	108th	Colonel James Scott	November 2, 1812.
do	do	do	do	Major John West	July 25, 1808.
do	do	do	do	Major John Laugh	September 30, 1813.
do	do	do	104th	Colonel James McGrew	March 23, 1812.
do	do	do	do	Major Benjamin Shaw	January 14, 1813.
do	do	do	do	Major Nathaniel Ashby	December 2, 1813.
do	do	do	76th	Colonel John Fairfax	January 1, 1814.
do	do	do	do	Major Rawley Scott	May 28, 1811.
do	do	do	do	Major Charles Byrne	January 1, 1814.
Monroe	do	19th	108th	Colonel Richard Shanklin	May 1, 1811.
do	do	do	do	Major Samuel Clark	March 13, 1809.
do	do	do	do	Major Conrad Peters	September 16, 1811.
Ohio	do	10th	4th	Colonel Archibald Woods	December 5, 1809.
do	do	do	do	Major Benjamin Jeffey	February 7, 1814.
do	do	do	do	Major Lewis Bonnett	February 7, 1814.
do	do	do	123d	Colonel Moses Shepherd	February 7, 1814.
do	do	do	do	Major Jonathan Prudy	February 7, 1814.
do	do	do	do	Major John Witten	February 7, 1814.
Pendleton	2d	18th	46th	Colonel John Hopkins	July 21, 1806.
do	do	do	do	Major William McCoy	July 21, 1806.
do	do	do	do	Major Peter Hull	July 27, 1807.
Randolph	3d	20th	107th	Colonel Isaac Boothe	December 10, 1807.
do	do	do	do	Major John Crouch	August 30, 1806.
do	do	do	do	Major Hiram Goff	December 10, 1807.
Wood	do	do	113th	Colonel John Stokeley	June 27, 1809.
do	do	do	do	Major Thomas Tavenner	June 27, 1809.
do	do	do	do	Major Jacob Beeson	January 26, 1810.

A DECLARATION OF WAR.

On the 18th of June, 1812, Congress passed an Act declaring: "That War be and the same is hereby declared to exist between the United Kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland, and the dependencies thereof, and the United States of America and their Territories." Of this the President, James Madison, on the next day made proclamation thereof.

A REQUISITION ON VIRGINIA FOR TROOPS.—LETTER OF WILLIAM EUSTIS, SECRETARY OF WAR, TO GOVERNOR BARBOUR.

War Department,
April 15, 1812.

I am instructed by the President of the United States to call upon the Executives of the several States to take effectual measures to organize, arm, and equip according to Law, and hold in readiness to march at a moment's warning their respective proportions of one hundred thousand Militia—officers included. * * *

This, therefore, is to require of your Excellency to take effectual means for having Twelve thousand of the Militia of Virginia (being her quota) detached and fully organized in Companies, Battalions, Regiments, Brigades, and Divisions within the shortest period that circumstances will permit, and as nearly as possible in the following proportions of Artillery, Cavalry, and Infantry, viz.: One-twentieth part of Artillery; one-twentieth part of Cavalry, and the residue Infantry. There will, however, be no objection on the part of the President of the United States to the admission of a proportion of Riflemen duly organized in distinct corps, and not exceeding one-tenth part of the whole quota of the States respectively. Each Corps should be properly armed and equipped for actual service. * * * *

I am, &c.

Four days after the receipt of the above—April 19, 1812—Governor Barbour issued "General Orders," to the Brigadier-Generals of the State Military Establishment, thus calling into service the quotas of each Brigade sufficient in number to make twelve thousand men as required from the Commonwealth by the President of the United States. The Companies, thus called into service from Virginia counties, now embraced in West Virginia, were as follows; that is to say:—

1. Captain Wilson's Rifle Company attached to the 76th Regiment of Monongalia County; estimated at 50 men.
2. Captain Morgan's Rifle Company attached to the 104th Regiment of Monongalia County; estimated at 50 men.

3. Captain Pugh's Rifle Company attached to the 103d Regiment of Brooke County, estimated at 50 men.
4. Captain Simmon's Rifle Company attached to the 120th Regiment of Cabell County, estimated at 50 men.
5. Captain Van Sickle's Rifle Company attached to the 106th Regiment of Mason County, estimated at 50 men.
6. Captain Kerney's Rifle Company attached to the 55th Regiment of Jefferson County, estimated at 50 men.
7. Captain Mason's Rifle Company attached to the 67th Regiment of Berkeley County, estimated at 50 men.
8. Captain Bodkin's Rifle Company attached to the 46th Regiment of Pendleton County, estimated at 50 men.
9. Captain Heiskell's Rifle Company attached to the 77th Regiment of Hampshire County, estimated at 50 men.
10. Captain Peck's Rifle Company attached to the 11th Regiment of Harrison County, estimated at 50 men.
11. Captain James Faulkner's Artillery Company attached to the 67th Regiment of Berkeley County, estimated at 50 men.

Each of the above counties to furnish one Colonel, one Major, and a due proportion of Captains, Lieutenants, Ensigns, non-commissioned officers, musicians, etc., and allowing 60 men, (officers included) to each company.

Then the Governor added: "It would be a source of pride and exultation to Virginia were her sons, animated by that heroic spirit and love of Country the distinguishing characteristics of their character, in this important crisis, to come forward and make a tender of their services. * * * Should this event happen, and it is confidently anticipated, such tenders to be accepted; and should the number of Volunteers exceed the quota of the respective Brigades, their services may nevertheless be previously accepted, subject to the pleasure of the Executive."[2] The Western Virginians took advantage of this last proposition and there was witnessed the scene described in the extract from the speech of Charles Fenton Mercer, appearing at the head of this chapter.

THE WESTERN VIRGINIA BRIGADE WITH GENERAL HARRISON IN THE NORTHWESTERN ARMY.

Previous to the Declaration of War General William Hull with about two thousand men was ordered to proceed to Detroit. This army arrived at the head of Lake Erie, about the time the war was declared. General Hull, after concentrating his forces at Detroit

2. Governor's Letter Book, 1811-1812, pp. 242-249, in Virginia State Library.

crossed over the river to Sandwich and issued a Proclamation to the inhabitants of Canada. In this he said:—

"The Army under my command has invaded your country; and the standard of the Union now waves over the territory of Canada. To the peaceable, unoffending inhabitants, it brings neither danger nor difficulty. I come to find enemies, not to make them. I come to protect, not to injure you."

On the 10th of July Colonels Cass and Miller, attempted to surprise a British post, three hundred strong, distant about five miles from Malden; a slight skirmish ensued when the British retreated, leaving eleven men killed and wounded on the field; and the Americans returned to their headquarters at Sandwich. The British returned to post from which they had fled, and there was skirmishing on the 19th and 20th with trifling success on either side. Previous to leaving Detroit, large bodies of Indians tendered him their services, but he stated that he was not authorized to accept them, and that he wished them to remain silent spectators, and not engage on either side; but this was not their choice, and they at once crossed over to Malden where they were accepted and put into service of the British. Then, too, British forces arrived at Amherstburg, eighteen miles below Detroit, at which place Major-General Isaac Brock made his headquarters. An advance was made by the British and Indians in great force; and the Americans recrossed the river to Detroit on the 8th of August. Here they were besieged and attacked. On the 15th General Brock demanded the immediate surrender of Fort Detroit. To this General Hull replied by saying: "I am prepared to meet any force which you may have at your disposal." This proved to be untrue, for, on the next day he surrendered the American Army prisoners of war.[3] Thus Detroit and all Michigan Territory passed under the British dominion. Of this General Brock made immediate proclamation.

CALL FOR FIFTEEN HUNDRED TROOPS FROM WESTERN VIRGINIA.

Intelligence of the disaster at Detroit reached Washington before the end of August, and the Government at once resolved to recover Detroit, and the Michigan Territory, and thus save the Northwest to the Union. With this object in view it was resolved to create a Northwestern Army to be under the command of General William

3. Official Documents in "Historical Register of the United States." Vol. II. pp. 50, 51.

Henry Harrison. It was to be composed of men from Kentucky, Ohio, and Western—now West Virginia.

On the 1st day of September, 1812—sixteen days after the surrender of General Hull—William Eustis, Secretary of War, wrote Governor James Barbour, of Virginia, as follows::

War Department,
September 1, 1812.

SIR:—

I am commanded by the President to request your Excellency to call out, arm and equip fifteen hundred of the detached Militia Infantry of Virginia as soon as practicable.

This force is destined to co-operate with the Northwestern army, and it is submitted to your Excellency to have the troops detached and rendezvoused at such part of the State as you may judge most convenient for their march to the western frontier of Ohio.

The recent issues of arms, equipments, and Camp equipage, render it necessary to require these troops should furnish themselves, or be supplied for their march from the Arsenals of the State.

I am, &c.

Governor Barbour hastened to comply with the request of the President and on the day on which this was received, he issued an order or proclamation providing for the formation of a Western Virginia Brigade, as follows:—

GENERAL ORDERS ISSUED BY GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR, SEPTEMBER 3, 1812, CALLING INTO THE FIELD 1,500 WESTERN VIRGINIA SOLDIERS TO AID IN RETRIEVING THE LOSS IN THE NORTHWEST BY THE SURRENDER OF GENERAL HULL.

Council Chamber, (Richmond, Va.)
September 3, 1812.

"In obedience to the request of the President of the United States, signified to the Secretary of War, by his letter bearing date the 1st current, I have thought proper to require the following portion of the late requisition, agreeably to my orders of the 19th of April last, making in the aggregate 1500 men forthwith to take the field and repair to Point Pleasant, in the county of Mason, on the Ohio River, established hereby, as the place of General Rendezvous for the said detachment, viz:

The whole of the Infantry, of the line, Light Infantry, and Riflemen, detached from the 10th and 20th Brigades.

Also the whole of the detachment of Infantry of the Line, Light Infantry, and Riflemen,

From the 4th Regiment in Ohio county.
" " 14th Regiment in Hardy county.
" " 76th and 118th Regiments in Monongalia county.

" " 77th and 114th Regiments in Hampshire county.
" " 79th Regiment in Greenbrier county.
" " 80th Regiment in Kanawha county.
" " 103d Regiment in Brooke county.
" " 106th Regiment in Mason county.
" " 107th Regiment in Randolph county.
" " 120th Regiment in Cabell county.

And Captain James G. Laidley's company of Volunteers, of the 113th Regiment in Wood county."

BRIGADIER-GENERAL AND FIELD OFFICERS.

This detachment will be under the command of:

Brigadier-General Joel Leftwich, of Bedford county.
Colonel John Connell, of the 103d Regiment, Brooke county.
Colonel Dudley Evans, of the 76th Regiment, Monongalia county.
Major Samuel McQuire, of the 77th Regiment, Hampshire county.
Major David Scott, of the 4th Regiment, Ohio county.
Major James W. Mathews, of the 79th Regiment, Greenbrier county.
Major Jacob Beeson, of the 113th Regiment, Wood county.

The Commandants of Regiments from which companies are drawn, will provide for the transportation of the baggage, belonging to each company, either by water or land, as may best promote the public service, having regard to expedition, and the nature of the country thro' which the troops must pass. Should there be any difficulty in procuring the necessary means of conveyance, together with such camp equipage, as prescribed by the 43d section of the Militia law of the 28th of January, 1804, the Commandants will resort to the impressment, as authorized by that section.

Until the troops shall arrive at the place of rendezvous, where they will be furnished by a regular contractor, the Captains of the respective companies are to provide the necessary supplies, and draw on the paymaster, to be stationed at Point Pleasant, for the amount.

The Riflemen will take with them their rifles and accoutrements, in complete order. Should any rifle company, however, be unprovided with arms, the Commandant of the Regiment to which it is attached, is to place in its hands the best public arms belonging to the Regiment. The Infantry of the line and Light Infantry, will go unarmed to the general rendezvous, to which place one thousand and fifty stand of muskets, of the best quality, with the necessary accoutrements, will be forthwith sent, ready to be placed in their hands, on their arrival.

Tents and knapsacks will be immediately sent to Point Pleasant, (from Richmond) for the accommodation of the troops.

Brigadier-General Leftwich, will organize the detachment into Regiments and Battalions, as soon as his force shall be concentrated; and will wait the orders of the Secretary of War."

Here Governor Barbour inserted the following address:

CITIZEN SOLDIERS OF WESTERN VIRGINIA!

"Your country, after submitting to every insult and injury from Great Britain, which power, guided by injustice, could offer, or inflict,—after having essayed, in vain, every attempt to procure redress, which was calculated to influence a nation, which respected either justice or honor,—after practising a degree of forbearance which, whilst it testified her solicitude for peace, exposed her character to a humiliating imputation, appealed to Arms. In the moderation of our government will be found, the most conclusive evidence that this solemn appeal originated neither from the thirst of glory, nor the wish for conquest, but from a solicitude to maintain our honor free from pollution, and our rights from invasion. It was a measure not only dictated by necessity, but called for by the people, and is emphatically their War.

The first effort has failed of success—Gen. Hull and his army are prisoners of War!—Your implacable enemy contemptuously disregarding the dictates of honorable warfare have again called to their aid their old allies, the Indians, and have acquired thereby a temporary success. Our Western Frontier is laid bare to their inroads. Our women and children are exposed to the ruthless vengeance of the savage, who thirsting for blood, are advancing on, holding in one hand the tomahawk, that never spared,—in the other, brandishing the burning torch. To shield them from these calamities, our Brothers of the Wilderness call for our aid.—Rise, my beloved countrymen, obey this sacred summons, and rally around the unfurled banner of your country.—Confiding in the justice of your cause,—reposing upon the aid of Providence, with your arms nerved with your Country's wrongs, and with the Glory of our ancestors beaming from the fields of Saratoga, Eutaw, and York, a sacred light illuminating your path,—advance,—meet the perfidious foe, strike him home, and by a severe lustration, wipe off the stain upon the character of our country.

The present crisis is in travail with our future destines and calls for an exertion and energy proportionate to the occasion. Our enemies, foreign and internal, indulge in unhallowed auguries; they impiously foretell the destruction of our government, and the ruin of our cause. They revel, by anticipation, in our misfortune, whilst rumor, too monstrous, however, to be believed, ascribes to a desperate faction, the not to be forgiven sin of preparing to lift its paricidal hand aginst their Country.—Let it be the pride of Virginia, to exhibit an honorable contrast to this picture. Let our actions correspond with our professions. Let us encounter the privation and dangers of War, even unto death in the holy cause of our Country, looking for our reward in the pleasure arising from the consciousness of having done our duty, and the appropation of a world. For remember, that impartial history will delineate, with fidelity, the line which separates the lukewarm friend and traitor, on the one hand, and the ardent, patriotic

Citizen on the other, and succeeding ages whilst they contemn and execrate the former will pay due homage to the latter.

Given under my hand at Richmond, the day and date above.

JAMES BARBOUR.[4]

EQUIPMENT AND SUPPLIES FOR THE WESTERN VIRGINIA BRIGADE—HOW GOVERNOR BARBOUR SECURED THEM.

Governor Barbour having issued General Orders for the rendezvous of the Western Virginia Brigade at Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha river, hastened to make provision for supplying it with the necessary equipment to enable the men to render the service for which they had been called into the field. There was no public money to meet this demand. His Contingent Fund was exhausted, and he appealed to the patriotism of the citizens of Richmond. In this appeal he said:—

"The character of your country has sustained a wound in the surrender of General Hull. Our brethren of the Frontier are exposed to the Tomahawk of the savage. A prompt exertion must be made to cure the one and repel the other. FIFTEEN HUNDRED VIRGINIANS were called to unite with the Army of the West, in holy cause of their Country; for whose accommodations (within four days) 250 Tents and 1500 knapsacks are wanting. To your patriotism, and particularly to that of the Ladies I appeal, and ask for all aid you can furnish to further their completion.

Those who are willing to promote this desirable object, will signify to me, without a moment's delay, the number of hands they can furnish. Compensation will be made to those who wish it. Every room in the Capitol, not otherwise engaged, will be opened for the accommodation of those who may attend. Such as prefer continuing at home will have their portion of work sent them.

All persons conversant with the cutting and making of Tents, will confer a favor by attending and lending their aid.

JAMES BARBOUR.[5]

Accompanying this Appeal Governor Barbour added the following Statement:—

"The new detachment from Virginia will march for the West, most convenient to the points of action—from the counties of Ohio, Monongalia, Brooke, Harrison, Randolph, Wood, Mason, Cabell, Kanawha, Greenbrier, Hampshire and Hardy, being the whole of the requisition from the Tenth and Twentieth and parts of the Thirteenth and Eighteenth Brigades—to place of rendezvous, Point Pleasant on the Ohio—under the command of Brigadier-General Leftwich."

4. Governor's Letter Book, 1812-1813, pp. 29-33, in the Virginia State Library.
5. See Richmond Enquirer, September 4, 1812.

THE RESPONSE BY THE PEOPLE TO THE APPEAL OF GOVERNOR BARBOUR.

In evidence of how the citizens of Richmond made response to the appeal of Governor Barbour, the following is quoted from the *Enquirer* of that city, of September 4, 1812:—

"Last evening the Capitol exhibited a scene of public spirit which cheered the heart—every one was crowding for work—tents and knapsacks are preparing for the defenders of their country."

MAKING TENTS AND KNAPSACKS IN THE CAPITOL FOR THE WESTERN VIRGINIA BRIGADE.

The *Enquirer* of September 8th told how the work of the citizens of Richmond was progressing in the matter of making tents and knapsacks, It said:

"The citizens of Richmond vied with each other in obtaining the work. Knapsacks were cut out in one room of the Capitol, and the tents in another. Persons entered into contests with each other for the work; some snatched it out of the hands of others and many went away disappointed that they could not get more to execute. The scene will not readily be forgotten by those who witnessed it. It was an affecting offer of a volunteer service on the altar of our country. The consequence is that more work has been accomplished than is absolutely necessary; that instead of 1500 knapsacks, 1900 will be ready—and instead of 250 tents, 262 will be prepared. The wagons will probably start for the place of rendezvous—Point Pleasant on the Ohio, tomorrow. * * * Our brethren of the West are already marching in all directions to the relief of the Frontier."

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR TO GENERAL JOEL LEFTWICH, TELLING HOW THE CITIZENS OF RICHMOND AIDED IN FURNISHING SUPPLIES.

Council Chamber, Richmond, Sept. 14th 1812.

Genl. Joel Leftwich, Bedford per Mr. Moody.

SIR:—

Your letter of the 8th Current was not received in time to answer it by mail, and therefore this is sent by a private friend. The appointment of Quartermaster not having been made and the Secretary of War having sent me a Commission in blank to fill up as I wished, I have acceded to your wishes, and those of Mr. Edward Watts for whom I entertain a very high respect. The appointment of Surgeon and mate was made, before the receipt of your letter. Dr. Hugh Stannard a regularly tried Physician, and of most respectable talents, and Mr. Salle his mate. There are however two Regiments, and if upon your arrival at the Point, you and the Colo: should be of opinion that an additional Surgeon & mate are wanting, and

there is no Gentleman in that country of capacity willing to accept the station the Gentleman named in your letter may be assigned to one of the Regiments with such a mate as shall be deemed advisable, and this will be your authority for so doing. It was to me a subject of regret that I could not complete the knapsacks in time. I was therefore constrained to send on the wagons and the tops of the knapsacks subsequently. The Soldiers will have merely to sew them on—We had indulged a hope that by voluntary contribution we could have procured a considerable number of blankets but succeeded only in getting between thirty and forty to be given to the most necessitous. A present of 1600 or 1800 weight of good chewing Tobacco is also sent; it is due to the liberal donor to communicate his name,—Mr. Benjamin J. Harris of this place—Every canteen that could be procured in time was sent on.

With sentiments of respect

JAMES BARBOUR.[6]

GOVERNOR BARBOUR INFORMS THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY AS TO HOW THE EQUIPPAGE FOR THE WESTERN VIRGINIA BRIGADE WAS OBTAINED.

The Governor in his Message to the General Assembly, bearing date November 30, 1812, informs that body as to how supplies were obtained for the Western Virginia Brigade. He says:—

"As, however, this emergency—that of equipping the Western Brigade—was entirely unexpected, and considerable pecuniary means were necessary for the equipment of the detachment, we were not without embarrassment. * * * The Contingent Fund was exhausted * * * and I thought proper to appeal to the patriotism of the citizens of Richmond and so solicited their aid in the making of tents, knapsacks, etc. It is a tribute of gratitude I owe them, which I cheerfully pay, to make known to you, the representatives of the people, the promptitude with which they complied with my request. Every age, every sex, and every condition seemed animated by one sentiment. Thousands claimed a share of the pious undertaking; and in the course of a few days, the whole equipage was made and dispatched to the place of rendezvous, designated for the detachment which has since joined the Northwestern Army under the command of the brave General Harrison, soon, I trust, to redeem the wounded honor of our Country, and take just revenge on her perfidious enemies and their savage allies."

GATHERING OF THE WESTERN VIRGINIA BRIGADE AT POINT PLEASANT, AT THE MOUTH OF THE GREAT KANAWHA.

On the 4th of September, 1812, an editorial in the *Richmond Enquirer* emphasized Governor Barbour's address to the "Citizen Soldiers of Western Virginia," by saying:—

6. Governor's Letter Book, 1812, 1813, pp. 48-49., in Virginia State Library.

"Who is not aroused! The patriotism of the Country is blazing, and we shall again see the spirit of 1776 display itself—Deeds of valor and valor and disinterestedness will be achieved, which shall shine in American Annals. Fifteen hundred Virginians are required by the General Government, and ordered out by an energetic Governor. Canvass is purchased; the Governor has made an appeal to the patriotism of our ladies; and they are assisting to make tents and knapsacks for the soldiers of our Country. They will march at a day's notice—The spirit of individuals is awakened, volunteers are rousing—such as cannot leave their families, and homes, will make contributions towards those who volunteer their services, and men of the first standing will be seen stepping forth to seek the post of honor and danger. It is adversity that tries nations. Are you ready, my dear countrymen, to prove yourselves worthy of the blessings you enjoy? What say ye, Sons of Western Virginia! Will you not sympathize with the brave sons of Kentucky and Ohio!! To arms my Countrymen!!"

But addresses and appeals were not necessary. These early West Virginians—sons of noble sires and sires of noble sons—were ready. Many of them were the sons of Revolutionary soldiers, and all or nearly all had in their early years withstood the shock of barbarian warfare. Contemporary documentary evidence is the best of all evidence, and we therefore insert the following documents, or extracts therefrom, that the reader may know from official sources of the service of these West Virginians in the Northwestern Army in the War of 1812.

THE OBJECT OF THE ORGANAZATION OF THE WESTERN VIRGINIA BRIGADE.

In his message to the General Assembly of Virginia, bearing date November 30, 1812, Governor Barbour says:

"A letter from the Secretary of War, was received September 2d, communicating the request of the President of the United States, that I should cause 1,500 of the detached Militia immediately to take the field, and to rendezvous at some convenient point in this State, with a view ultimately to join the Northwestern Army. * * * My General Orders issued in pursuance of this request, were obeyed with a promptitude honorable to the citizens composing the detachment. The requisition for 1,500 Militia was made necessary in consequence of the disastrous occurrence at Detroit; which, whilst it exhibited the mortifying spectacle of an American Army surrendering without a blow, to the forces of Great Britain, laid bare our defenceless frontier, to the incursions of our enemy and their ferocious allies, whose deeds of cruelty were everywhere manifested by the indiscriminate slaughter of men, women and children. To arrest this horrible warfare it was necessary that the utmost dispatch should be used."

As early as the 1st of September, 1812—the very day on which the Secretary of War informed Governor Barbour of the call of the President for the Western troops—the citizens of Brooke county had heard of the surrender of General Hull, and were taking action acordingly. The following letters written by John Connell, Colonel of the 103d Regiment in that county; and James Marshall, a citizen of Wellsburg, in said county, contain information as to the action then being taken.

LETTER FROM COLONEL JOHN CONNELL TO JAMES BARBOUR.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. X., p. 162.)

Wellsburg, Brooke County, Va., September 1, 1812.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY, GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR:
Richmond, Virginia.

Your order under date of June 25 was not delivered to me until the 20th ult'o—before this time you will have received intelligence that the Traitor Hull has sold our army and our Country so far as was in his power. Our fellow citizens of the State of Ohio requested our aid. I communicated that request by express to General Biggs, of Ohio county, and on the same day on further information received by me, I repeated my application as you will observe by the enclosed copies. His answer was verbal, that he had received no orders that would ustify him in ordering out the volunteers. Your orders of June 25th were at that time in his possession (since delivered to me). I, however, continued to rouse the spirit of the Regiment, believing that our voluntary aid given in this hour of danger would be approved by your Excellency and by the General Government. A committee of respectable Gentlemen came forward and offered their aid in furnishing supplies. You will learn with pleasure that 250 of your sons are now assembling at this point, determined to avenge our Country's wrongs. We shall march tomorrow completely equipt with arms, ammunition, provisions, waggons, tents, &c., unless it shall appear that our assistance is not necessary. Our Cavalry volunteered, although without arms generally, determined to take Rifles, and act as occasion may require. Think of us as to arms, &c. The mail is waiting, I shall advise you of our movements.

I am, &c.,

LETTER FROM JAMES MARSHALL, OF BROOKE COUNTY, WESTERN VIRGINIA, TO GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. X., p. 163.)

Brooke county, Virginia,
September 1, 1812.

On receiving authentic information that General Hull had surrendered the Fort of Detroit with all the Troops under his command to the British

army under General Brock, it was believed by a number of respectable inhabitants of this county to be our duty to raise a volunteer corps for the protection of the Frontiers until the Government should provide more adequate means to repel the enemy. Colo. John Connell, an officer of some experience, tendered his services, and is this day ready to march to the Frontiers in the direction to Detroit, with about two hundred volunteers, but on receiving information that the Frontier inhabitants immediately opposite to us are sufficiently covered at present, we have thought it most advisable to suspend the march of this detachment for a few days; in the meantime, they will be held in readiness to act as circumstances may require. For the equipment of this Detachment, four other citizens of this county, viz., George Jetter, Robert Hartford, William Wartenbe, Jacob De Camp and myself, have also volunteered our services and supplied about thirty days provisions, with such quantity of arms, ammunition and tents, &c., as were in our power to procure, together with baggage wagons and pack horses for their transportation. It will perhaps be satisfactory to my colleagues to have your Excellency's approbation for this service, together with such assurance as you shall think proper to give, that we shall be reimbursed our actual expenses, which will be very trifling indeed if the service of this Detachment shall not be required. In that case the principal expense will be money advanced for the linen which is made into tents and knapsacks for the men. On the provisions, ammunition, &c., there will be no loss either to the public or to us, every article being purchased at the current cash price. Permit me to observe that the want of arms is severely felt in this County, particularly Rifles, and swords and pistols for the Cavalry. Ammunition is also much wanted. If these articles are furnished by the Government, your Excellency may rest assured the Militia of Brooke county will do their duty.

I am, &c.

Under date of September 15th, Colonel John Connell in a letter to Governor Barbour expresses his appreciation of the honor conferred upon him as Colonel of the First Regiment in the Western Virginia Brigade, and informs him that with the Brooke County troops he is ready to start to the place of rendezvous—Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha. This was as follows:—

LETTER FROM COLONEL JOHN CONNELL TO GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. X., p. 165.)

Wellsburg, Brooke county, Virginia,
September 15, 1812.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY, GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR,
Richmond, Va.

Your favors of the 3d and 4th current were duly received by your Ex-

press last night. I am truly sensible and grateful for the distinguished honor conferred on me by the appointment to so distinguish a command, and confidently hope that such services as I am capable of rendering will meet your approbation, and that of every friend to our beloved country.

I have issued orders to the several Captains of the Infantry of the line, and to Capt. Pugh of the Rifle Corps, to meet me at Charles Town, (now Wellsburg), on Tuesday the 22nd with the requisition required by your orders of the 19th of April last, and doubt not but that your sons of the North-West corner of the State will do their duty.

My staff is complete, and formed of Gentlemen fit and capable of performing service. My Quarter Master is now employing the necessary conveyance of the Baggage.

I shall proceed to Point Pleasant by water, that being the cheapest and most expeditious way of arriving there.

Capt. Wilcoxon's and Capt. Congleton's Companies of Light Infantry and Capt. William McClany's Troop of Light-horse feel damped at not having the honor to be on the first call.

The Infantry have arms. The Cavalry have none. I feel ashamed to meet those brave men when asked by them for arms.

For God's sake—for my sake—for our country's sake, arm these people as soon as possible. They are brave, active, and willing and ready to do duty. With regret I have to leave these men. God bless you and prosper our cause.

I am, &c.

On the 26th of September, 1812, Brigadier-General Leftwich arrived at Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha. Here he found Captain Anthony Van Sickle's Company of Mason County Riflemen, the first at the rendezvous. The Harrison county men arrived September 30th. October 3d three hundred men embarked at the mouth of the Little Kanawha—now Parkersburg—for Point Pleasant; and the next day 200 more passed Marietta, Ohio, descending the river to the same destination.[7] The two following letters written at Point Pleasant, contain information as to the formation of the Brigade:

LETTER FROM BRIGADIER-GENERAL JOEL LEFTWICH TO GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. X., p. 167.)

Point Pleasant, Virginia, October 3, 1812.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY, GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR.

Richmond, Virginia.

I have the honor to inform your Excellency that I arrived at this place on the 26th ult., at 3 o'clock P. M., finding only a Lieutenant and eighteen

7. Richmond Enquirer, October 13, 1812.

men, part of the quota from the county of Mason. A few days after which the troops began to come in briskly, and detachments arrive almost daily. The whole of the field officers are now present except Major McGuire, and from the morning reports of this day, including a few that are absent on furlough, there are in Camp 825 men, officers inclusive. There have been no arrivals of troops from the Counties of Hampshire, Hardy, Monongalia and Randolph. But it is understood that they are in motion, and are expected in five or six days.

Those present are generally fine looking men, in high spirits and healthy, and as far as I have yet observed, discover a disposition to pay due respect to the commands of their officers. Among the Rifle companies there is a considerable deficiency of Rifles. Those unarmed appeared on their arrival to be much opposed to the idea of receiving muskets, but the necessity of complying with the requisitions of your Excellency being explained, the opposition appears mostly to have subsided.

Information has just been received that the military stores and camp equipage are afloat on the Kanawha and will probably be here to-morrow, a circumstance that will be truly pleasing to me and gratifying to the troops who have heretofore encamped in Companies and detachments under the direction of their officers, as best suited their convenience and accommodation. From the best information I have received respecting the route we expect to march as hinted in your Excellency's special orders of the 4th ult., it is considered almost impracticable to march an army with expedition without a traveling forge, for the procuring of which I have made arrangements, but am not yet certain that my purpose will be effected. The difficulty of procuring cartridges appears to be insurmountable in consequence of the scarcity of powder. Flints are stated to be in great demand towards the place of destination.

Your Excellency will please to receive these hints relative to inconveniences as arising from a consciousness o my duty to make the representation. And be assured, Sir, that every exertion shall be made in my power to cause the troops I have the honor to command to be serviceable to our country, and an honour to the State from which they are about to be detached. I anticipate the pleasure of having the troops shortly arranged and equipped ready to execute the orders of your Excellency or the Secretary of War.

I am, &c.

LETTER FROM BRIGADIER-GENERAL JOEL LEFTWICH TO GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. X., pp. 168, 169.)

Point Pleasant, Virginia, October 12, 1812.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY, GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR.

Richmond, Virginia.

I have at length the satisfaction to inform your Excellency by Express, that the troops which I have the honor to command have collected at the general rendezvous, except some small detachments which are yet expected

from the 14th and 106th Regiments which have not produced but little more than half their quotas.

A partial organization has been effected for the better regulation and disciplining of the troops subject to alterations when the whole are collected, the last company of which came in last evening. The organization shall now be effected immediately, and a correct return forwarded to your Excellency. From the Regimental morning reports of this day there are in camp and on furlough, thirteen hundred and eleven men, including Officers, and 319 Blankets are wanting. It seems impracticable to procure them, without which the troops must evidently suffer greatly, as they have to act in a very cold climate and at a severe season of the year. It is confidently hoped that if possible the interposition of Government will remedy this inconvenience. We are also in want of ammunition, axes, spades and shovels, and such articles as are absolutely necessary, all of which might be readily procured *if we had funds*. The Paymaster stationed here refused to reimburse the Captains with the money they expended for provisions in conveying their companies to this place. They have been at considerable expense, and murmured on being refused the money they had expended for the public good. The Paymaster did not think himself authorized by his instructions to satisfy such claims, and it was with much difficulty I could silence their murmurings, by stating that some unintentional failure had produced this inconvenience, and the willingness of Government to discharge such claims.

I rece'd a letter from the Honorable Secretary of War directing me to march as soon as possib'e to the frontier of Ohio, and report myself to the commanding officer of the N. W. army. The same day I rece'd one from General Harrison, dated "Piqua, Sept'r 27th," in which I was informed that my destination is Wooster, in the County of Wayne, 45 miles west of Canton, and my route through New Lisbon and Canton. The Virginia detachment and that from Pennsylvania unite at Wooster and from the right wing of the army, to be commanded by the Senior Officer, and march to the rapids of Miami.

I am preparing with all possible speed to hasten on to Wooster, and expect to start in a very short time. All the troops not having arrived, I shall leave an officer at this place to conduct them after us when they arrive.

I found it indispensible to appoint a Brigade Staff *pro tem.*, and have made some arrangements to get ammunition.

The military Stores arrived the 4th inst., without much injury. The Tents are distributed and a regular encampment formed. The Infantry are furnished with arms and accoutrements, and such of the riflemen as are without Rifles will have muskets placed in their hands to-morrow.

As we shall march up the Ohio, if your Excellency should have any communication to make relative to reimbursing the Capt's or furnishing pecuniary supplies to purchase indispensible requisites, an express could intercept us at Charleston (now Wellsburg,) on the Ohio. The troops appear brave and willing to encounter any inconvenience that can be surrounded, but that of blankets is insurmountable.

I am, &c.

The Brigade crossed the Ohio river, into the State of Ohio, October 20, 1812; and thus proceeded by way of Gallipolis, Gallia County; Chillicothe, Ross County; Circleville, Pickaway County; Franklinton, on Sciota river, opposite site of Columbus, Franklin County; Delaware, Delaware County; Marion, Marion County; Upper Sandusky, Wyandott County; Finley, Hancock County; and onward across the then terrible Black Swamp[8] in what is now Wood county, to Fort Meigs, at the foot of the Maumee Rapids in the extreme north-western part of the State. The Western Virginia Troops aided in the erection and also the defense of Fort Meigs. Early in February, 1813, General Harrison left General Leftwich in command at this fort while he visited Upper and Lower Sandusky, Delaware, Franklinton, Chillicothe, and Cincinnati, to hasten forward the troops with provisions and munitions of war.[9] The term for which the Western Virginians had enlisted at length expired; four companies, were discharged April 1, 1813, and the remainder fifteen days later, when all returned to their homes. The following documents contain information relative to the history made by this Brigade in the Northwestern Army.

LETTER FROM GENERAL JOEL LEFTWICH TO GENERAL JAMES WOOD.

(Source—Richmond Enquirer, November 27, 1812.)

Chillicothe, Ohio,
October 31, 1812.

* * * He says: "We have been unavoidably detained at Point Pleasant longer than I expected, on account of the great difficulty of procuring wagons. But being now on the march, I hope shortly to be united with the Northwestern Army and in time to render our country some service.

8. The approach to, and passage through, the Black Swamp is described by a correspondent with the Virginia Volunteers:—
"On that day we marched 30 miles under incessant rain; and I am afraid you will doubt my veracity when I tell you that in 8 miles of the best of the road it took us over our knees, and often to the middles. The Black Swamp (4 miles from Portage River and 4 miles in extent) would have been considered impossible by all but men determined to surmount every difficulty to accomplish the object of this march. In this Swamp you lose sight of terra firma altogether; the water was about 6 inches deep on the ice, which was very rotten, often breaking through to the depth of 4 or 5 feet. The same night we encamped on the very wet ground, but the driest that could be found, the rain still continuing. It was with difficulty we could raise fires; we had no tents; our clothes were wet, no axes, nothing to cook in, and very little to eat. A Brigade of pack-horses being near us, we procured from them some flour; killed some hogs (there being plenty of them along the road.) Our bread we baked in the ashes, and the pork we broiled on the coals—a sweeter morsel I never partook of; when we went to sleep it was on logs laid close to each other to keep our bodies from the damp ground. Good God! What a pliant being is man in adversity!!"—See Richmond Enquirer, of April 13, 1813, quoted from Petersburg Intelligencer.
9. Atwater's "History of the State of Ohio," pp. 214-215.

The Brigade is as likely militia, as any in the Union; and want nothing but some supplies of blankets and clothing to enable them to perform their duties incident to a winter campaign."

I have the honor to be with perfect respect, Sir,

Your Ob't Serv't,

JOEL LEFTWICH, B. G.

LETTER FROM COLONEL JOHN CONNELL TO GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. X., pp. 169, 170.)

Camp Delaware, Ohio, November 11, 1812.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY, GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR,

Richmond, Virginia.

Agreeably to your orders I have repaired to Point Pleasant with the Quota of men from Brooke, where we arrived on the 2nd of October. I confess that I felt disappointed on finding that no person was authorized to pay the expenses of furnishing the troops, boats, wagons, &c., the whole of which was furnished by some Gentlemen of Brooke and myself.

The accounts of expenses will be forwarded, and I hope will be immediately discharged. For want of funds and troops were detained several days, and with all the aid of Major Turner our movements were slower than could have been wished.

General Harrison is now at this place making arrangements for our further movements. The Paymaster Gen'l of the U. States has decided that the Staff shall be taken from the line, or only receive ten dollars per month. Under the laws of Virginia, which I conceive leave the choice with the Colo' of each Regiment, I made the best selection in my power, and should the General Assembly not Justify, but let the U. States absorb all the power of construing the State Laws, and of course compelling me to select from materials not competent to discharge the duties, I shall with regret retire to private life and there await the fate of my country.

I am compelled from a sense of duty to inform your Excellency that several of the officers and privates have shamefully abandoned the Standard of their Country, and disgraced the name of themselves as Virginians.

Capt. Peck of Harrison, and Lt. Larimore of Hampshire, have both resigned, I believe more from Bashfulness than ability. I hope their names will be blotted from the Records of Virginia. A number of men have deserted, but we are now daily bringing in, and some returning of their own accord, fearing that which shall be fully inflicted, the punishment of the law.

Please to accept my best respects, and present them to all my acquaintances now at Richmond in hopes of a successful campaign.

I am, &c.

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR TO GENERAL JOEL LEFTWICH.

Richmond Council Chamber, Jany. 21st, 1813.

GEN'L JOEL LEFTWICH OF THE N. W. ARMY, DELAWARE, [OHIO.]

Dear General.

Your letter of the 18th Ultimo from Delaware, has just been received—I was particularly gratified, to learn that the Detachment under your command has so conducted itself as to receive the approbation of the Commander-in-Chief—The fame it may acquire in common property to every Virginian, who rejoices in the prosperity and character of his Country; all such look with sensibility to the part it may perform on the interesting theatre upon which it has been called to act. Tender to the whole Corps (officers and privates) an expression of my high regard with an assurance that I have presented to the Representatives of the People now convened in General Assembly, the tribute due to their worth, which has been paid by the Commander-in-Chief and an evidence whereof has been furnished by your letter.

It is also gratifying to me that the patriotic donation, from this place, has been received and distributed, it will be the more grateful to the troops as it was the spontaneous effusion of Brotherly love and a proof of the ardor of their devotion.

Relatively to the course you have pursued in supplying the vacancies which have occurred in your Detachment, I am sorry to advise you that insuperable difficulties occur in issuing Commissions. For example some of the nominees, upon the expiration of the Service of the Detachment would hold Commissions in Counties different from the residence, as illustrated in the case of Moses McClintick. We have therefore deemed it more eligible to suffer your appointees to hold their stations, to which they have been called, rather by your General orders than by Commission.

With very high respect

I am yours &c

JAMES BARBOUR.[10]

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF JOHN MALLORY, QUARTERMASTER GENERAL, TO GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. X., pp. 182-183.)

Delaware, Ohio.
January 24, 1813.

At 4 o'clock this morning, I received a letter informing me that General Leftwich had received orders from General Harrison by express for the Virginia troops to march without the least possible delay to the Rapids of Miami of the Lakes. On the 18th, General Harrison wrote General Leftwich, that Colonels Lewis and Allen had advanced to the River Raisin with

10. Governor's Letter Book, 1812, 1813, pp. 152-153, in Virginia State Library.

about 800 men, and expected to be engaged with about the same number of British and Indians. The express that brought the last letters states that he saw a letter from General Purkins (who is at the rapids) stating that our detachment had attacked the enemy in their fortification, carried and took possession of them. 18 of the enemy were found dead in the field. The number of wounded is not ascertained. Our loss was 8 killed and wounded. But since it is thought that a cannonading has been heard in the direction of the River Raisin. Whilst writing I have received information by Mr. Bartlett, who is Field Commissary General, that the above statement is correct, and Lewis drove the British and Indians two miles. It is probable that British have got a reinforcement from Malden, which is only 18 miles from the River Raisin. General Harrison has sent on a reinforcement to Lewis, but they have double the distance to march that the British have. General Harrison has given me liberty to go on with the army, provided I can get some person to attend here to purchase corn for the teams that are passing with their loads. I have loaded at this place within the four last days, 700 pack horses, 60 wagons, and 100 sleds with flour and Q. M. stores. I am giving $2 per bushel for corn delivered at Upper Sandusky, and you must know from the quantity necessary to supply the army that it takes the cash by whole-sail. You may rest assured that we shall do something of consequence soon as we have a sufficiency of provisions forwarded, and all our Artillery was started the 18th from Sandusky for the rapids, and we have forwarded a sufficient supply of Ammunition. I cannot account for not receiving a letter from you. I calculate that you have made arrangements with the Bank of Virginia to settle with the Bank of Chillicothe. I am getting tolerably fond of a soldier's life, if it was not for leaving my family. * * *

I am, &c.

NOTE—The Western Virginia Brigade made a forced march of three days to re-enforce General Winchester, who was then sorely pressed at the River Raisin, but it did not reach its destination until after his disastrous defeat at that place, January 12, 1813.

LETTER FROM COLONEL JOHN CONNELL TO GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR.

(*Source*—"Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. X., p. 228.)

Wellsburg, Brooke county, Va., May 5, 1813.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY, GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR,
Richmond, Virginia.

You will have information before this reaches you that the Virginia Brigade have returned home without having it in their power to meet the enemies of our Country, and I hope without disgrace to their parent State.

The imprudent advance of General Winchester from the rapids com-

pletely defeated the object of the campaign, and left us so far in the rear of time that no other alterative presented itself to the Commander-in-Chief but to advance to the Rapids and there build a Fort sufficiently strong to protect the public stores; and from thence, if an opportunity offered, to attack the enemy. But the term of service for which the troops from Kentucky and Ohio—being about to expire, they would not agree to volunteer for a longer term, and were discharged, leaving the Pennsylvania and Virginia Brigades, the Petersburg, Pittsburg, and Greensburg Blues, with a few Companies of Regulars, to finish and defend the Fort. An attack from the enemy was expected, but they chose to content themselves with the advantage they had gained. From the best information I could obtain from some of those who were in the action, it was to them a dear bought victory, and to us a melancholy reflection that it deprived us of the opportunity of seeing Malden, there to die or Conquer. That, I believe, was the determination of the troops, and they appeared to have the highest confidence in the Commander-in-Chief, and in my opinion *it was by him* justly merited.

You will, no doubt, also have learned that the greater part of the Arms furnished by the State of Virginia to the Brigade were left at Delaware, upper Sandusky, &c.

This was contrary to my opinion; I urged the propriety of the men's returning the arms into the State, observing that a loan was not a gift, and that the men were bound to carry and return them, if not at a particular place, at least in the Regiment from whence they were drafted.

This, however, was contrary to the opinion of a majority of the officers then present; of course the men were suffered to deposit the arms as above stated.

Knowing what an immense loss the State will sustain, and believing that every stand of arms will be wanting to defend us against our enemies, I would advise that measures be immediately adopted to have the arms collected and secured, as they will be daily diminishing in number and value. Should your Excellency think proper to direct that the arms should be secured, and at the same time consider me a proper person to have it done, I shall willingly undertake the same for the good of my country, and confide the business to such persons only as will discharge this duty with fidelity and for a reasonable compensation.

I am, &c.

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR JAMES BARBOUR TO GENERAL JOEL LEFTWICH.

Richmond, May 22nd, 1813.

GENERAL JOEL LEFTWICH, BEDFORD.

SIR:

The period of service of the detachment under your command in the North Western Army having terminated and no further necessity on the part of this Commonwealth to furnish the various equipments into which she gave with a view to the accommodation of her troops, I request you

to furnish me with a report which shall disclose the destination of the arms, tents, &c. furnished your command. Permit me to congratulate you upon your safe return, and upon the fidelity with which you have discharged the duties of your station.

I tender you assurances of

high respect

JAMES BARBOUR.[11]

EXTRACTS FROM THE JOURNAL OF PETER DAVIS,[12] WITH OBSERVATIONS THEREON.

(*Source*—Peter Davis' Journal, printed in full in Haymond's History of Harrison County, West Virginia. pp. 307, 308, 309, 319, 311.)

October 20, 1812—"Brigade crossed the Ohio river and encamped in a field on the opposite bank."[13]

October 21, 1812—Encamped at Gallipolis."[14]

October 23, 1812—"Encamped on Big Raccoon Creek, at the sign of the "White Horse."

October 25, 1812.—"The Brigade arrived at the Scioto Salt Works."

October 26, 1812—"Marched down Salt Creek fifteen miles and encamped at New Richmond within three-quarters of a mile of the Big Sciota river."

October 27, 1812—"Marched nine or ten miles; waded Big Sciota river; proceeded four miles further and encamped on the edge of the town of Chilicothe."

October 31, 1812—"Struck the tents; waded the Sciota river on a cold, blustering morning; marched fifteen miles, and encamped on the Pickaway Plains."

November 1, 1812—"Marched through the Plains; at the distance of four miles passed a small town called Jefferson; three miles further, passed through Circleville; proceeded twenty miles this day, and encamped on a large creek."

11. Governor's Letter Book, 1812-1813, pp. 272-273., in Virginia State Library.

12. Peter Davis, the author of this Journal, was born at Shrewsbury, New Jersey, September 16, 1783, and came with his parents to the vicinity of the town of Salem, Harrison county, West Virginia, when but six years of age. Here he grew to manhood and served with the Harrison County troops in the Western Virginia Brigade, with the Northwestern Army in 1812-13. On his return from the war he settled on Middle Island Creek, about four miles below West Union, now in Doddridge county, West Virginia, but later removed to "Westfield" in Lewis county. He was for many years a devoted minister of the Seventh Day Baptist Church. He died March 4, 1873, aged ninety years. —V. A. L.

13. This encampment was in Gallia county, Ohio.

14. This town was then as now, the Seat of Justice of Gallia county, Ohio.

November 2, 1812—"Started and marched up the Sciota and encamped in a town called F."[15]

November 4, 1812—"Marched twelve miles."

November 5, 1812—"Marched thirteen miles and encamped near a small town called Delaware,[16] situated on Whetstone river, a fork of the Big Sciota river. Met General Harrison here and remained until the 21st of December."

December 21, 1812—"Started and arrived at Norton at three o'clock, and here we continued until the 2d day of January, 1813, for the purpose of guarding the stores which were at a fort called Fort Monroe."[17]

January 2, 1813[18]—"Started for Upper Sandusky. The day before we started it began to rain; continued all day and part of the night, and then it began to snow, and at eleven o'clock the snow was half leg deep. Went four miles and encamped. The fourth day the snow ceased falling and we started, the snow being about knee deep, and we reached the blockhouse in the Sandusky Plains; it being extremely cold. The next day we started very early and marched fifteen miles and encamped on the Plain with the Pennsylvania troops, about four miles from a town of the Wyandotte Indians, called Greentown."

"January 23—In the evening it began to rain. The snow began to melt and it being a level piece of ground, the water ran into our tents. We were baking and cooking and preparing to march to the Rapids. It was about three hours when our fires were all out and about three o'clock the water was knee deep in our tents, and we were obliged to retreat from our tents and build a fire on higher ground, where we continued until day, it being a very rough night. When daylight came we had to wade to our tents to hunt our baggage, which we found floating about the tents.

About 11 o'clock we started and it being very level we had to wade sometimes knee deep. We continued our march for eight miles and encamped on a piece of woodland but very low and muddy. That night it began to snow. In the morning we marched two miles and were stopped by a small river, it being very high. Here we continued two days, and at that time we built two canoes, but at the expiration of the two days it

15. Franklinton, on the west bank of the Scotia river, opposite Columbus. It was the Seat of Justice of Franklin county at this time.
16. This town was then and continues to be the Seat of Justice of Delaware county. It is the seat of the Ohio Weslevan University.
17. This fort was in Marlborough Township, in Delaware county, Ohio.
18. Under this date the Journalist groups three day's marches. The last encampment was distant thirty miles from Fort Monroe, and was the village of Upper Sandusky, now the Seat of Justice of Wyandotte county.

was so extremely cold that the river froze completely so that it bore the troops comfortably. We all crossed safely and that day we marched eighteen miles and encamped in a piece of woodland very level and rich."

January 28, 1813—"We took up the line of march at nine o'clock and marched through very low and swampy land. x x x Marched fifteen miles and came to where General Harrison was lying with about two thousand men from Ohio and Kentucky."

January 29, 1813—"The whole command marched seven miles."

February 1, 1813—"Marched eight miles and reached the Rapids of the Maumee. Marched four miles on the ice down the river and encamped on the Southeast side of the river."[19]

March 30, 1813—"This day received my discharge, and Captain John McWhorter his company and Captain L and Captains Prince and Simmons and their companies were discharged and left Fort Meigs for the purpose of returning home. When we left the Fort we had to wade, and we waded two miles and encamped on a branch of the river."

March 31, 1813—"Marched six miles and crossed Carrying river.[20] Went eight miles further and encamped on a branch of the Sandusky river."

April 1, 1813—"Marched six miles and reached the Carrying Block-House. Here we continued until the next day and our Ensign and some of our men went to the Lower Sandusky for provisions."

April 2, 1813—"This day we marched over four miles of dry land passing two miles below Sandusky." Upper Sandusky a small town on Sandusky river. x x x We traveled ten miles and encamped on the Sandusky river.

April 3, 1813—"Had a hard and rough march of about twenty-five miles and reached Fort Sandusky."

April 4, 1813—"Marched 15 miles and encamped at the Sciota Block-House."

April 5, 1813—"This day we reached Fort Monroe in the township of Marlborough, (Delaware County.)[21]

19. Here the months of February and March were spent at Fort Meigs, which the West Virginians helped to build.

20. The stream then called Carrying river, is now known as Portage river in Wood county, Ohio.

21. It was here that the Brigade halted December 21, 1812,—three months and fourteen days before. From Fort Monroe the Brigade proceeded to the Ohio river where the regiments were disbanded, and the companies returned to the several West Virginia counties whence they came.

COMPANIES FROM VIRGINIA COUNTIES NOW EMBRACED IN WEST VIRGINIA, WHICH SERVED AT NORFOLK AND OTHER PLACES ON THE ATLANTIC SEABOARD IN THE WAR OF 1812.

(*Source*—For Cavalry and Artillery Companies, see "Statement issued from the office of Moses Green, Adjutant-General of Virginia, Richmond, June 1, 1814." For other Companies, see Reference connected with each.)

Of these Companies seventeen were, at some period of the war, attached to the Third Regiment of Virginia Cavalry, of which Henry Bowyer of Botetourt county, was the Lieutenant-Colonel commanding; with Robert Grattan, of Augusta county, Major of the First Battalion; and Alexander Shields, of Rockbridge county, Major of the Second Battalion; five of the Third Regiment of Virginia Artillery of which Alexander King, of Hampshire county, was the Lieutenant-Colonel commanding, and James Faulkner, of Berkeley county, the Major commanding the First Batalion. The other Companies were of Light Infantry or Riflemen attached to various Regiments of these arms of the service.

CAVALRY COMPANIES:—

1. Captain Samuel McClure's Company from Ohio county.
2. Captain Charles W. Lewis' Company from Monroe county.
3. Captain Nimrod Saunders' Company from Wood county.
4. Captain William N. Jarrett's Company from Monongalia county.
5. Captain John Welch's Company from Greenbrier county.
6. Captain David Robertson's Company from Harrison county.
7. Captain Thomas Kincaid's Company from Pendleton county.
8. Captain Carver Willis' Company from Jefferson county.
9. Captain Rawley Martin's Company from Monongalia county.
10. Captain Peter H. Steenbergen's Company from Mason county.
11. Captain Solomen Collett's Company from Randolph county.
12. Captain Archibald B. Wilson's Company from Harrison county.
13. Captain William Brumfield's Company from Cabell county.
14. Captain John Cunningham's Company from Hardy county.
15. Captain William McClung's Company from Brooke county.
16. Captain Silas Reynold's Company from Kanawha county.
17. Captain Forbes Britain's Company from Harrison county.

ARTILLERY COMPANIES:—

1. Captain Robert Wilson's Company from Berkeley county.
2. Captain Samuel Beck's Company from Ohio county.
3. Captain James Dailey's Company from Hampshire county.
4. Captain Samuel Kennedy's Company from Monongalia county.
5. Captain George J. Davidson's Company from Harrison county.

LIGHT INFANTRY AND RIFLE COMPANIES:—[22]

1. Captain Joseph Johnson's Rifle Company from Harrison county.[23]
2. Captain ——— Buckmaster's Light Infantry Company from Berkeley county.[24]
3. Captain John Johnson's Company from Pendleton county.[25]
4. Captain William McDaniel's Company from Monroe county.[26]
5. Captain James Hill's Company from Monroe county.[27]
6. Captain John Bonnett's Company from Ohio county.[28]
7. Captain Moses Congleton's Company from Brooke county.[29]
8. Captain James Hervey's Company from Monongalia and Brooke counties.[30]
9. Captain William Irwin's Light Infantry Company from Ohio county.[31]
10. Captain Matthias McCowan's Company from Monongalia (now Preston) county.[32]
11. Captain Jesse Hinkle's Company from Pendleton county.[33]
12. Captain Joseph Grantham's Company from Jefferson county.[34]
13. Captain Van Rutherford's Company from Jefferson county.[35]
14. Captain Christain Conn's Company from Monongalia (now Preston) county.[36]

COMPANIES FROM VIRGINIA COUNTIES, NOW EMBRACED IN WEST VIRGINIA, WHICH SERVED IN THE WESTERN VIRGINIA BRIGADE WITH THE NORTH-WESTERN ARMY IN THE WAR OF 1812.

15. Captain John McWhorter's Company from Harrison county.[37]
16. Captain John H. Elson's Company from Brooke county.[38]
17. Captain Anthony Van Sickle's Rifle Company from Mason county.[39]

22. As yet no accurate list of Western Virginia Companies serving in the War of 1812, has been prepared, nor is it known that the necessary data therefor, is in existence. How many of these went to Norfolk and other points on the Atlantic Seaboard, we do not know; nor do we know how many were in the Western Virginia Brigade with General Harrison's Northwestern Army, or of the number whose places of service are unknown; there were several calls on Virginia for troops, as indicated by the General Orders of the Governor. Prominent among them being that of April 19, 1812; of July 18, 1812; of September 3, 1812; and of March 31, 1814. To each and every one of these calls there was a ready response on the part of the Western Virginians—and now—after the lapse of a hundred years—the exact number of companies furnished by them may never be known.—V. A. L.
23. Haymond's "History of Harrison County, West Virginia," p. 307.
24. "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. X p. ——.
25. Arrived at Norfolk, October 4, 1813. See Documents accompanying Governor's Message to the General Assembly, December 6, 1813. p. 33.
26. Arrived at Norfolk, October 4, 1813. See Documents accompanying Governor's Message to the General Assembly, December 6, 1813. p. 33.
27. Arrived at Norfolk, October 4, 1813. See Documents accompanynig Governor's Message to the General Assembly, December 6, 1813. p. 33.
28. Newton's "History of the Pan Handle," p. 377.
29. Newton's "History of the Pan Handle," p. 319.
30. Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," p. 490.
31. Newton's "History of the Pan Handle," p. 207.
32. Wiley's "History of Preston County," p. 202.
33. Morton's "History of Pendleton County, West Virginia," p. 402.
34. Printed Muster Roll preserved in State Department of Archives and History.
35. "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. X, p. 173.
36. Wiley's "History of Preston County," p. 294.
37. Haymond's "History of Harrison County, West Virginia," p. 307.
38. Newton's "History of the Pan Handle," p. 319.
39. "History of the Kanawha Valley," Vol. I, p. 263.

18. Captain L———— Company from ———— county.[40]
19. Captain ———— Prince's Company from ———— county.[41]
20. Captain ———— Simmon's Company from Cabell county.[42]
21. Captain James G. Laidley's Rifle Company from Wood county.[43]
22. Captain Leonard Cupp's Company from Preston county.[44]
23. Captain ———— Peck's Company from Harrison county.[45]
24. Captain ———— Pugh's Company from Brooke county.[46]
25. Captain ———— Wilcoxon's Company from Brooke county.[47]

COMPANIES FROM VIRGINIA COUNTIES, NOW EMBRACED IN WEST VIRGINIA, WHICH SERVED IN THE WAR OF 1812, BUT WHOSE PLACE OF SERVICE HAS NOT BEEN ASCERTAINED.

26. Captain John Wilson's Company from Kanawha county.[48]
27. Captain Jesse Ice's Company from Monongalia (now Preston) county.[49]
28. Captain James Morgan's Company from Monongalia county.[50]
29. Captain Samuel Wilson's Company from Monongalia county.[51]

ROSTERS OF EIGHTEEN OF THE COMPANIES FROM VIRGINIA COUNTIES, NOW EMBRACED IN WEST VIRGINIA, WHICH SERVED IN THE WAR OF 1812.

The following Rosters, eighteen in number, are in the State Department of Archives and History, either in manuscript or printed copies. "A Resolution adopted by the General Assembly of Virginia, March 31, 1851, directed the Governor to cause to be obtained authentic copies of all Muster Rolls of the Virginia Militia who served in the War of 1812, and in the War with Mexico; and that he caused five hundred copies to be printed." This volume was printed the next year, but strangely enough, it contained but two of the Rosters of the organizations from Virginia counties now included in West Virginia; and there is no mention whatever, of the service of Western Virginians in the Western Virginia Brigade, in the Northwestern Army—nor indeed of their service at Norfolk or elsewhere on the Atlantic coast. But the Secretary

40. Mentioned in Peter Davis' Journal.
41. Mentioned in Peter Davis' Journal.
42. Mentioned in Peter Davis' Journal.
43. "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. X, p. 147.
44. Wiley's "History of Preston County," p. 292.
45. "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. X, p. 170.
46. "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. X, p. 165.
47. "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. X, p. 165.
48. "Pay Rolls, Virginia Militia, War of 1812," p. 80.
49. "Wiley's History of Monongalia County," p. 499.
50. Original Muster Roll in possession of the State Department of Achives and History.
51. Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," p. 490.

of War in announcing to the Governor, the requisition for troops, added: "Your Excellency will please to direct that correct Muster Rolls and Inspection Returns be made of the several Corps and that copies thereof be transmitted to this Department as early as possible." How many of these Muster Rolls, of the Western Virginians, the War of 1812, are preserved in the Archives of the War Department, can not be known until printed.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN WILLIAM N. JARRETT'S CAVALRY COMPANY FROM MONONGALIA COUNTY, IN THE THIRD REGIMENT OF VIRGINIA, IN SERVICE IN 1813.

(*Source*—"Muster Rolls of the Virginia Militia in the War of 1812." p. 480.)

OFFICERS.

William N. Jarrett..Captain	Ralph Berkhire.....Lieutenant
Robert Hawthorn...Lieutenant	Marmaduke Evans..Cornet

PRIVATES.

Daniel Balzet	Cornelius Barkshire	Francis Billingly
Benjamin Dowey	Henry Darby	James Doran
John Davis	John Evans	Mathew Gay
Archibald Hamilton	Reason Holland	Brice Holland
John Jolliff	Fielding Kizer	William B. Linsey
Nehemiah Power	Henry Runner	James Runner
George Reed	Thomas S. Swearingen	Jonathan Salyards
Frederick Swisher	Alpheus P. Wilson	Augustus Werninger

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN JOHN CUNNINGHAM'S CAVALRY COMPANY, FROM HARDY COUNTY, IN THE THIRD REGIMENT OF VIRGINIA CAVALRY. IN SERVICE IN 1814.

(*Source*—"Virginia Pay Rolls," p. 255; also "Virginia Muster Rolls" p. 257.)

OFFICERS.

John Cunningham.....Captain.

John G. Harness....1st Lieutenant	Jacob Neff .....1st Corporal
Valentine Simmons. 2d Lieutenant	Thomas Wheeler....2d Corporal
William Gourlay....1st Sergeant	Joseph Williams....3d Corporal
Ambrose Updegraff. 2d Sergeant	Jacob Barger.....Trumpeter
Adam Bishop.....3d Sergeant	Mathew Toler.....Cornet
James Gray..... 4th Sergeant	

PRIVATES.

John Bailey	John Bishop	Oliver Bliss
Jesse Cunningham	Joseph Evans	Thomas Evans
Obediah Edwards	Joseph Fry	Henry Fry
Moses Hutten	Gideon Hutten	Isaac Hutten
Job Hutten	Solomon Harness	George Harness
Adam Harness	Henson Lewis	Abram Lorance
Isaac Lorance	Henson Marshall	John Marshall
James Miles	John Miles	Strother McNeil
John Meloy	Joseph Neville	John O. Brannon
Miles Parsons	James Russell	Jacob Rumer
William Snodgrass	John Stump	Elijah Veach
William Wilson	Jacob Wilson	John Wilson
Jacob Yoakum	John Yoakum	Michael Fisher
David Miles	Charles Machir	Abram Shobe

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN SAMUEL KENNEDY'S ARTILLERY COMPANY, FROM THAT PART OF MONONGALIA COUNTY NOW INCLUDED IN PRESTON COUNTY, IN THE THIRD REGIMENT OF VIRGINIA ARTILLERY. IN SERVICE IN 1813.

(*Source*—Wiley's "History of Preston County," pp. 293-294.)

OFFICERS.

Samuel Kennedy,...Captain,	Noah Ridgway,.....Sergeant,
Michael Shively,....Lieutenant,	Philip Shively,..... Corporal,
Robert Courtney,... Lieutenant,	James Hamilton,... Corporal,
John Shively,..... Sergeant,	Levi Jones,..... Corporal,
George Bell,.....Sergeant,	Abraham Huffman,.Corporal,
Josiah Little,.....Sergeant,	Fielding Ramsey,.. Drummer,

PRIVATES.

John Amos,	Amariah Augustine,	William Ayers,
John Butler,	Benjamin Butler,	William Burris,
Harvey Burnes,	John Brumasin,	Mathew Campbell,
John Clayton,	Aananias Davis,	John Davis,
William Davis,	Eli Fanner,	Thomas Glisson,
Robert Guthrie,	Edmund Guthrie,	Jacob Gilmore,
Jesse Hanway,	John Haught,	Jacob Haughtman,
Isaac Hunce,	David Jackson,	Samuel Jewell,
John King,	Gabriel Leap,	William Lollis,
Job Lee,	Samuel Lazzell,	John Laidly,
William Lemmor,	George Laugh,	David Mathiney,
David Michael,	John Myers,	James Mooreland,
James Montgomery,	Robert Meins,	John Martin,

Henry Pride,
Morgan Scott,
Ephraim Sayers,
Jesse Tucker,
Caleb Tribbett,
William Woods,
John Young,
Jacob Hodeheaver,
Thomas Scott,
John Samuels,
Joel Tatler,
Henry Wolfe,
John Watts,
Jacob Ringer,
George Steel,
Philip Short,
William Tennant,
Daniel Wolfe,
John Wheeler,

ROSTER OF CAPTAIN ANTHONY VAN SICKLE'S COMPANY OF MASON COUNTY RIFLEMEN.

(*Source*—"History of Great Kanawha Valley, Vol. I., pp. 263, 264.

OFFICERS.

Anthony Van Sickle.....Captain.

Nicholas Yeager,....Lieutenant,
James Ball,.....Ensign,
Jesse Bennett,.....Surgeon.
Benjamin Lewis,... Drummer,
Abraham Roush,... Fifer.

PRIVATES.

George Riffle,
George Clendenin,
Leonard Cooper,
John Yeager,
Charles Taylor,
Henry Nease,
Harry Van Meter,
Lewis Roush,
Arthur Edwards,
John McIntire,
Michael Rickard,
Samuel McCulloch,
Samuel Bumgardner,
Robert Bryan,
Nathaniel Kimberling,
Paul Chamberlain,
William Sterrett,
Jacob Rottenbery,
Joseph Rader,
Thomas Lewis, Sr.[52]
John Johnson,
Isaac Taylor,
Isaac Johnson,
Resin Van Meter,
Henry Van Sickle.
George Eckard,
James Stephenson,
Jacob Peck,
Robert Johnson,
James McLure,
David Bumgardner,
John Craig,
William Tucker,
Robert Pruit,
George Sebrill,
——— Mallory,
John Eckard,
Jacob Rickard,
Cornelius Miller,
William Roach,
Abraham Brinker,
Charles Collins,
Samuel Somerville,
Emmanuel Nease,
Jacob Aleshire,
William Cooper,
Sheldon Gibbs,
John Van Meter,
James Hall,
William See,
John Jackson,[52]
Lieutenant Brown,
John Jackson,
——— Russell.

52. John Jackson and Thomas Lewis died of injuries received while working on the defenses of Fort Meigs.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN WILLIAM IRWIN'S "WHEELING LIGHT INFANTRY." IN SERVICE IN 1812.

(*Source*—Newton's "History of the Pan-Handle, West Virginia," p. 207.)

OFFICERS.

William Irwin,.....Captain.
John Kecheson,.....Lieutenant, George Dulty, ...Ensign.

PRIVATES.

John Adams,	Jacob Adams,	Thomas Adams,
William Eskew,	Thomas W. Eskew,	Archibald Armstrong,
John Brown,	William Bell,	Thomas Baird, Jr.,
Absolam Bushhan,	Soloman Bushhan,	John Bushhan,
Jacob Benty,	Thomas Campbell,	Thomas Crespin,
John Carrol,	——— Campbell,	William Caldwell,
William Crawford,	Robert Prittyman,	Josiah Parlit,
John Rodeheffer,	Morris Rosling,	Joseph Smith,
Robert Stewart,	William Stichler,	Robert Snodgrass,
William Stevenson,	David Thornburg,	Daniel Irwin,
John McDonald,	Robert Arbutton,	Henry Dement,
John Doun,	Michael Dulty,	Arnold Evans,
John Fulton,	John Fawcett,	William Grous,
Thomas Johnson,	Peter Loffer,	John Lowery,
Hugh Lachey,	David Moore,	Zedicl Masters,
John D. Miller,	Alexander McConal,	Joseph McKnight,
Zeb. Mix,	James Minnis,	William Montgomery,
Samuel McClain,	Moses Thompson,	John Tegarden,
Thomas Tourner,	George Tibergen,	George Venon,
John Canon,	Aaron Varney,	William Williamson,
Robert Williamson,	William Williams,	John Williams,
Soleman Wardle,	Abram Westbrook,	Thomas Williams,
Hiram Anderson,	Alexander White,	

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN MOSES CONGLETON'S COMPANY FROM BROOKE COUNTY, LIGHT INFANTRY, VIRGINIA, IN SERVICE IN 1812.

(*Source*—Newton's "History of the Pan Handle, West Virginia," p. 319.)

OFFICERS.

Moses Congleton.....Captain.

John Miller.....Lieutenant	Edward Nicholas... Corporal
William Williams...Ensign	David Smiley.....Corporal
John Myers.....Sergeant	John Dougherty.....Corporal
Philip P. Doddridge. Sergeant	Henry Linton .....Corporal
Daniel Tarr.....Sergeant	William Plantenberg Fifer
Isaac Jones.....Sergeant	James Snider.....Drummer

PRIVATES.

Oliver Ashenhurst	Harvey Bonten	Nenier Boyles
D. Walton Blair	Hugh Bane	John Brown
John Bonner	Samuel Burke	Thomas Connell
Benjamin Crouch	Elijah Cornelius	James Craft
John Crowley	Jona Cooper	Robert M. Dawson
Thomas Edgington	Ezekiel Fuller	Isaac Goudy
William Griffith	Elias Johnston	William Johnston
James Kidwell	Alexander Lather	Andrew Lyons
Arnold Lee	Alexander McConnell	William McMillen
Levi Muncy	John Moren	John Mobley
Jacob Mendal	Samuel Pennington	Perry Petticord
William Patton	Mathew Richardson	Joseph Ray
William Ridgley	Joseph Smith	William Strain
John Tarr	Hanson Wheeler	John Holmes
Charles Wells	John Worstell	James Long
John Long	James Early	Sylvester Fowler,
John Gorley	Nicholas Gosuch	Thomas Gosuch

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN JOSEPH GRANTHAM'S COMPANY OF LIGHT INFANTRY OF JEFFERSON COUNTY. CALLED INTO SERVICE UNDER GENERAL ORDERS OF MARCH 31, 1814.

(*Source*—Roster supplied to the State Department of Archives and History, by Hon. Braxton Davenport Gibson, of Charles Town, Jefferson County, West Virginia.)

OFFICERS.

Joseph Grantham...Captain	Richard Williams...Second Lieut.
Braxton Davenport. First Lieutenant	Thomas Briscoe.... First Ensign
George Payman.....Second Ensign.	

PRIVATES.

Joseph Alexander	George Arvin	James Barr
Elias Brown	Uriah Bradshaw	William Brawner
John Brown	George Bruce	Thomas Burnett
Cornelius Beasley	Joseph McCormick	George L. McCormick
Eden Carven	Abram Cole	James McClure
William Carr	Mathew Columber	William Cage
John McCloy	David Dillow	Samuel Duke
James Duke	John Dodenhaver	Thomas Duke
David Farman	Joseph Feagans	Jacob Grove
Robert Games	John Grove	Raleigh T. Hedges
Thomas Hail	John Hawkins	Jacob Hummer
John Johnson	Rudolph Jacobs	Benjamin Johnston

William James	William LaRue	Ashel Lucas
John McFallin	James Merchant	Jesse Mercer
William Mercer	William Mappins	Jesse Marmaduke
James Milburn	John McKnight	James Novis
Christian Newman	James Oldfield	Robert O'Neill
George Price	William Parmer	Elisha Park
William Quingley	John Tellers	Benjamin Tansberry
Daniel Sufferans	William Southerns	George Snyder
Philip Sagle	Timothy Shirly	Thomas Toul
Andrew Toul	Jonathan Van Metre	John L. Vanzant
Philip Wilhelms	John Watson	John C. Young
Thomas Fitzgerald	John Taylor	Jacob Trope
William Callahan	John Mustin	Daniel Drew
Lewis Ervin	Benjamin Games	Samuel Lancaster
Cary Thompson	Levi Tarr	Elias Waggoner
John Avis	Samuel Atwell	Ephraim Beller
John Cornicle	Solomon Van Metre	Thomas Jordan
John Howell	Philip Haines	Daniel Staley
Nathan O'Ferrel	Samuel Poland	John Colbreth
James Edmondson	Thomas McClanahan	James Heskitt
William Beasley	Richard Johnson	Thomas O'Neill

I certify that this Muster Roll exhibits a true statement of a Company of Infantry, under my command, and that the remarks set opposite the men's names are accurate and correct.

Signed BRAXTON DAVENPORT,
1st. Lieut. Commanding.

We certify that this Muster Roll exhibits a true statement of Captain Grantham's Company of Infantry and that the remarks set opposite the men's names are accurate and just.

Signed VAN BENNETT, Mustering Officer.
J. WOOD, Surgeon.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN JAMES HERVEY'S COMPANY FROM MONONGALIA AND BROOKE COUNTIES. IN SERVICE AT NORFOLK, IN 1814.

(*Source*—Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," pp. 490-491.)

OFFICERS.

James Hervey,.....	Captain,	Peter Tennant,.....	Sergeant,
John Carothers,.....	Lieutenant,	Lewis Turner,.....	Corporal,
Joseph Pickenpaugh	Ensign,	George Ashby,.....	Corporal,
George McCrea,.....	Sergeant,	Carden Burgess,....	Corporal,
Thomas S. Haymon(	Sergeant,	Lewis Smith,.....	Corporal,
Samuel Brand,.....	Sergeant,	Isaac Cox,.....	Corporal,
John Street,.....	Sergeant,	Morgan S. Morgan,..	Corporal.

PRIVATES.

George Amos,
Nelson Bolen,
Jacob Brookover,
David Bates,
Thomas Bland,
Jacob Brumagen,
Joseph Barrett,
John Bennett,
George Buchannon,
James Buchannon,
William Brown,
Walter Bownlee,
Edward Bozeman,
James Collen,
Turner Compton,
Michael Conner,
Morris Canada,
Isaac Cohen,
Thomas Clayton,
Jesse Cheshire,
Henry Dusenberry,
Elisha Dawson,
William Demoss,
James Everly,
Edward Evans,
John Fisher,
Peter Fox,
Richard Fawcett,
Richard Fields,
Elisha Ford,
Jacob Flanagan,
Jacob Goff,
Joseph Haught,
Harry Howard,
Patrick Haney,
Jacob Hickman,
John Harris,
William Hardesty,
Silas Hedges,
Ephraim Johnson,
Thomas Jones,
Zachariah Jones,
George Keller,
John Lemasters,
Philip Lewellen,
John Lipscomb,
Andrew Luzader,
George Low,
Edward Mathews,
Peter Myers,
William Murphy,
Uriah McDavitt,
William McCants,
James McGee,
David Mathews,
William McMillen,
John Mathews,
Aaron McDaniels,
Evan Morgan,
James Moorehead,
Caleb Merriman,
Abe McAtee,
Richard Nuzum,
Robert Perfect,
Samuel Pixly,
William Pratt,
James Price,
Joel Rhodes,
Aaron Riggs,
Benjamin Reed,
Cyrus Riggs,
Steve Ridenour,
John Roberts,
Edward Sanders,
William Stewart,
Patrick Shean,
James Stoneking,
David Swindler,
Jacob Swisher,
William Shaw,
Samuel Sheppard,
Jacob Stone,
Philip Shewman,
George Smith,
William Strait,
George B. Smith,
John Townley,
Garrett Thomas,
Aaron Titchner,
Abe Tennant,
Joseph Tennant,
Joseph Trickett,
Alexander Winders,
Joseph Williams,
John Wiley,
William Wyatt,
James I. West,
David West,
John Wood,

Many of the men from the mountain region of West Virginia, died at Norfolk, during the War of 1812, and were buried in the sands at that place. A movement was put on foot in 1836, to suitably mark their burial places. The following is in evidence of this:—

"THE BURIAL PLACE OF THE MOUNTAINEERS.—It is with the liveliest satisfaction we inform our readers, that the Common Council of Norfolk, at their meeting yesterday afternoon contracted for building a brick wall around the burial place of the brave and patriotic yeomanry of the upper country, who marched to the defense of our town during the late war, and who fell victims to the terrible plague which ravaged the

country in the memorable winter of 1814-15. Too long has this duty been delayed, while every citizen of Norfolk has felt it as a reproach, that no public tribute of respect and gratitude had been paid to the memory of their gallant defenders, but for twenty years their graves had been left uninclosed, and without any mark to distinguish them from the sod of the field. It is contemplated to have their remains disinterred and deposited in one common grave, to mark the spot by a monument to their memory, inscribed with their names as far as they can be ascertained.[53]

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN JOHN BONNETT'S COMPANY FROM OHIO COUNTY. IN SERVICE AT NORFOLK IN 1814.

(*Source*—Newton's "History of the Pan-Handle, West Virginia," p. 377.)

OFFICERS.

John Bonnett,.....Captain,
James Ewing,.....1st Lieutenant,
Peregrine Wells,....2d Lieutenant,
Jacob Keller,.....Ensign,
Daniel Wells,.....Ensign,
John Boner, ... Sergeant,
Vaehel Harding,....Sergeant,
Jonah Porter,.....Sergeant,
Jonathan Thomas,..Sergeant,
James Vanscyal,....Sergeant,
Daniel Toviel,.....Corporal,
Thomas Adams,.... Corporal,
Jacob Crow, ... Corporal,
William Bills,.....Corporal,
Cornelius Ogden,.....Corporal.

PRIVATES.

Augustus D. Alton,
Aaron Ankrum,
John Baker,
Daniel Bludgett,
John Bogard,
James Buchanan,
John Carroll,
Joseph Cox,
Justice Chanot,
Daniel Darling,
Levi Darnell,
John Evans,
Bruce Enoch,
Levi Greeg,
George Goodrich,
John G. Hicks,
James Jefferson,
John Kyger,
James Knox,
Aaron Lewis,
Jacob McVay,
David Medly,
Uriah Morgan,
David McCarty,
William Murphy,
Alexander Martin,
John Owens,
Bethnel Rush,
Henry Riggle,
John Stone,
William Smith,
William Taylor,
Nicholas Vandwender,
Daniel Ward,
John Whitkanach.
James Aikine,
John Betts,
William Bell,
John Bond,
Isaac Blake,
Isaac Brown,
Daniel Carland,
John Carmichael,
John Cline,
William Dougherty,
Chage Doty,
George Evans,
James Francis,
Neal Gwin,
Moses Grindstaff,
Jonathan Howell,
Abraham Jones,
Andrew Kyger,
David Lyon,
Samuel Martin,
Asa Martin,
William McClelland,
Horace McCardle,
Thomas More,
Nicholas Morland,
Elijah Martin,
David Patterson,
James Robison,
Henry Ryan,

53. Quoted from the Norfolk Herald by the Richmond Whig and Public Advertiser, issue of Friday, May 13, 1836.

Joseph Stone,
John Smith,
Isaac Underwood,
William Watson,
Samuel Westbrook,
John Wayman,
James Burns,
William Ankrum,
Spencer Biddle,
Francis Burris,
Benjamin Baker,
Barney Belford,
John Bulliman,
David Craig,
Thomas Clegg,
Daniel Day,
James Denison,
Archibald Neal,
Robert Edging,
William Fletcher,
James Gray,
John Glaspy,
Richard Hanlan,
Samuel Hover,
Thomas Kiggins,
Daniel Lyon,
John Maly,
William Melong,
Morgan Morris,
James McCrerey,
Ferdinand More,
Andrew Marvis,
William Orr,
Jacob Price,
Levi Roberts,
Pardon Starks,
John Sims,
James Taylor,
John Vansyoc,
James Weekly,
Jacob White,
Robert Barclay.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN MATTHIAS MCCOWAN'S COMPANY, FROM MONONGALIA, NOW PRESTON COUNTY, IN SERVICE AT NORFOLK IN 1814.

(*Source*—Wiley's "History of Preston County," pp. 292-293.)

OFFICERS.

Matthias McCowan,.... Captain,
Thomas Montgomery,.. Lieutenant,
Hiram Hansford,..... Lieutenant.
James King,..... Ensign,
John Stephenson,..... Ensign,
John Hull,..... Sergeant,
Amariah McGrigg,..... Sergeant,
Levi Ross,..... Sergeant,
Cunningham McColgan, Sergeant,
Robert Johnson,... Sergeant,
Eli Bently,..... Corporal,
Rice Miller,..... Corporal,
Jesse Cain,..... Corporal,
Henry Harris, ... Corporal,
John D. Maupin,.. Corporal,
William Bohan,... Corporal,
George Corbin,.... Drummer,
James Hayman, ... Fifer.

PRIVATES.

Altz Adams,
Ezekiel Aldeman,
Samuel Beach,
Isaac Callison,
Robert Curry,
John Duke,
John Dewit,
William Edwards,
Philip Fout,
John Goff,
John Greathouse,
Elliot Hawkins,
John D. Hobright,
Eli Anderson,
Samuel Billups,
Stephen Bice,
William Chilcot,
John J. Carto
James Day,
Henry Dewit,
John Foster,
James Given,
John Gilmore,
John Hicks,
Achilles Hicks,
John Hubbert,
Isaac Asher,
Meredith Bird,
Arnold Bohand,
David Chilcot,
William Curny,
John Deatz,
Adam Deatz,
James Frame,
William Gribble,
James Goodman,
Abel Huddleson,
Abner Howell,
William Hendrick,

Peter Hannick,	Jiles Hally,	Isaac Hugh,
John Hill,	Jilson Hannick,	William Roach,
Abraham Hays,	Thomas Heb,	John Harris,
Charles Harrison,	John Jenkins,	Henry Johnson,
Thomas Jopling,	Edward Irwin,	Joshua Lawson,
Benjamin Jeffers,	William Jones,	Elisha Jones,
Peter Kingory,	William King,	John Kilburn,
Elisha Legg,	Benjamin Lawson,	David McColgin,
Moses Moss,	George McNeely,	Robert McCoy,
Jacob Newal,	John Newal,	Richard Oly,
Westly Payne,	John Parson,	Jacob Parsinger,
Jonathan Pearson,	William Pearson,	William C. Philips,
Benjamin Parsinger,	Christopher Ringsburg,	William Rich,
William Hatfield,	Aaron Rice,	William Roberts,
Noah Robinson,	Alexander Ragsdale,	William A. Saint,
Jordon Smith,	Solomon Sevier,	Frederick Snider,
Anderson Stephenson,	Thomas Thomas,	Nothan Vanzant,
Benjamin Wells,	John Williams,	Thomas Wyat,
James Walker,	George Witsell,	John Wallace,
James Williams,	William Winos,	John Weaver,
Samuel Wise,	Francis Wilson,	Andrew Wilson,
Joseph Wright,	Joseph Windon,	James Wheeler.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN JESSE ICE'S COMPANY. IN SERVICE IN 1813.

(*Source*—Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," p. 489.)

OFFICERS.

Jesse Ice,.....Captain,

Moses Cox,.....Lieutenant,	Peter Haught,.....Sergeant,
Peter Bates,.....Ensign,	David Helmick,.....Corporal,
James Kelley,.....Sergeant,	Joseph Neely,.....Corporal,
Nathan Hall,..... Sergeant,	Abner Hall,.....Corporal,
Abram Cox,.....Sergeant,	George Lough,.....Corporal,

PRIVATES.

Samuel Aulton,	Henry Ashton,	Stephen Archer,
John Brown,	George Baird,	James Brand,
Benjamin Baldwin,	John Brookover,	Jacob Brookover,
Jesse Coombs,	Thomas Clayton,	Jacob Claus,
Aaron Foster,	Alexander Hart,	Benjamin Hayhust,
Peter Haught,	William Hayhust,	John Harker,
James Henderson,	Nicholas Haught,	James Holbert,
David Jenkins,	Henry Jansen,	John Jones,

John Knox,
Virgil Lancaster,
John Morgan,
John Martin,
John McCallister,
Philip Rutherford,
Jacob Tennant,
Daniel Varner,
John King,
Philip Moore,
Rawley Morgan,
John McMasters,
Richard Postlewaite,
Philip Sherman,
William Underwood,
John Walton,
James Lough,
Nimrod Lancaster,
Henry Martin,
Charles Martin,
Daniel Rich,
William Stewart,
Joseph Varner,
Azariah Wilson.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN JAMES MORGAN'S COMPANY, MONONGALIA COUNTY. IN SERVICE IN 1813.

(*Source*—Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," p. 489.)

OFFICERS.

James Morgan, ...Captain,

Isaac Cooper,.....Lieutenant,
Silas Stevens,.....Ensign,
Henry Watson,..... Sergeant,
Thomas McGee,.....Sergeant,
Joseph Lewis,.....Sergeant,
Hopkins Rose,.....Sergeant,
John Cobun,.....Corporal,
Thomas Leach,.....Corporal,
Simeon Stevens, ...Fifer,
Thomas Rose,.....Drummer.

PRIVATES.

George Grim,
Tumer Quick,
Nathaniel Reed,
Joseph Rader,
John Rix,
Job Springer,
John Squires,
Thomas Stafford,
Thomas Stewart,
Alex. Wilson,
John Powers,
Joseph Bunner,
James Cobun,
John Chipps,
John Cobun,
Abraham Devault,
Amos A. Deal,
Thomas Franklin,
William Ford,
George Gay,
William Huggins,
J. Jones,
Luke Jane,
Hezekiah Joseph,
John Keller,
Thomas Lewellen,
Amos Powell,
William Powers,

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN SAMUEL WILSON'S COMPANY, FROM MONONGALIA COUNTY, IN SERVICE IN 1813.

(*Source*—Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," p. 490.)

OFFICERS.

Samuel Wilson,.....Captain,
Godfrey Guseman,..Lieutenant,
Robert Stewart,..... Sergeant,
Thomas Dunn,..... Sergeant,
John Howell,.....Sergeant,
John Foster,.....Sergeant,
Joseph Guseman,...Corporal,
Isaac Guseman,..... Corporal,
William Allender,...Corporal,
George Reese,.....Corporal,
Francis Pierpont,...Ensign,
John Sullivan,..... Drummer.

PRIVATES.

James Adair,	Asael Gifford,	George Morris,
Joseph Austin,	William Hall,	Larkin Pierpont,
John Atkison,	James Herrington,	Zackwell Pierpont,
William Baldwin,	William Hartley,	John Pride,
John Baker,	Henry Henthorn,	John Robinson,
Reuben Baker,	William Huston,	Thomas Robinson,
William Boyd,	George Hopkinson,	William Robe,
Archibald Boyd,	Joseph D. Hill,	James Reed,
Benjamin Bartlett,	Abram Hess,	George Randolph,
George Cropp,	Levi Jenkins,	Philip Smell,
James Donaldson,	Joseph Jones,	William Stafford,
Isaac Davis,	John Jenkins,	Peter Smell,
Isaac Dean,	John Kern,	Clayton Swindler,
John Dean,	Asa Lewellen,	Hezekiah Wells,
William Davis,	Robert Lemon,	John Watts,
William Darnell,	William May,	Clark Williams,
John Foster, Jr.,	Job Magill,	Augustine Wells,
Isaac Forman,	Eli Moore,	William Wison,
Philip D. Gordon,	Henry May,	William Watson,
John Guseman,	James Marty,	John Magill.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN JOHN H. ELSON'S COMPANY, FIRST VIRGINIA REGIMENT, IN SERVICE IN 1812.

(*Source*—Newton's "History of the Pan-Handle, West Virginia," p. 319.)

OFFICERS.

John H. Elson,.....Captain,

Thomas McCreary,..Lieutenant,	James Gap.....4th Sergeant,
William Creale,.....Ensign,	George Templeton,. 1st Corporal,
Joshua Everitt,.....1st. Sergeant,	Andrew McCamman 2d Corporal,
Jacob Foulty,.....2d. Sergeant,	David Irwin,.....3d Corporal,
William Atkinson,..3d. Sergeant,	Josiah McGuire,....4th Corporal.

PRIVATES.

John Ashanhast,	James Atkinson,	John Brownlee,
James Burns,	Newman Billings,	John Brady,
William Chambers,	William Conighan,	Isaac Conighan,
Walter Cain,	James Campbell,	Francis Duke,
Aaron Elliot,	Enoch Fowler,	John Freeman,
William Francis,	Ezekial Hoitt,	Thomas Hopkins,
Peter Homlet,	Samuel Hedges,	Silas Hedges,
George Hedges,	Francis Hindman,	Jacob Hanes,
James Lee,	Thomas Lee,	William Leeper,

George McCormick, David Morris, Robert McGuire,
Henry Merlatt, John Munsey, Joshua Mummy,
Valentine Mendle, George McCally, Thomas Nicholls,
Michael Parsons, Samuel Roberts, William Roberts,
Thomas Ray, John Redding, John Stewart,
Jacob Stevens, Ebenezer Strain, David Smiley,
John V. Swearingen, William Tarr, Venosdoll Cornelius,
John Walker, Thomas Williamson, Isaac Workman,
Samuel Williamson, Henson Wheeler, Samuel Wheeler.
Nathaniel Wells,

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN JOHN WILSON'S COMPANY, FROM KANAWHA COUNTY. IN SERVICE IN 1812.

(*Source*—"Pay Rolls, Virginia Militia, War of 1812." p. 80.)

OFFICERS.

John Wilson..... Captain
Robert Wilson.....Lieutenant
William C. Wilson. Ensign
Thomas Mathews...1st Sergeant
Isham Bagby.....2d Sergeant
Dabney Jones..... 3d Sergeant
James Sisson..... 4th Sergeant
Chisholm Ellis.....1st Corporal
Henry Cartmille... 2d Corporal
Hiram Cobbs..... 3d Corporal
John Donnally..... 4th Corporal
John Fisher..... Fifer.

PRIVATES.

Isham Bailey Moses Brown Thomas Cobbs
Thomas Casdorp Jacob Casdorp Alexander Cartwright
John Campbell Solomon Casdorp John Cooper
Leonard Cooper Joseph Dawson Gabriel Dawson
James Fowler William Fowler Asa Fowler
Joshua Fowler Leonard Fisher John Guthrie
Thomas Hensley James Hensley Thomas Lowe
John Medley Thomas Milam Moses Milam
Malcolm McCown James Newport Thomas Parish
Nimrod Paul Archibald Price Edmund Price
Samuel Priestley Joel Rucker John Ray
Andrew Slaughter John Smith Joseph Still
Elisha Smith Luke Shiverdecker Alexander Taylor
George Weldy Langston Ward.
Henry McLaughlin Simeon Milam John McCown

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN LEONARD CUPP'S COMPANY, FROM WHAT IS NOW PRESTON COUNTY, IN SERVICE IN 1812.

(*Source*—Wiley's "History of Preston County," p. 292.)

OFFICERS.

Leonard Cupp,.....Captain,
Jacob Paul.....Lieutenant,
Robert Gibson,.....Ensign,
William Brandon,..Sergeant,
Henry Synes,.....Sergeant,
George Smith,.....Sergeant,
Peter Reihart,.....Sergeant,
John Wolff,.....Corporal,
Jacob Wolff, Jr.,....Corporal,
John Synes,.....Corporal.

PRIVATES.

John Bryte,
Jacob Cale,
Joseph Earley,
Michael Hartman,
Usuel Johnson,
Edward Larew,
Abraham Penrose,
Henry Syner,
Christian Teets,
William Waller,
Samuel Wolff,
James Miller,
Levi Bryte,
John Cupp,
William Edenfield,
Jonathan Jenkins,
John Kimmery,
Henry Miller,
George Kinger,
Samuel Smith,
Michael Teets,
Samuel Waller,
Henry Woods,
Eli Deberry,
William Boyce,
Peter Earley,
John Feather,
Evan Jenkins,
James Kelley,
Jacob Martin,
W. Syner,
Adam Teets,
Jacob Teets,
Joseph Waller,
Solomon Wilhem.

MUSTER ROLL OF LIEUTENANT CHRISTIAN CONN'S COMPANY, FROM MONONGALIA, NOW PRESTON COUNTY. IN SERVICE IN 1815.

(*Source*—Wiley's "History of Preston County," pp. 294-295.)

OFFICERS.

Christian Conn,.....Lieutenant,

Burget Minor,..... Ensign,
Robert McGuire,....Ensign,
Richard Conner,....Sergeant,
James Gibson,.....Sergeant,
Peter Mason,.....Corporal,
Samuel Crane,.....Musician.

PRIVATES.

Isaac Armstrong,	George Benson,	Simon Brandon,
John Conner,	Jacob Frankhouser,	Thomas Gibson,
Levi Gibson,	George Hartman,	William Limmin,
Thomas McCollum,	Nathaniel Metheny,	Stephen Osburn,
John Starling,	David Smith,	Daniel Smith,
John Sevrance,	Philip Sterling,	Stephen Zichimal,
William Tervie,	Charles Walls,	Moses Woods,
Jacob Cress,	Solomon Herndon,	John King,
James Paugh,	Jonathan Johnson,	John Stinebuck,
John Ashby,	William Mitchell	James Metheny,
Jacob Metheny,	James Benson.	

DIRECT TAX ASSESSED BY THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT IN 1813, AND AMOUNT THEREOF PAID BY VIRGINIA COUNTIES NOW EMBRACED IN WEST VIRGINIA.

The collection of a Direct Tax by the General Government is only resorted to in cases of great emergency. The Second Section of Article I. of the Federal Constitution declares that "direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several States, which may be included within this Union according to numbers;" while the Ninth Section of the same Article provides that "no capitation or other direct tax shall be laid unless in proportion to the census or enumeration herein before directed to be taken." The first time that Congress availed itself of these constitutional provisions, was to aid in the prosecution of the Second War with England—that of 1812. The American Armies had sustained many reverses, and the national treasury was depleted. To raise funds, Congress availed itself of this last resort—that of a direct tax—and, August 2, 1813, passed an Act entitled "*An Act to lay and collect a Direct Tax within the United States.*" It was as follows:—

"*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress Assembled:* That a direct tax of three millions of dollars shall be and is hereby laid upon the United States and apportioned to the States respectively," x x x

Further, the Act apportioned this sum, first among the several States, and secondly, among the several counties comprised in each of the respective States. The part assigned to Virginia was $369,018.44. Of the counties now in West Virginia, sixteen then had an existence. These with the Congressional Assessment upon each, were as follows:—

Monroe	$ 1,030.50	Ohio	$ 1,907.50
Greenbrier	1,650.44	Brooke	1,195.50
Kanawha	2,167.50	Pendleton	1,428.50
Cabell	1,546.50	Hardy	2,126.50
Mason	1,130.50	Hampshire	3,795.50
Randolph	5,465.50	Berkeley	6,147.22
Harrison	2,672.50	Jefferson	6,876.28
Wood	1,338.50		
Monongalia	2,992.50	Total	$43,469.94

Thus it is seen that the present counties of West Virginia, nearly eighty years ago, paid the sum of $43,469.94, as a direct tax to the General Government, to aid in the prosecution of the Second War with Great Britain.

CHAPTER VII.

WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS IN THE WAR WITH MEXICO.

When the Mexican Minister, as the representative of his government officially notified Congress that in the event of the passage of the bill providing for the admission of Texas into the Union, war would follow, his declaration attracted but little attention. But when General Santa Anna equipped an army and began his march from the city of Mexico toward the Rio Grande, at the same time announcing to the excited populace of the capital of the Montezumas, that before his return he would water his horse in the Potomac river, the Americans realized the truth of the declaration made by the minister before leaving Washington. Hostilities began April 25th, 1846, and by an Act of Congress passed May 13, 1847, it was declared that, "by an Act of the Republic of Mexico, a state of war exists between that Government and the United States." There is nothing more contagious than military enthusiasm, and though philanthropists depict the blessings of peace and dilate on the horrors of war, let the drum beat and the bugle sound and the field and workshop will be deserted and the young and brave follow in their wake in quest of glory and adventure. Such was the existing condition in the United States, at the time of the declaration of war against Mexico. The President, James K. Polk, issued a call for troops and a requisition was made on Virginia. This was as follows:—

LETTER FROM WILLIAM L. MARCY, SECRETARY OF WAR, TO WILLIAM SMITH, GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.

War Department,
November 16, 1846.

SIR:—

x x x The President now directs me to notify your Excellency that one Infantry regiment of volunters from your State is required for immediate service, and to be continued therein during the war with Mexico, unless sooner discharged. The regiment will consist of—

Field and Staff:—1 Colonel, 1 Lieutenant Colonel, 1 Major, 1 Adjutant, (a Lieutenant of one of the Companies, but not in addition.)

Non-commissioned Staff:—1 Sergeant Major, 1 Quartermaster Sergeant, 2 Principal Musicians, and 10 Companies, each of which to consist of one Captain, 1 First Lieutenant, 2 Second Lieutenants, 4 Sergeants, 4 Corporals, 2 Musicians, and 80 Privates.

COLONEL JOHN FRANCIS HAMTRAMCK, OF JEFFERSON COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA.

COMMANDED THE VIRGINIA REGIMENT IN THE WAR WITH MEXICO.

He was born in 1798, served as a Sergeant in Zachary Taylor's expedition up the Mississippi river in 1814; entered the Military Academy at West Point, and was graduated therefrom in 1819; from 1826 to 1831, was Indian Agent for the Osage nation; became a planter near Shepherdstown in Jefferson county, West Virginia, in 1832; Captain in County Militia in 1835; from March 8th, 1848, to July 20th, ensuing, was Militiary Governor of Saltillo in Mexico; Mayor of Shepherdstown from 1850 to 1854; and in 1853, was appointed a Justice of the Jefferson County Court, a position which he filled until the time of his death, April 21, 1858.

Should the number of Privates, on being mustered, not fall below sixty-four effective men in a Company it will be received.

Guyandotte is designated as a place of rendezvous for the several companies as fast as they shall be organized, and where they may be further organized into a regiment, if not already done under a previous call. The regiment will be inspected and mustered into service by an officer or officers of the United States Army, who will, in every case, be instructed to receive no man who is in years apparently over 45 or under 18, or who is not of physical strength and vigor. x x x

W. L. MARCY,
Secretary of War.

To his Excellency William Smith, Governor of Virginia.[1]

On the 18th of November—that on which Governor Smith received the above communication—he issued a proclamation calling for ten companies of volunteers to constitute a regiment to serve according to the terms of the requisition of the President. These companies when organized and their officers commissioned, were to rendezvous at Guyandotte in Cabell county, now in West Virginia, there to be mustered into the service of the United.[2] On the same day William H. Richardson, Adjutant-General of Virginia, issued "General Orders" declaring that the Infantry Regiment of Volunteers required by the Governor's Proclamation, should consist of the officers and privates as designated in the President's Requisition.[3]

Nowhere else did the call for volunteers meet with a readier response than in the Virginia counties now included in West Virginia. In the issue of the *Martinsburg Gazette,* of November 26th, there appeared a call for a meeting of citizens of Berkeley county, on Friday evening, the 27th ensuing to respond to the proclamation of Governor Smith. The result of this meeting was that Captain Ephrain G. Alburtis, editor of the *Berkeley County Republican,* and Captain of the "Independent Blues" tendered to the Governor the services of himself and company and these were promptly accepted. The roster of this company was as follows:—

1. Richmond Enquirer, Wednesday, November 18, 1846.
2. Richmond Enquirer, November 19, 1846.
3. Richmond Enquirer, November 20, 1846.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM G. ALBURTIS' COMPANY, FROM BERKELEY COUNTY, IN THE FIRST REGIMENT OF VIRGINIA VOLUNTEERS, COMMANDED BY COLONEL JOHN F. HAMTRAMCK CALLED INTO THE SERVICE OF THE UNITED STATES BY THE SECRETARY OF WAR UNDER THE ACT OF CONGRESS APPROVED MAY 13, 1846, FROM THE TWENTY-FIRST DAY OF JANUARY, 1847, (DATE OF THIS MUSTER) DURING THE WAR WITH MEXICO UNLESS SOONER DISCHARGED.

(*Source.*—The original Manuscript Roster supplied to the State Department of Archives and History, by Hon. Gray Silver, of Martinsburg, West Virginia.)

NAMES PRESENT AND ABSENT. (Privates in Alphabetical Order.)	RANK.	AGE.	JOINED FOR DUTY AND ENROLLED.		
			WHEN.	WHERE.	BY WHOM ENROLLED.
Ephraim G. Alburtis	Captain		21 Nov., 1846	Martinsburg	Captain Alburtis.
Otho H. Harrison	1st Lieut		21 Nov., 1846	Martinsburg	do
David W. Gray	2d Lieut		27 Nov., 1846	Berkeley	do
George W. Chambers, Jr.	2d Lieut		20 Dec., 1846	do	do
Edward W. Maxwell	1st Sergt	28	21 Nov., 1846	do	do
John C. Reed	Sergeant	30	27 Nov., 1846	Morgan	do
Robert Pollock	do	28	6 Jan., 1847	Berkeley	do
John Jamison	do	22	27 Nov., 1846	do	do
Daniel Poisal	Corporal	27	21 Nov., 1846	do	do
William H. Page	do	23	26 Dec., 1846	do	do
Thornton Coontz	do	26	29 Nov., 1846	do	do
William Sherrard	do	26	27 Nov., 1846	do	do
John W. Keef	Drummer	18	21 Nov., 1846	do	do
Benjamin W. Blondell	Fifer	18	30 Dec., 1846	do	do
Bennett, Anderson	Private	30	6 Jan., 1847	Berkeley	Lieutenant Harrison.
Beales, John A	do	22	21 Nov., 1846	do	Captain Alburtis.
Blessing, John H	do	18	27 Dec., 1846	do	do
Brown, John	do	35	6 Jan., 1847	do	do
Brown, Peter A	do	22	11 Jan., 1847	Alexandria	do
Brown, William J	do	18	6 Jan., 1847	Berkeley	Lieutenant Harrison.
Blakeney, George W	do	19	21 Nov., 1846	Martinsburg	Captain Alburtis.
Crowl, Jacob	do	30	19 Dec., 1846	do	do
Cain, William C	do	31	1 Jan., 1847	do	do
Creamer, John Q	do	22	21 Nov., 1846	do	do
Done, William D	do	19	6 Jan., 1847	do	Lieutenant Harrison.
Duffey, Andrew	do	26	30 Nov., 1846	do	Captain Alburtis.
Dobb, Carlisle	do	23	6 Jan., 1847	do	do
Dunn, William W	do		21 Jan., 1847		
Evans, James	do	31	9 Dec., 1846	do	do
Erwin, Charles	do	21	6 Jan., 1847	do	Lieutenant Harrison.
Freer, Henry S	do		21 Jan., 1847		
Gordon, Aaron K	do	35	21 Nov., 1846	do	Captain Alburtis.
Gainor, Robert	do	18	30 Nov., 1846	do	do
Grove, Lewis H	do	30	26 Dec., 1846	do	do
Griffin, Andrew M	do	43	4 Jan., 1847	Richmond	Lieutenant Harrison.
Gallaher, John S., Jr	do	32	4 Jan., 1847	Berkeley	Captain Alburtis.
Hagan Arthur	do	18	6 Jan., 1847	do	Lieutenant Harrison.
Heilfeinstein, Jacob H	do	25	24 Nov., 1846	do	Captain Alburtis.
Heller, Josiah	do	42	16 Dec., 1846	do	do
Heck, David	do	18	19 Dec., 1846	do	do
Hodges, George	do	22	6 Jan., 1847	do	Lieutenant Harrison.
Hood, John W	do	22	1 Dec., 1846	do	Captain Alburtis.
Hunter, John H	do	18	26 Dec., 1846	do	do
Harwood, James D	do	21	16 Dec., 1846	Richmond	do
Hooven, William	do	33	6 Jan., 1847	Berkeley	Lieutenant Harrison.
Hooser, Francis W. M	do		21 Jan., 1847		
Jones, John	do	18	6 Jan., 1847	Berkeley	Captain Alburtis.
Johnston, Joseph	do	25	6 Jan., 1847	do	do
Kisinger, Otho	do	36	17 Dec., 1846	do	do
Klein, Charles H	do	21	6 Jan., 1847	do	do
Kimley, William	do	22	6 Jan., 1847	do	do
Loftin, Charles	do	19	6 Jan., 1847	do	Lieutenant Harrison.
Lewis, James	do	24	22 Nov., 1846	do	Captain Alburtis.
McCommack, William	do	19	6 Jan., 1847	do	Lieutenant Harrison

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM G. ALBURTIS' COMPANY, FROM BERKELEY COUNTY.—*Continued.*

NAMES PRESENT AND ABSENT. (Privates in Alphabetical Order.)	RANK.	AGE.	JOINED FOR DUTY AND ENROLLED.		
			WHEN.	WHERE.	BY WHOM ENROLLED.
Mansford, Robert	Private	31	28 Dec., 1846	Berkeley	Captain Alburtis.
Miller, John M	do	21	15 Dec., 1846	do	do
Mason, Thompson	do	29	21 Dec., 1846	do	do
McMinn, Joseph	do	22	15 Dec., 1846	do	do
Moore, Richard G	do	21	6 Jan., 1847	do	Lieutenant Harrison.
Mimey, John	do	24	6 Jan., 1847	do	Captain Alburtis.
Magee, Bernard D	do	18	6 Jan., 1847	do	Lieutenant Harrison.
Maguire, Patrick	do	19	6 Jan., 1847	do	do
McCorkle, Alexander C.	do		21 Jan., 1847		
Nopie, William	do	28	6 Jan., 1847	Berkeley	Lieutenant Harrison.
Ott, John H	do	26	21 Nov., 1846	do	Captain Alburtis.
Prather, Socrates	do	22	4 Dec., 1846	Hampshire	do
Peare, James	do	29	14 Dec., 1846	Berkeley	do
Pentony, James	do	21	14 Dec., 1846	Morgan	do
Peare, John	do	29	12 Dec., 1846	Berkeley	do
Rinor, Jacob	do	18	23 Dec., 1846	do	do
Robbins, George T	do	20	6 Jan., 1847	do	Lieutenant Harrison.
Reese, Jeremiah R	do	22	27 Nov., 1846	do	Captain Alburtis.
Reamy, John T	do	20	1 Jan., 1847	Richmond	do
Shoemaker, William L	do	34	6 Jan., 1847	Berkeley	Lieutenant Harrison.
Stewart, John P	do	36	23 Nov., 1846	do	Captain Alburtis.
Shank, Jacob	do	30	27 Nov., 1846	Morgan	do
Seigler, William	do	19	27 Dec., 1846	Berkeley	do
Stephens, Richard H	do	26	29 Dec., 1846	do	do
Sorber, William	do	21	6 Jan., 1847	do	do
Vanhorn, John C	do	20	6 Jan., 1847	do	Lieutenant Harrison.
Vanmetre, Abram G	do	19	26 Nov., 1846	do	Captain Alburtis.
Vaden, Paskil	do	35	13 Jan., 1847	Richmond	do
Vanlier, John	do	22	6 Jan., 1847	Berkeley	Lieutenant Harrison.
Weast, George L	do	19	18 Dec., 1846	do	Captain Alburtis.
Wilhelm, Henry	do	20	26 Dec., 1846	do	do
Williams, John R	do	21	6 Jan., 1847	do	do
Winter, Richard	do	26	6 Jan., 1847	do	do
Whiteman, Charles	do	18	6 Jan., 1847	do	Lieutenant Harrison.

I certify, on honor, That this Muster Roll exhibits the true state of Captain Epraim G. Alburtis' Company of the first Regiment Virginia Volunteers for the period herein mentioned; that each man answers to his own proper name in person; and that the remarks set opposite the name of each officer and soldier are accurate and just.

E. G. ALBURTIS,
Commanding the Company.

I certify, on honor, That each non-Commissioned Officer, musician, and private of this company, has furnished himself six months clothing or will in due time so furnish himself under my supervision agreeably to the intention of the law in authorizing an advance to be made on account of clothing.

E. G. ALBURTIS,
Commanding the Company.

I certify, on honor, That I have carefully examined the men whose names are borne on this Roll, and have accepted them into the service of the United States during the war with Mexico, from this 21st day of January 1847.

LARKIN SMITH,
Capt. 8th Inf'y,
Mustering Officer.

The Governor's call for volunteers met with a response as enthusiastic in Jefferson county as it did in Berkeley; and while Captain Alburtis, was drilling the "Independent Blues" of Martinsburg. Captain John William Rowan was organizing the "Jefferson County Volunteers" at Charles Town and Shepherdstown. The roster of this Company was as follows:—

MUSTER ROLLS OF CAPTAIN JOHN WILLIAM ROWAN'S COMPANY, IN THE FIRST REGIMENT OF VIRGINIA VOLUNTEERS. COMMANDED BY COLONEL JOHN F. HAMTRAMCK, CALLED INTO THE SERVICE OF THE UNITED STATES BY THE SECRETARY OF WAR, UNDER THE ACT OF CONGRESS APPROVED MAY 13, 1846. FROM THE 27TH DAY OF JANUARY 1847. (DATE OF THIS MUSTER,) FOR THE TERM OF DURING THE WAR WITH MEXICO, UNLESS SOONER DISCHARGED.

(*Source*—Muster Rolls. Virginia Militia, War of 1812; pp. 73, 74.)

NAMES.	RANK.	WHEN ENROLLED.
J. W. Rowan	Captain	Dec. 1, 1846
John Avis	1st Lieut.	Dec. 1, 1846
Lawrence B. Washington	2d. do	Dec. 6, 1846
William McCormick	2d. do	Dec. 12, 1846
George Wm. Fairfax	1st Sergeant	Dec. 10, 1846
John W. Gallaher	2d do	Dec. 1, 1846
Lewis D. Ball	3d do	Dec. 9, 1846
John M. English	4th do	Dec. 20, 1846
James W. Duke	Corporal	Dec. 1, 1846
James R. Copeland	do	Dec. 1, 1846
Joseph Jones	do	Dec. 12, 1846
Wm. C. McClure	do	Jan. 4, 1847
Thomas H. Douglass	Drummer	Jan. 2, 1847
John Cunningham	Fifer	Jan. 1, 1847
William A. Baker	Private	Dec. 24, 1846
William F. Bragg	do	Dec. 29, 1846
Benjamin H. Bradford	do	Jan. 5, 1847
John P. Brock	do	Jan. 26, 1847
William Bryant	do	Jan. 5, 1847
James H. Boxer	do	Dec. 9, 1846
James B. Ball	do	Dec. 9, 1846
Peter Boughn	do	Dec. 24, 1846
William Birkit	do	Dec. 24, 1846
Vance W. Bush	do	Jan. 20, 1847
Emanuel Beam	do	Jan. 1, 1847
Cornelius P. Barr	do	Dec. 20, 1846
James W. Bateman	do	Jan. 20, 1847
Cornelius Carlin	do	Dec. 17, 1846
Fayette Cole	do	Jan. 26, 1847
Andrew J. Copenhafer	do	Dec. 9, 1846
Henry L. Cabell	do	Dec. 9, 1846
Henry Davy	do	Dec. 27, 1846
Joseph L. Everett	do	Dec. 11, 1846
Joseph Evans	do	Dec. 11, 1846
Samuel Ellis	do	Dec. 20, 1846
Charles French	do	Jan. 20, 1847
William C. Gover	do	Jan. 1, 1847
Carter Gibson	do	Jan. 24, 1847
John Grandberry	do	Dec. 26, 1846
David B. Glasscock	do	Jan. 21, 1847
Henry Gallenar	do	Jan. 21, 1847
Joseph L. Hampton	do	Dec. 29, 1846
John A. B. Harding	do	Dec. 4, 1846
Dennis Herrington	do	Dec. 17, 1846
Joseph Henning	do	Dec. 29, 1846

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN JOHN WILLIAM ROWAN'S COMPANY. *Continued.*

NAMES.	RANK.	WHEN ENROLLED.
Stephen D. Hurst	Private	Dec. 7, 1846
John M. Heflin	do	Jan. 20, 1847
Morriss B. Howell	do	Dec. 17, 1846
John F. Hogan	do	Dec. 20, 1846
Richard W. Heafer	do	Dec. 13, 1846
James M. Harry	do	Dec. 20, 1846
John V. Howell	do	Dec. 14, 1846
William Hillard	do	Dec. 29, 1846
William Kirk	do	Dec. 11, 1846
William Kendall	do	Dec. 20, 1846
George W. Kile	do	Jan. 2, 1847
Beverley W. Lancaster	do	Dec. 6, 1846
James W. McKinney	do	Dec. 25, 1846
Pilate McKay	do	Dec. 11, 1846
Thomas McCroig	do	Jan. 20, 1847
Peter Miller	do	Dec. 24, 1846
Joseph Meyer	do	Jan. 20, 1847
Elijah L. Mindenall	do	Dec. 20, 1846
George W. Mack	do	Dec. 26, 1846
John F. Poland	do	Jan. 20, 1847
Thomas R. Satterfield	do	Dec. 20, 1846
James F. Shryock	do	Dec. 20, 1846
William P. Shipman	do	Dec. 28, 1846
James C. Seabright	do	Dec. 28, 1846
John William Sheets	do	Dec. 1, 1846
Barnardt Shelling	do	Dec. 25, 1846
James Thompson	do	Dec. 26, 1846
Charles M. Thompson	do	Dec. 20, 1846
Henry G. Vonreason	do	Jan. 20, 1847
John B. Whiting	do	Dec. 9, 1846
Charles Waddell	do	Dec. 23, 1846
Treadwell S. Wall	do	Dec. 23, 1846
David H. Watson	do	Jan. 20, 1847
Andrew J. Wood	do	Dec. 29, 1846

ORGANIZATION OF THE REGIMENT.

On the 10th day of December, 1846, Governor Smith writing the Secretary of War, said: "Give me the privilege of mustering both battalions at Richmond, and I will promptly furnish as fine a Regiment as the world can produce." With the request, the President and Secretary of War complied, and the place of rendezvous was thus changed from Guyandotte, on the Ohio, to Richmond on the James. The reasons assigned for this change were that the greater number of companies were organized east of the Blue Ridge; and that because of the bad roads and deep snows in the Alleghenies at that season of the year rendered the march to Guyandotte almost impossible. Speedily the various company organizations including those from Berkeley and Jefferson counties, gathered at Richmond where they were mustered into service by Captain Larkin Smith of the Eighth Regiment, United States Infantry. On the 22d of December the Governor and Council of State appointed John F.

Hamtramck. of Shepherdstown, Jefferson county, now in West Virginia, Colonel of the Regiment, and he, arrived at Richmond on the 30th ensuing, at which time there was a great military and civic demonstration.[4] On the 3d day of January, 1847, the first battalion of five companies, left Richmond for Old Point Comfort. The same day three other companies arrived at Richmond and two others were on the march to that city. On the 26th of that month, four companies sailed in the "Mayflower" from Old Point for Mexico; fresh water and supplies were taken on board at Havanna, Cuba, February 7th, and then the voyage was continued to Point Isabel, at the mouth of the Rio Grande. February 24th, Colonel Hamtramck having completed arrangements for the sailing of the remaining companies; and having received a beautiful sword, presented by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth. left Richmond overland for New Orleans. Early in March, the Regiment, complete in its organization was at Point Isabel, whence it proceeded by steamboats up the Rio Grande and San Juan rivers to Comargo, from which place it proceeded to Monterey.

A letter written at Monterey, by Dr. E. K. Chamberlin, Surgeon of the First Regiment Ohio Volunteers, under date of April 23, 1847, says:—

"The Virginia Regiment under Colonel Hamtramck escorting a train of one hundred and eighty wagons from Comargo. arrived here yesterday. They have been sixteen days on the way, having been detained by heavy rains. They were obliged to build several bridges over streams that three weeks ago had not a drop of water in them. The Regiment is one of the largest and finest appearing ones I have seen in the field. The officers are generally military men of experienc and appear to be gentlemen of high honor and bearing. The "Old Dominion" may well feel proud of the force she has sent into the field."[5] From Monterey, the march was continued by way of Santillo to Buena Vista. No braver Regiment did battle on the plains of Mexico than this.

VOLUNTEERING IN WESTERN VIRGINIA WEST OF THE ALLEGHENY MOUNTAINS FOR THE WAR WITH MEXICO.

There was no company organization in Greenbrier county for the War with Mexico, but a number of men from this county hastened away to Staunton and enlisted in the Augusta County Company, formed at that place, and commanded by Captain Kenton Harper. The Roster of this Company is printed in the "Muster Rolls of the

4. Richmond Enquirer, December 31, 1846.
5. Wheeling Argus, May 23, 1847.

Virginia Militia," pp. 69, 70. A local historian familiar with the family names in Greenbrier, would, doubtless, readily detect and classify those from that county, who served in Captain Harper's Company. This will, doubtless, be done by some interested person in the near future.

MONONGALIA COUNTY MEN IN THE WAR WITH MEXICO.

(*Source—Wheeling Argus*, June 15, 1847; also Wiley's "History of Monongalia County," p. 496.)

Lieutenant George W. Clutter, early in 1847, enlisted a detachment of thirty-two men in Monongalia county, for service in the War with Mexico. They were known as the "Mountain Boys of Monongalia," and all left Morgantown, May 21, 1847, and proceeded to Fortress Monroe, Virginia, where they were attached to Company B of the Thirteenth United States Infantry, of which John Tyler was captain. He resigned and Lieutenant Clutter was promoted to the captaincy. The Company sailed June 9, 1847, in the brig "Tuckahoe" from Old Point Comfort, to Point Isabel at the mouth of the Rio Grande, whence the Regiment marched to join the forces of General Taylor. The names of these Monongalia county men were as follows:—

Levi L. Bryte	John W. Hayes	Elliss Mitchell
William Black	Richard Hall	John McFadden (dis.)
Jesse J. Carraco	Oakley Hopkins	William Miller
William Christy (died)	Aaron Hamilton (died)	Amos Martin (died)
Henry Dean	N. N. Hoffman	Lewis Powelson
William Dean	Alexander Jenkins	William Pixler (Pa.)
Wilson Dean	John Keefover	Felix Scott
George Exline	——— John Koontz	Jeff Scott
Jacob Farr (Pa)	William Miller	Benjamin Scott (died)
Oliver Guthrie	Levi Hayes	Davis Toothman
George Hayes		

A RESPONSE TO THE CALL OF THE GOVERNOR FROM HARRISON COUNTY.

The *Harrison Republican* in its issue of June 26, 1846, states that the Eleventh Regiment of the Virginia Military establishment (that of Harrison county), was paraded at Clarksburg, under Colonel Augustine J. Smith, and that forty or fifty "fell in for Mexico."[6]

6. Haymond's "History of Harrison County," p. 312.

TENDER OF A COMPANY FROM KANAWHA COUNTY.

December 26, 1846, Governor Smith wrote the Secretary of War, saying: "Messrs. Kemper and Fry, two gallant young gentlemen from Kanawha, have just called on me to know if they can raise a company in that county for service in the War with Mexico." Their request was of course denied for the Regiment was already full.

READY FOR THE WAR IN OHIO COUNTY.

(*Source*—The *Wheeling Times*, and the *Wheeling Argus*.)

The *Wheeling Times*, in its issue of November 25, 1846, contained a call for a meeting of the people of Ohio county on that evening, for the purpose of organizing a company for service in the War with Mexico. The ranks of the company were filled, and on the 11th of February, 1847, a meeting was held for the purpose of organization. Colonel Benjamin F. Kelly presided, and John J. Watson acted as Secretary; Daniel S. Lee was elected Captain; George W. Clutter, First Lieutenant; and John Jay Watson, Second Lieutenant. An editorial in the *Argus*, of February 23d ensuing, recommends that the ladies of Wheeling present the Company with a flag, before its departure. But now there was disappointment; information was received from the Governor of Virginia to the effect that the Regiment called for by the president was full, and no additional troops could be received. It was now that Lieutenant Clutter, previously mentioned, proceeded to Monongalia where he enlisted the detachment which became part of Company B. of the Thirteenth United States Infantry.

As early as December 10, 1846, Governor Smith had information that a company was being organized in Cabell county, Western Virginia, for service in the War with Mexico.

A PATRIOTIC DEMONSTRATION IN CABELL COUNTY.

The *Richmond Enquirer* in its issue of January 16th, 1848, has the following under the caption, "Volunteer Movements in Western Virginia."

"A letter from Cabell C. H., of the 6th of January, alludes to the formation of a volunteer company for Mexico. The Regiment was called together on the 4th instant, when fifty-three stepped forward and enrolled themselves as ready to march and fight in their country's cause.

They were to start on the 7th for Wayne C. H., where the Regiment was to meet on the 9th, hoping to make up the requisite number. Though this company will be formed too late to be accepted by the State, it shows that there are some gallant spirits in Cabell county. The citizens of the Courthouse have subscribed $200 for their benefit, and Charles Conner (so public-spirited a gentleman deserves to be named with praise) has made a donation of $100. Again, we say, well done old Cabell! She has set a patriotic example for her neighbors, which will not be lost upon them, should the country hereafter call upon Virginia for more of her sons to fight in a good cause."

CAPTAIN ELISHA W. MCCOMAS' COMPANY C. OF THE ELEVENTH UNITED STATES INFANTRY.

The Virginia Regiment being full and already gone to Mexico, Elisha W. McComas and Joseph Samuels secured Commissions as Captain and First Lieutenant, and at Wheeling, and in Cabell and other counties bordering on the Ohio, raised a company which was attached as Company C. of the Eleventh United States Infantry. The Rendezvous was Guyandotte, in Cabell county, from which the Company proceeded to Newport barracks, where it was mustered into service. "Yesterday," said the *New Orleans Delta,* in its issue of August 5, 1847, "Captain Elisha W. McComas and Lieutenant Joseph Samuels, with seventy-five privates of Company C. of the Eleventh United States Infantry of the Regular Army, arrived on the steamer "Pontiac" from Newport barracks."[7]

WEST VIRGINIA ORGANIZATIONS WHICH SAW SERVICE IN MEXICO.

Four West Virginia Organizations were accepted—two by Virginia and two by the United States—and saw service on the battlefields of Mexico. These were as follows:—

Captain Ephraim G. Alburtis' Berkeley County Company, in First Regiment Virginia Volunteers.

Captain John William Rowan's Jefferson County Company, in First Regiment Virginia Volunteers.

Captain Elisha W. McComas' Company C. of Eleventh Regiment, United States Infantry.

Captain George W. Clutter's Detachment of Monongalia "Mountain Boys" attached to Company B of the Thirteenth Regiment, United States Infantry.

7. Delta quoted by Wheeling Argus of August 16, 1847.

WEST VIRGINIA ORGANIZATIONS WHICH TENDERED THEIR SERVICES TO THE STATE OF VIRGINIA BUT WERE NOT RECEIVED.

Ten Companies of West Virginians were enlisted, organized and tendered their services to the Governor of the Commonwealth for the War with Mexico, but were not received for the reason that the National Government called upon Virginia for only one Regiment and this, as we have seen was speedily filled by men from the eastern part of the State. These ten West Virginia Companies were as follows:—

Kemper & Fry's Kanawha Riflemen of Kanawha county.
Captain Daniel S. Lee's Volunteers of Ohio county.
Captain Elisha W. McComas' Volunteers of Cabell county.
Captain ——— Kramer's Monongalia Blues of Monongalia county.
Captain ——— Fowler's Cheat River Invincibles of Preston county.
Captain ——— Ellison's Cavalry Company of Preston county.
Captain Byron J. Bassel's Volunteers of Harrison county.
Captain Hiram W. Winters' Bridgeport Rifles of Harrison county.
Captain Cyrus Vance's Harrison Guards from Harrison county.
Captain Cruger W. Smith's Clarksburg Rifles of Harrison county.

It is thus seen that, had they been permitted, these West Virginia Volunteers would have completely filled the ranks of the First Virginia Regiment; or had a second Regiment been called for, were ready to organize it with a full complement of a thousand men.

SERVICE OF INDIVIDUAL SOLDIERS.

Among the West Virginians who served in the War with Mexico, were Lieutenant Forbes Britain, Seventh United States Infantry, of Harrison county; and Lieutenant Thomas J. Jackson, First United States Artillery, the latter born in Harrison county and reared in Lewis. He was the famous "Stonewall" Jackson, of the Confederate States Army. Others who served from Harrison county, were George Duff, Hiram Applebay, Judson Holden, and George Exline, all in Company C. of the Eleventh United States Infantry. Edgar Haymond and his brother Alfred from Braxton county, also enlisted, the former dying in Mexico, the latter soon after his return. Levi L. Bryte, of Grant District, and Alexander Jenkins of Reno District, both in Preston county, and others whose names have not been ascertained, served in this war. Isaac Lewis and ——— Knopp of Mason county, were members of Company

C. of the Eleventh Regiment United States Army. The Roster of this Company may be preserved in the War Department; if we had it it would be found to contain many familiar names of men in the West Virginia counties bordering on the Ohio river, especially those of Ohio and Cabell.

Where are the Rosters of these Company Organizations? Lost or preserved, which? Some are doubtless lost; others may yet be found in the possession of individuals; in county record offices; in the Archives of Virginia; or in the possession of the War Department of the National Government. Doubtless search will be made for them in the future.

CHAPTER VIII.

WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS WHO WENT TO HARPER'S FERRY IN 1859, AT THE TIME OF JOHN BROWN'S INSURRECTION AT THAT PLACE.

The intelligence that went out from Harper's Ferry on the morning of the 17th of October, 1859, sent a thrill throughout Virginia and astonished the whole nation. It was the prelude to the greatest civil war of all time, and the world has learned the story of the forcible seizure of the National Arsenal at that place: the capture, imprisonment, the killing of the people, and the almost immediate suppression and extermination of the insurgents. The madness of the attempt, the boldness—amounting to heroism on the part of the handful of men who were concerned in the movement, and especially the romantic history and personal character of the chief actor—all have given to the place and the event an interest and importance which will keep both ever prominent in American, yea in world history. No sooner was it known that an insurrection had taken place than Virginia military organizations were ordered out, and those in Jefferson and Berkeley Counties, both now in West Virginia, were the first to arrive on the scene. These were as follows:—

1. "The Jefferson Guards" of Charles Town, Jefferson county; Captain John H. Rowan, who had commanded a Jefferson County Company in the War with Mexico twelve years before. This Company was the first to arrive at Harper's Ferry on October 17, 1859, the morning after the Insurgents took possession of the Armory and Arsenal buildings. Type written copy of roster supplied by C. Frank Gallaher, of Charles Town, West Virginia.

2. "The Hamptramck Guards" formerly the Shepherdstown Light Infantry. It took its name from its Captain, John F. Hamptramck, who with the rank of Colonel, commanded the First Virginia Regiment in Mexico. This Company was on the scene at Harper's Ferry early on the day following the occupancy of the town by the Insurgents. Printed roster supplied from *Shepherdstown Register* of March 24, 1910. Typewritten roster supplied by C. Frank Gallaher of Charlestown, West Virginia.

3. Berkeley County Company; organized at Bunker Hill, Berkeley County, in 1859, and the night after the Insurrection at Harper's Ferry, it was stationed at Bedington, in said county, awaiting orders

to proceed to the scene of action. Manuscript roster supplied by Hon. Gray Silver of Martinsburg, West Virginia; also copy printed in *Evening Journal* at Martinsburg, April 10, 1910, supplied by Hon. Thomas C. Miller, of Shepherdstown, West Virginia.

4. "The Berkeley County Rifles;" Captain E. G. Alburtis, left Martinsburg early in the morning after the Insurrection, and arrived on the scene of action, shortly after noon. Typewritten roster supplied by Hon. Gray Silver, of Martinsburg, West Virginia.

5. "The Berkeley Rangers," of Berkeley County; an Infantry Company of Gerrardstown, in that county; commanded by Captain James W. Gray, hastened away to Harper's Ferry, on the first alarm. Typewritten roster supplied by Hon. Gray Silver of Martinsburg, West Virginia.

From the date of the Insurrection, October 16th, 1859, to the final execution of the last of the insurgents, fully 1700 Virginia troops were on duty, at different times, at Harper's Ferry and Charlestown; but the companies mentioned above—all West Virginia companies—were the first to arrive upon the scene.

CHAPTER IX.

WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS IN THE FEDERAL ARMY DURING THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES.

THE REGIMENTAL AND OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.

INTRODUCTORY.

The world knows the story of American Civil War. Forty-five years have come and gone since the surviving soldiery of West Virginia, engaged therein, returned to their homes; and in all these years no rosters of Regiments, or other organizations have been printed by the State. The object in the preparation of "CHAPTER IX," of this Report, is to preserve data relating to West Virginia Soldiers in this war, and, at the same time, make it readily accessible to all who may care to examine it.

For the material necessary to the compilation of this, we are indebted to the care and labor of Colonel James S. Wheat,[1] and Colonel Henry J. Samuels[2], the Adjutant Generals during the period of the Restored Government; (June 20, 1861, to June 20, 1863) and to Brigadier-General Francis P. Pierpont,[3] the first Adjutant General of West Virginia.

Neither Colonel Wheat nor Colonel Samuels ever made any official report to Governor Pierpont; but each collected and preserved papers and records which were, by an Act of the General Assem-

1. James S. Wheat was born in the District of Columbia and came to Wheeling in 1831. Soon after he was admitted to the bar and speedily rose to distinction in his chosen profession, and as an orator as well. He was appointed Adjutant General by Governor Pierpont, on the 27th of June, 1861, and served until the 30th of September ensuing. Later, he was Attorney General under the Restored Government, and was a member of the State Constitutional Convention in 1872.—V. A. L.

2. Henry J. Samuels was appointed Adjutant General September 30th, 1861, by Governor Pierpont, and continued in office until June 20th, 1863. He was born in Barboursville, Cabell county, West Virginia, July 12, 1825. He received a liberal education, studied law, and became a distinguished jurist. For several years he was associated in the practice of law with Hon. James H. Ferguson. At the close of the war he returned to Barboursville, and was for several years, a judge of the judicial circuit in which he resided, and was a member of the House of Delegates in 1891. He died, June 27, 1898, at Barboursville, and is buried near that place. On the 10th day of October, 1848, Judge Samuels wedded Rebecca Bartram, a native of Pennsylvania, but at that time a resident of Lawrence county, Ohio.—V. A. L.

3. Francis Perry Pierpont, the first Adjutant General of West Virginia, was born at Fairmont, now in Marion county, West Virginia on the 23rd day of February, 1840, his parents being Zackquill Morgan Pierpont and Martha (Vandevoort) Pierpont. When but two years of age, he was taken by them to Harris-

bly, under the Restored Government, transferred to the new State of West Virginia. It was this undigested and unclassified mass of material that came to the hands of Adjutant General Pierpont on June 20, 1863—that on which West Virginia became a State.

FIRST REPORT OF THE ADJUTANT GENERAL PIERPONT[4]—THAT FOR 1863.

General Pierpont at once set about arranging, in systematic order, the data in his office, which was to be the basis of his first Annual Report. Speaking of this Report he said:—

"I should have liked very much to have given [therein] a complete list, or complete rolls of all the troops mustered into the United States' service from this State, but owing to the great neglect of mustering officers to return to this office copies of the muster-in rolls, and of the recruiting officers to return their enlistment papers, especially of the first regiments organized, *the records of the office are very incomplete and inaccurate, and to give what the records of the office show, only would, I fear, be productive of more harm than good.* Indeed so incomplete are the records, that my report of the number of troops furnished by the State is taken from a statement from the Adjutant General's office of the United States, which I think is a very correct estimate."

Thus it appears that, because of the "incomplete and inaccurate" character of the records of the Adjutant General's office, which came into the hands of General Pierpont, he chose rather to

---

ville, Ritchie county. Here he attended the old time subscription school of his day; and then, having completed the course of study of the Fairmont Academy, he engaged in the study of law and was admitted to the bar when quite young. At the beginning of the war between the States, he assisted in recruiting the Twelfth Regiment West Virginia Infantry; and became Second-Lieutenant in Company F.; August 7, 1862, he was commissioned First-Lieutenant and Adjutant of the Regiment; and nineteen days later was raised to the rank of Major, an office which he resigned June 16, 1863, to accept the appointment of Adjutant-General of the new State, tendered him by Governor Arthur I. Boreman. He assumed the duties of this position, June 20th ensuing, and continued therein until September 10, 1866, when he resigned and hastened away to Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he attended the Law School of Harvard University. Having graduated, he returned to Ritchie county, where he engaged in the practice of his profession; and was at once elected Prosecuting Attorney. But now his health failed, and in November, 1868, he accepted an invitation from his friend, Jacob Hornbrook, to accompany him and family to Florida. On the steamer "Grosback" all arrived at New Orleans January 1, 1869. Here General Pierpont was so ill that he was unable to proceed further. Of this he notified his relatives and his father and brother, William, hastened to him, scarcely did they see him alive for he died January 7th ensuing. The body was brought home and buried by the Masonic Fraternity in the village cemetery at Harrisville, in Ritchie county. A beautiful marble shaft ten feet in height marks the spot.—V. A. L.

4. So scarce are the three Reports of Adjutant General Pierpont, that I have never seen but two copies of that of 1863; four copies of that for 1864; and three copies of that of 1865. Two copies of the first, one of the second, and three copies of the third are in the Library of the State Department of Archives and History. It is from these Reports that the following data relative to West Virginia soldiers, in the Federal services during the Civil War, have been compiled.—V. A. L.

use data from the Report of the Adjutant General of the United States. His Report—that for 1863—covers thirty-four pages, six of which are devoted to introductory and explanatory matter, while the others contain rosters of the Field, Staff and Line Officers of sixteen Regiments of Infantry; four Regiments of Cavalry; one of Light Artillery; two Companies of Independent Exempt Infantry of the city of Wheeling; and a "Recapitulation," showing the total enlistments in West Virginia Regiments, at the close of the year 1863, to be 20,027, of which 689 were from Ohio; and deducting these, 19,338 were to be credited to West Virginia. This Report was printed as a Public Document, in the Journal of the House of Delegates, Session of 1864. Printed in the same volume is the Report of George W. Brown, the Quartermaster General of West Virginia, for the same period as that covered by that of the Adjutant General.

SECOND REPORT OF THE ADJUTANT GENERAL PIERPONT—THAT FOR 1864.

The energy and labor of Adjutant General Pierpont is shown in the preparation of this Second Report—that for the year 1864. It is an octavo volume containing 740 pages. Explanatory matter occupies thirteen pages. Following this are Rosters of the Field, Staff and Line Officers of eleven Regiments of Volunteer Infantry; two Regiments of Veteran Infantry; seven Regiments of Cavalry; and two of Artillery. Then appear Rosters of Companies in thirteen Regiments of Infantry; two Companies of Independent Exempt Infantry of Wheeling; seven Regiments of Cavalry, three of these being Mounted Infantry; and one of Artillery.

THIRD REPORT OF ADJUTANT GENERAL PIERPONT—THAT FOR 1865—DATED JANUARY 8, 1866.

Adjutant General Pierpont's Third Official Report—that for 1865—is an octavo volume of 444 printed pages. The war had ended when he prepared it. It is a most interesting document; one of inestimable value to the military history of the State. Nineteen pages of introductory matter describe conditions, as then existing, and the return and discharge of the Regiments. This is followed by Rosters of Field, Staff and Line Officers, of fourteen Regiments

of Volunteer Infantry; two Regiments of Veteran Infantry; two Companies of Independent Exempt Infantry of Wheeling; seven Regiments of Cavalry, three of these being Mounted Infantry; and one Regiment of Light Artillery. Then comes a Roster of Colored Soldiers, credited to the State, who served in the Forty-fifth Regiment United States Colored Infantry; Lists of men who were prisoners of war at the time their Regiments were mustered out of service; names of men who died in prison, at Andersonville and Camp Lawton, Georgia, and at Belle Isle and Danville, Virginia; and Lists of Companies of State Guards, organized in different counties of the State, for the protection of such counties; and last of all, the complete roster of the Sixth Regiment of Veteran Cavalry, with casualties therein. Historical data of this Regiment appears on pp. 16-17 of this Report.

The following tabulated form shows references in Adjutant General Pierpont's three Annual Reports, to all the military organizations of the State, which were engaged in the Federal army during the Civil War:

REGIMENTS.	REF. TO ADJ. GENERAL'S REPORT FOR 1863. PAGES.	REF TO ADJ. GENERL'S REPORT FOR 1864. PAGES	REF. TO ADJ. GENERAL'S REPORT FOR 1865. PAGES
VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.			
First Regiment (3 months)	7.	14, 15. 45- 73.	27. 405.
" (3 years)	8.	37, 38. 597-623.	28. 99-108.
Second 5 "	9.	38, 39. 626-654.	82-85. 331-339.
Third 6 "	10.	15, 16. 76-103.	85-90. 423-444.
Fourth "	11.	16, 17. 106-133.	30-32. 108-117.
Fifth "	12, 13.	17-19. 135-189.	33-35. 117-126.
Sixth "	14, 15.	40-41. 191-226.	36-39. 126-141.
Seventh "	16.	40-42. 656-693.	39-43. 141-166.
Eighth 7 "	17.	20. 229-255.	90-93. 346-360.
Ninth "	18.	21, 22. 259-285.	43-45. 166-175.
Tenth "	19.	22, 23. 288-312.	46-48. 176-185.
Eleventh "	20.	23, 24. 318-343.	48-51. 185-193.
Twelfth "	21.	24, 25. 346-371.	51-54. 193-201.
Thirteenth "	22.	25, 26. 273-398.	54-56. 201-208.
Fourteenth "	23.	27, 28. 400-424.	57-59. 209-218.
Fifteenth "	24.	— — — —	59-62. 219-224.
Sixteenth "	—	— — 426-439.	62-63. 225-245.
Seventeenth 1 year			63-65. 245-258.
VETERAN INFANTRY.			
First Regiment 8	—	29. 439-464.	65-67. 259-264.
Second Regiment 9	—	30. — —	67-68. 264-285.
VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.			
First Regiment	25, 26.	31, 32. 471-503.	69-73. 287-303.
Second Regiment	27, 28.	32, 34. 505-537.	74-77. 303-312.
Third Regiment	28.	34, 35. 541-567.	78-80. 312-329.
Fourth Regiment (6 months)	30, 31.	36, 27. 570-606.	80-82. 329-331.
Fifth Regiment 5 (Late 2d Inf.)	— —	37, 38. 607-623.	82-85. 331-339.
Sixth Regiment 6 (Late 3d Inf.)	— —	38, 39. 626-654.	85-90. 339-346.
Seventh Regiment 7 (Late 8th Inf.)	— —	40 42. 656-693.	90-93. 346-360.
Sixth Regiment Veteran Cavalry 10 (Late 5th & 6th Vol. Cavalry.)			
ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS.			
First Regiment Light Artillery.	— 32.	41. 697-730.	94-95. 360-369.
INDEPENDENT COMPANIES.			
Wheeling Exempt Companies 11.	— —	— 465-470.	— 391-392.
State Guards 12.	— —	— —	69. 286-287.

5. The Second Regiment of infantry was changed to the Fifth West Virginia Cavalry Regiment, by an order of the Secretary of War, issued January 26, 1864.

6. The Third Regiment of Infantry was changed to the Sixth West Virginia Cavalry Regiment Veteran Volunteers by an order of the Secretary of War, issued January 26, 1864.

7. The Eighth Regiment of Infantry was changed to the Seventh West Virginia Cavalry Regiment, by an order of the Secretary of War, issued January 27, 1864.

8. The First Regiment of Veteran Infantry was formed by the consolidation of re-enlisted men of the Fifth and Ninth Volunteer Regiments, by an order of the Secretary of War, dated November 9, 1864.

9. The Second Regiment of Veteran Infantry was formed by the consolidation of the re-enlisted men of the First and Fourth Volunteer Regiments, by an order of the Secretary of War, dated December 10, 1864.

10. The Sixth Regiment Veteran Cavalry was formed by consolidation of the re-enlisted men of the 5th and 6th Volunteer Cavalries.

11. The organization known as "Independent Exempt Infantry," consisted of two companies stationed at Wheeling, as guards of the city during the War. Members thereof were exempt from other military service.

12. These were Companies—forty-four in number—organized in different counties of the State for service in their respective counties. The men composing them were sworn into the service of the State for one year, were paid and supplied by the State with arms and equipments.

TOTAL NUMBER OF ENLISTMENTS IN THE FEDERAL ARMY FROM WEST VIRGINIA FROM 1861 TO 1865.

How many West Virginians served in the Federal Army during the War between the States? A correct answer to this question has never been made; in all probability never will be. Immediately after the adoption of the Ordinance of Secession, April 17, 1861, the enlistment of troops for the National Army began at Wheeling, and speedily extended throughout the counties giving allegiance to the Restored Government. On the day on which West Virginia was admitted into the Union, June 20, 1863, fully 12,000 men within the bounds of the new State had volunteered their services, in the war for the Union. By the report of the Adjutant General, Francis P. Pierpont, for the year 1863, it is shown that the enlistments in the State up to December 31st, of that year, numbered 20,027, of which number 689 had come from Ohio. Deducting this number, it appears that at the close of the year 1863 West Virginia had furnished 19,338 men to the Federal Army. Enlistments continued to increase so that, as shown by the Report of the Adjutant General, they numbered 26,540 the 31st of December, 1864. The following statements for the whole period of the war exhibit the requisitions of the President on West Virginia for troops, and also the numbers furnished under each call—that is, "West Virginia in Account with the United States":

REQUISITIONS—THE STATE, DR.

1861	To quota of calls made that year	8,497
1862	To quota of call on July 2, that year	4,650

1862	To quota of calls for 300,000 nine months men, reduced to three years standing	1,162
1864	To quota under call of February 1st that year for 500,000 men	5,127
1864	To quota under call of March 14th that year for 200,000 men	2,051
1864	To quota under call of July 19th that year for 500,000 men	5,928
1864	To quota under call of December 19th that year for 300,000 men	4,431
	Total requisitions on State	31,846
1861	By enlistments under calls of that year	12,688
1862	By enlistments under calls of July 2, that year	3,888
1863	By enlistments from May 26th to December 31st, that year	3,281
1864	By enlistments from January 1st to January 31st, that year	131
1864	By enlistments and re-enlistments from February 1st to August 1st, that year	4,712
1864	By enlistments from August 1st to December 31st, that year	1,956
1865	By enlistments from August 1st to August 31st, that year	2,509
	Total enlistments to August 31st, 1865	29,163

The foregoing statements show a deficiency on the part of the State of 2,683 troops; but this must have been made up, for by a statement of the Provost Marshall of the United States, made September 2, 1865, it was shown that on April 30, 1865, the State of West Virginia had furnished, of all arms and for different terms of service, 31,884 men, for service in the United States Army.

These figures, however, include all re-enlistments of which there were quite a large number. Of these there were two regiments of Veteran Infantry, and one of Cavalry. They were composed of three years men who re-enlisted for the war. In addition to the men composing these regiments, numbers of others re-enlisted, so that it is believed that the actual number of troops from West Virginia in the United States service during the war was about 28,000.

BOUNTIES PAID BY COUNTIES IN WEST VIRGINIA, TO VOLUNTEERS.

As the several calls by the President of the United States were made for men, the new State of West Virginia put forth every effort to supply its quota; and this was done by voluntary enlistments. To encourage these, large bounties were paid in many coun-

ties of the State. At the close of the War Governor Boreman requested General Pierpont, his Adjutant-General, to make inquiry regarding these county bounties, as to what counties paid them, and the amount paid by each. In compliance with this request, General Pierpont addressed letters to the Boards of Supervisors of the several counties in the State, requesting from them an official statement of the amount of money expended in each for the payment of Local Bounties to soldiers. In his report for 1865, dated "Wheeling, West Virginia, January 8, 1866," General Pierpont, when speaking of these letters, said: "As yet I have not received reports from all the counties, but sufficient to know that over one and a half million dollars have been paid for that purpose. A statement of the amount paid by each county is hereto annexed:—

The following is an extract from official statement received from the several counties in this State, showing the amount of money levied and paid by such counties as local bounties for volunteers mustered into the United States service, and money appropriated for the relief of soldiers' families in such counties.[13]

COUNTY.	TOTAL AMOUNT LEVIED AND PAID.	REMARKS.
Barbour	$ 46,684.91	Local bounties for volunteers.
Brooke	85,155.14	Local bounties for volunteers.
Doddridge	71,355.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Gilmer	3,698.71	Local bounties for volunteers.
Jackson	14,000.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Kanawha	9,400.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Lewis	28,575.20	Local bounties for volunteers. $1,400 of this amount for relief of soldiers' families.
Monongalia	154,425.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Marion	103,075.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Pleasants	37,900.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Ritchie	30,270.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Tyler	16,330.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Wirt	27,975.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Mason	40,110.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Harrison	258,438.04	Local bounties for volunteers.
Ohio	334,959.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Preston	135,700.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Upshur	55,843.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Wetzel	65,478.42	Local bounties for volunteers. $500 of this amount for soldiers' families.
Hancock	60,830.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Marshall	181,325.65	Local bounties for volunteers. $1,500 of this amount for soldiers' families.
Putnam	12,630.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Wood	187,791.00*	Local bounties for volunteers. $8,000 of this amount for soldiers' families.
Cabell	3,600.00	Local bounties for volunteers.
Total	$1,965,549.07	

13. "There are," said Adjutant General Pierpont, "several counties from which no statements have been received, and the total amount levied and paid is probably over two millions of dollars"

INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS.

FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS.—*Three months service.*

This Regiment was organized at Wheeling in May, 1861, from volunteer companies from Hancock, Brooke, Ohio, and Marshall counties at "Camp Carlisle" on Wheeling Island. It participated in the battle at Philippi, Barbour county, June 3, 1861. It was mustered out of service at Wheeling, August 28, 1861.

FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was organized in the northern Pan Handle in the autumn of 1861; served three years, and its non-veterans were mustered out of service at Wheeling, November 26, 1864, by Lieutenant Henry C. Peck of the Fourteenth United States Infantry. The veterans, or re-enlisted men of this Regiment, were, by an order of the Secretary of War dated December 10, 1864, consolidated with the veteran volunteers of Fourth Volunteer Infantry, to form the Second Veteran Infantry Regiment.

SECOND REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was organized at Beverly in Randolph county, in August, 1861, and consisted of companies from Wood, Taylor and other counties. By an order of the Secretary of War, bearing date May 18, 1863, Company G was transferred to the First Regiment of Light Artillery. By another order of the Secretary of War, issued January 26, 1864, this Regiment was changed to "Mounted Infantry" but is known thereafter as the Fifth Regiment Volunteer Cavalry; but it was never armed or equipped as such. The non-veterans were mustered out of service in August, 1863, and the re-enlisted, two hundred in number, were, in the ensuing November, consolidated with veterans of the Sixth Mounted Infantry (then known as the Sixth Regiment Volunteer Cavalry) to form the Sixth Veteran Cavalry.

THIRD REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was organized at Clarksburg, in Harrison County, in July 1861. January 26, 1864, the Regiment was changed to

"Mounted Infantry," but known henceforth as the Sixth Regiment Volunteer Cavalry. The non-veterans of the Regiment were mustered out of service at Beverly, in August 1864, while the re-enlisted men were reorganized into six companies which were consolidated with the re-enlisted men of the Fifth Regiment Cavalry—the "Mounted Infantry" of the Second Regiment—and thus formed the Sixth Regiment Veteran Cavalry, which should have been designated in the Military Establishment as the First Regiment Veteran Cavalry.

FOURTH REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was organized at Point Pleasant, in Mason County, in the months of June, July, August and September, 1861. The non-veterans were mustered out of service upon the expiration of their term in the summer of 1864; and the re-enlisted men were, by an order of the Secretary of War, dated December 10, 1864, consolidated with the re-enlisted men of the First Regiment Volunteer Infantry, to form the Second Regiment Veteran Infantry.

FIFTH REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was organized at Ceredo, in Wayne County, in the months of July and August, 1861, and was mustered into the service of the United States on the 18th of October ensuing. The non-veterans were mustered out on the expiration of their terms, in the summer of 1864; and the re-enlisted men were, by an order of the Secretary of War, dated November 9, 1864, consolidated with the re-enlisted men of the Ninth Regiment Infantry, to form the First Regiment Veteran Infantry.

SIXTH REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was organized in August 1861, and was by special authority, recruited to fifteen companies. The non-veterans were mustered out as their terms of service expired; while the re-enlisted men, together with a large number of recruits, preserved the regimental organization until June 10, 1865, when it was mustered out of service at Wheeling.

SEVENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was organized at Wheeling and Grafton, during the months of July, August, September, and October, 1861. No other Regiment from the state saw harder service than this. The non-veterans were mustered out of service as their terms expired, but the re-enlisted men, together with the recruits which came to it continued the Regiment in the field until it was mustered out of service at Munson's Hill, Virginia, July 1, 1865.

EIGHTH REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was organized in the Great Kanawha Valley in the autumn of 1861. On the 13th of June, 1863, it was, by an order of the War Department, mounted and henceforth drilled as "Mounted Infantry." By a second order of the Secretary of War, dated January 27, 1864, the "Eighth Mounted Infantry" was changed to the Seventh Regiment Cavalry. Now, the non-veterans were discharged, but nearly 400 members of the Regiment re-enlisted as veterans, and together with about 250 recruits, preserved the regimental organization until mustered out of the service in 1865.

NINTH REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was organized at Guyandotte, in Cabell County, February 28, 1862, of companies from the counties of Cabell, Wood, Jackson, Mason and Roane. The men in this regiment represented twenty-four counties. In 1864, the non-veterans were discharged as their terms of service expired; but 357 members of the Regiment re-enlisted, and with the veterans of the Fifth Regiment Infantry were, by an order of the Secretary of War, dated November 9, 1864, consolidated and formed the First Veteran Infantry Regiment.

TENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

The organization of this Regiment was begun in March, 1862. It was mustered out of service at Richmond, Virginia, August 9, 1865.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

The organization of this Regiment was begun as early as December, 1861; but this was not completed until September, 1862. It was mustered out of service at Richmond, Virginia, June 17, 1865.

TWELFTH REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was organized at "Camp Wiley" on Wheeling Island, on the 30th of November, 1862, and was composed of companies recruited in the counties of Hancock, Brooke, Ohio, Marshall, Marion, Taylor and Harrison. It was mustered out of service at Richmond, Virginia, June 16, 1865.

THIRTEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was organized with eight companies at Point Pleasant, Mason County, October 10, 1862. It was mustered out of service at Wheeling, June 22, 1865.

FOURTEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was organized at "Camp Wiley" on Wheeling Island in the months of August and September, 1862, the organization dating from the 16th of September, that being the date of muster-in of the last company. It was mustered out at Cumberland, Maryland, June 27, 1865.

FIFTEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was organized with nine companies, at Wheeling, and was ordered to the field October 16, 1862. The tenth Company was organized in February, 1864. The Regiment was mustered out of service at Richmond, Virginia, June 14, 1865.

SIXTEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—

This Regiment has a unique history. It was organized at the old town of Alexandria on the Potomac River, nine miles below

Washington City, and was the only regiment in the Federal service from that part of Virginia east of the Blue Ridge. It was largely composed of men from the counties of Alexandria, Fairfax, Fauquier and Prince William, with quite a number from the vicinity of Norfolk. The history of this Regiment is very incomplete. Adjutant General Pierpont has scarcely any historical data relating to it, and this is true of the rosters in the office of the Adjutant General, as well. He refers to the Muster-In and Muster-Out rolls, giving a roster of the officers in the latter and of the privates in the former, but does not mention the date of either.

SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS—*One year's service.*

This Regiment was organized at Wheeling in August and September, 1864, under the call of the President, dated July 14th that year, for one, two or three years men. Nearly all the men in it were enlisted for one year. It was mustered out of service at Wheeling, June 30th, 1865.

VETERAN INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS.

FIRST REGIMENT VETERAN INFANTRY—*Term of service—during the War.*

This Regiment, formed by the consolidation of enlisted men of the Fifth and Ninth Infantry Volunteers, was organized under "Special Orders No. 391" of the War Department bearing date November 9, 1864. It was mustered out of service at Cumberland, Md., July 21, 1865.

SECOND REGIMENT VETERAN INFANTRY—*Term of service—during the War.*

This Regiment was formed by the consolidation of the re-enlisted men of the First and Fourth Regiments Infantry Volunteers, in compliance with an Order of the Secretary of War, dated December 10, 1863. It was mustered out of service at Clarksburg, Harrison county, July 16, 1865.

CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS.

FIRST REGIMENT CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was organized in the summer of 1861. The non-veterans were mustered out as the terms expired in the summer of 1864; but the re-enlisted men together with 223 recruits which thereafter joined therein, preserved a regimental organization until July 8, 1865, when it was mustered out of service at Wheeling.

SECOND REGIMENT CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was recruited during the summer of 1861, and was mustered into the service of the United States with ten full companies November 8th, that year. It was mustered out of service at Wheeling, June 30, 1865.

THIRD REGIMENT CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This Regiment was not organized until early in the summer of 1864, but it was composed of companies, therein brought together but which had been privately recruited and attached to other commands. Company "A" was mustered at Wheeling, December 23, 1861; Company "C" was organized at Brandonville, Preston county, October 1, 1861; and the two constituted a battalion; Companies "B" and "D" were mustered at Wheeling, October 21, 1862; Company "H" was organized at Parkersburg, in Wood county, November 2, 1862; Company "I" was mustered into service at Bridgeport, in Harrison county, May 16, 1863; Company "M" was mustered at Buckhannon, April 4, 1864; and Company "G" was recruited and mustered into service at Point Pleasant, in Mason county. The re-enlisted men of the Regiment, together with 115 recruits, kept the Regiment in the field until June 30, 1865, when it was mustered out of service.

FOURTH REGIMENT CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS—

This Regiment was enlisted in the autumn of 1863, for six months service, and was composed of companies organized in the

northern part of the State. In these companies were men from Doddridge, Tyler, Wetzel, Marshall, Ohio, Marion, Monongalia, Harrison, Wood and other counties. It was mustered out of service March 15, 1864. But little historical data has been preserved regarding the services of this Regiment. Adjutant General Pierpont's Report for 1865 contains a roster of the officers from the date of organization to that of Muster Out; and rosters of all the companies, compiled from the Muster In rolls; but no historical data whatever regarding the operations and movements.

FIFTH REGIMENT CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

(See Second Regiment Infantry Volunteers.) This Regiment as stated, was organized in July, 1861, as the Second Regiment Infantry Volunteers, and served as such until January 26, 1864, when, by an Order of the Secretary of War, it was mounted and designated as the Fifth Regiment Cavalry. However, it was never armed or equipped as Cavalry, but continued to serve as "Mounted Infantry." As stated, its re-enlisted men were on December 1, 1864, consolidated with the re-enlisted men of the Sixth Regiment Cavalry Volunteers, (Mounted Infantry) to form the Sixth Veteran Cavalry, while the non-veterans were mustered out as their terms of enlistment expired.

SIXTH REGIMENT CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

(See Third Regiment Infantry Volunteers.) This Regiment was, as before stated, organized at Clarksburg, in Harrison county, in July, 1861, as the Third Regiment Infantry Volunteers; and served as such until January 26, 1864, when, by an order of the Secretary of War, it was mounted and its designation changed to that of Sixth Regiment Cavalry; but it continued to serve as mounted infantry. It was never armed or equipped as cavalry. Its non-veterans were mustered out, September 7, 1864, and its re-enlisted men were consolidated with the re-enlisted men of the Fifth Regiment Veteran Cavalry.

SEVENTH REGIMENT CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

(See Eighth Regiment Infantry Volunteers.) This Regiment, was as stated, organized in the Great Kanawha Valley, in the Au-

tumn of 1861, as the Eighth Regiment Infantry Volunteers; and it continued to serve as such, up until June 13, 1863 when it was ordered to Bridgeport, in Harrison county, where it was mounted and drilled as "Mounted Infantry." As such it was known until January 27, 1864, when by an Order from the War Department, its designation was changed to that of the Seventh Regiment Cavalry. Its non-veterans were mustered out of service in 1864, as their terms expired; but its re-enlisted men—nearly 400 in number—together with an addition of 250 recruits sent to them, continued the regimental organization until it was mustered out of service at Charleston, West Virginia, August 1, 1865.

VETERAN CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS.

SIXTH REGIMENT VETERAN CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS—*Term of service —during the war.*

This Regiment, which should have been known as the *First* Regiment Veteran Cavalry, was formed by the Consolidation of the re-enlisted men—two hundred in number—of the Fifth Regiment Cavalry (or originally the Second Regiment Infantry) and the re-enlisted men—making six companies— of the Sixth Regiment Cavalry (originally the Third Regiment Infantry) by order of the Secretary of War.[14]

ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS.

FIRST REGIMENT LIGHT ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS—*Three years service.*

This was the only artillery regiment in the service of the United States from West Virginia. It consisted of eight batteries, as follows: Battery "A", was the first battery organized under the Restored Government. Its non-veterans were mustered out of

14. No other West Virginia Regiment has a more interesting history than this, it being the only West Virginia Regiment retained in service after the close of the war. Its organization took place at North Branch Bridge, West Virginia, September 7, 1864; whence the Regiment moved to New Creek—now Keyser, West Virginia. It spent the months of January and February, 1865, at Camp Remount, Pleasant Valley, Maryland; and in March it was ordered to Washington City, where it was engaged in doing Provost duty until the 16th of June, when it received orders to proceed to Louisville, Kentucky; from there it was ordered to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, and thence across the Plains into the Territories of Colorado and Dakota. Its headquarters in the winter of 1865-66, was Fort Laramie, in the last named Territory; more than a thousand miles west of Fort Leavenworth. The Regiment was several times engaged with the Indians and was highly complimented for its gallantry. On the 22d of May 1866, it was mustered out of service at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas; and arrived at Wheeling, on the 25th, where, on the 29th, the men received their final pay and discharge; and then proceeded to their West Virginia homes.

service August 8, 1864; its re-enlisted men being added to Battery "F". Battery "B", was mustered out October 23, 1864; its re-enlisted men being added to Battery "E". Batteries "C" and "D", continued in service without change to the close of the war. Battery "E", was recruited at Buckhannon, Upshur County, in August, 1862, and was mustered into service at Wheeling a few days later. Battery "F" was organized in 1861 as Company "C" of the Sixth Regiment Volunteer Infantry; by order of the Secretary of War it was transferred to the Artillery Regiment. It was mustered out of service September 14, 1864; its re-enlisted men, with those previously transferred to it from Battery "A" now reorganized a veteran battery designated Battery "A". Battery "G" was organized in 1861 as Company "G" of the Second Regiment Infantry Volunteers, but it was transferred to the Artillery Regiment. It was mustered out of service August 8, 1864. Battery "H" remained in service, unchanged, to the close of the war. The Regiment was mustered out at Wheeling as follows: Battery "A" (being Batteries "A" and "F" consolidated) July 21, 1865; Battery "C", June 28, 1865; Battery "D", June 27, 1865; Battery "E" (being Batteries "B" and "E" consolidated) June 28, 1865; and Battery "H", July, 1865.

WHEELING INDEPENDENT EXEMPT INFANTRY.

This was a body of Infantry consisting of two organizations known as Company "A" and Company "B", neither of which had any Regimental connection. They were composed of men enlisted in the Northern Pan-Handle, who were stationed at Wheeling throughout the war as city guards, or rather Capitol Guards, for Wheeling was not only the seat of the Restored Government, but the capitol of West Virginia after the admission of the State into the Union. These companies were on duty during the continuance of the war, and were not required to perform other military service.

LOSS OF LIFE AMONG WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS IN THE FEDERAL ARMY DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

More than three thousand West Virginia soldiers in the Federal Army lost their lives in the Civil War. The following tabulated statements exhibit the loss from the several causes therein shown, as ascertained by actual count from the Reports of Francis P. Pierpont, the Adjutant General of West Virginia in the years of the War. It should be observed that the Sixteenth Regiment Infantry was scarcely organized at the close of the struggle; and that the Fifth, Sixth and Seventh Regiments of Cavalry were changed from Infantry in 1864; hence the loss of life in these Regiments while serving as Infantry, appears in connection with the Second, Third and Eighth Infantry.

LIST OF WEST VIRGINIA STAFF OFFICERS WHO WERE KILLED, OR DIED OF WOUNDS OR DISEASE IN SERVICE IN THE FEDERAL ARMY.

Major-General Jesse Lee Reno, commanding the Ninth Army Corps, was killed in action at South Mountain, Maryland, September 14, 1862.

Colonel Joseph Thoburn, of the First Infantry, was killed in action at Cedar Creek, Virginia, October 19, 1864.

Major John Thomas Hall, of the Fourth Infantry, was killed in action at Beech Creek, West Virginia, August 6, 1862.

Major A. M. Goodspeed, of the Fourth Infantry, was killed in action at Vicksburg, Mississippi.

Major Ralph Ormstead, of the Fifth Infantry, was killed in action September 15, 1863.

Sergeant-Major John T. Sutton, of the Ninth Infantry, was killed in action at Halltown, Jefferson county, West Virginia, August 26, 1864.

Colonel Daniel Frost, of the Eleventh Infantry, was killed in action at Snicker's Ferry, Virginia, July 19, 1864.

Lieutenant-Colonel James Robert Hall, of the Thirteenth Infantry, was killed in action at Cedar Creek, Virginia, October 19, 1864.

Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Morris, of the Fifteenth Infantry, was killed in action at Snicker's Ferry, Virginia, July 18, 1864.

First Lieutenant and Adjutant Sidney W. Knowles, of the First Cavalry, was killed in action at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, July 3, 1863.

Major S. B. Conger, of the Second Cavalry, was killed in action.

Major Seymour B. Conger, of the Third Cavalry, was killed in action at Moorefield, Hardy county, West Virginia, August 7, 1864.

LOSSES BY DEATH IN THE COMPANIES OF THE REGIMENTAL ORGANIZATIONS.	Killed in Battle	Accidently Killed	Died of Wounds or Disease	Total Deaths
First Regiment Infantry; (Three months service)	.....	1	2	3
First Regiment Infantry; (Three years service) (Re-enlisted men of this Regiment served in Second Veteran Infantry)	37	4	62	103
Second Regiment Infantry; (afterward Mounted Infantry; then designated as the Fifth Cavalry)	51	8	57	116
Third Regiment Infantry; (afterward Mounted Infantry; then designated as the Sixth Cavalry)	42	5	83	130
Fourth Regiment Infantry; (Re-enlisted men of this Regiment served in Second Veteran Infantry)	40	5	138	183
Fifth Regiment Infantry; (Re-enlisted men of this Regiment served in First Veteran Infantry)	40	1	65	106
Sixth Regiment Infantry; (no change in organization)	6	15	117	138
Seventh Regiment Infantry; (no change in organization)	98	.....	159	257
Eighth Regiment Infantry; (afterward Mounted Infantry; then designated as Seventh Cavalry)	18	4	164	186
Ninth Regiment Infantry; (Re-enlisted men of this Regiment served in First Veteran Infantry)	69	2	108	179
Tenth Regiment Infantry; (no change in organization)	59	3	125	187
Eleventh Regiment Infantry; (no change in organization)	27	9	106	142
Twelfth Regiment Infantry; (no change in organization)	46	2	116	164
Thirteenth Regiment Infantry; (no change in organization)	32	1	103	136
Fourteenth Regiment Infantry; (no change in organization)	48	3	162	213
Fifteenth Regiment Infantry; (no change in organization)	39	2	79	120
Sixteenth Regiment Infantry; (no change in organization)	.....	.....	.....	.....
Seventeenth Regiment Infantry; (no change in organization)	.....	.....	20	20
First Regiment Veteran Infantry; (composed of re-enlisted men of the Fifth and Ninth Infantry)	12	10	38	60
Second Regiment Veteran Infantry; (composed of re-enlisted men of the First and Fourth Infantry)	.....	3	11	14
First Regiment Cavalry; (no change in organization)	43	8	121	172
Second Regiment Cavalry; (no change in organization)	44	9	94	147
Third Regiment Cavalry; (no change in organization)	31	3	115	149
Fourth Regiment Cavalry; (six months service, no change in organization)	2	1	19	22
Fifth Regiment Cavalry; (formerly the Second Infantry)	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sixth Regiment Cavalry; (formerly the Third Infantry)	.....	.....	.....	.....
Seventh Regiment Cavalry; (formerly the Eighth Infantry)	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sixth Regiment Veteran Cavalry; (composed of re-enlisted men of the Fifth and Sixth Cavalry, which had been respectively, the Second and Third Infantry)	7	4	95	106
First Regiment West Virginia Light Artillery; (eight batteries)	16	5	116	137
West Virginia Exempt Infantry; (Wheeling City Guards) two companies	.....	.....	12	12
General and Staff Officers	13	.....	9	22
	820	108	2,296	3,224

Sergeant-Major Edward A. Thomas, of the Second Cavalry, was killed in action near Winchester, Virginia, July 24, 1864.

Reverend Gordon Battelle, Chaplain of the First Infantry, died of typhoid fever in Washington, D. C., August 7, 1862.

Surgeon George C. Gans, of the Tenth Infantry, died of disease at Harrisonburg, Virginia, October 4, 1864.

Surgeon Jonathan R. Blair, of the Tenth Infantry, died; cause, place and date unknown.

Commissary-Sergeant Rees Cooper, of the Eleventh Infantry, died of disease, September 1, 1864.

Surgeon John W. Moss, (of Wood county), of the Fourteenth Infantry, died of disease at Petersburg, Hardy county, (now Grant county), West Virginia, January 2, 1864.

Quartermaster-Sergeant John Starr, of the Fifteenth Infantry, died of consumption, October 19, 1864.

Major Josiah Steel, of the First Cavalry, died May 28, 1863, of wounds received in action.

Hospital Steward John R. James, of the Second Cavalry, died in hospital at Gauley Bridge, Fayette county, West Virginia, September 4, 1862.

Major Patrick McNally, of the Fifth Cavalry, died of wounds received in action at Rocky Gap, Greenbrier County., West Virginia, June 26, 1862.

COMPANIES OF STATE GUARDS ORGANIZED IN DIFFERENT COUNTIES OF THE STATE FOR THE PROTECTION OF SUCH COUNTIES AGAINST INVASION, 15

COUNTIES FOR WHICH ORGANIZED.	DATE OF ORGANIZATION.	DATE OF FINAL DISCHARGE.	DATE OF CAPTAIN'S COMMISSION.	NAMES OF CAPTAINS.	REMARKS.
Barbour	Sept. 17, 1863.	May 30, 1865.	Sept. 17, 1863.	George M. Yeager	Dismissed December 21, 1863.
"	Aug. . . 1863		Dec. 21, 1863.	M. T. Haller	This company was organized by Geo. M. Yeager. Haller was killed in action.
"			Apr. 28, 1865.	Moore McNeel	
Braxton	Jan. 30, 1864.	Mar. 10, 1865	Jan. 30, 1864.	M. Rollyson	Discharged August 5, 1864.
"			Aug. 2, 1864.	Gustavus F. Taylor	
Calhoun	Oct. 3, 1863.	June 16, 1864.	Oct. 3, 1863.	William Ellison	
Clay	Apr. 16, 1863.	May 30, 1865.	Apr. 16, 1863.	Benj. L. Stephenson	
Doddridge	Nov. 4, 1863.	June 20, 1864.	Nov. 4, 1863.	H. S. Sayre	
Gilmer	May 9, 1864.	May 30, 1865	May 9, 1864.	William T. Wiant	
Greenbrier	Dec. 13, 1864	July 1, 1865.	Dec. 13, 1864.	Andrew W. Mann	
Lewis	Sept. 9, 1863.	Nov. 9, 1864	Sept. 9, 1863.	J. C. Wilkinson	
Jackson	Aug. 14, 1863.	May 30, 1865.	Aug. 14, 1863.	George L. Kennedy	
"	Aug. 14, 1863.	Aug. 20, 1864.	Aug. 14, 1863.	John Johnson	
Wood	Aug. 14, 1863.	May 30, 1865.	Aug. 15, 1863.	William Logsdon	
Roane	Oct. 30, 1863.	June 16, 1864.	Oct. 30, 1863.	Alex. Donaldson	
"	Oct. 30, 1863	May 30, 1865	Oct. 30, 1863	Henry Chapman	
"	Oct. 30, 1863.	May 30, 1865	Oct. 30, 1863	William Gandee	
Wirt	Feb. 18, 1864	June 20, 1864.	Feb. 18, 1864.	H. S. Burns	
"	Sept. 2, 1864	May 20, 1865	Sept. 2, 1864.	William F. Pell	
Pendleton	Apr. 8. 1863	May 31, 1865	Apr. 8, 1863.	E. C. Harper	Killed in action.
"			Apr. 30, 1864.	John Boggs	Company formerly commanded by Capt. Harper, who was killed by guerrillas.
"	June 26, 1863.	Apr. 15, 1865.	June 26, 1863.	Isaac Alt	Discharged expiration term of service.
"			June 24, 1864	M. Mallow	
Upshur	Sept. 4, 1863.	June 9, 1863.	Sept. 4, 1863.	J. L. Kesling	Discharged March 7, 1864.
Putnam	Apr. 7, 1864.	May 30, 1865.	Apr. 7, 1864.	John Ball	
Wayne	Dec. 9, 1863	May 9, 1864.	Dec. 9, 1863.	William R. Spaulding	
Preston	Mar. 1, 1864.	Apr. 5, 1864.	Mar. 1, 1864.	M. M. Pierce	
Tucker	Jan. 20, 1864.	May 30, 1865.	Jan. 20, 1864.	N. J. Lambert	Resigned January 20, 1865.
"			Mar. 3, 1865	James H. Lambert	
Nicholas	May 3, 1864	June 30, 1865	May 3, 1864	James R. Ramsey	
Hardy	Dec. 7, 1863.	Mar. 10, 1865	Dec. 9, 1863.	John S. Bond	
"	June 24, 1864.	Apr. 15, 1865.	June 24, 1864.	John Yocum	
"	Sept. 5, 1864.	Mar. 10, 1865.	Sept. 5, 1864.	J. Rohrbough	
Wayne	Mar. 22, 1864.	May 9, 1864.	Mar. 22, 1864.	William Bartram	
"	Mar. 22, 1864.	May 9. 1864.	Mar. 22, 1864.	Ira G. Copley	
"	May 7, 1864.	Sept. 26, 1864.	May 7, 1864.	Benj. R. Haley	

Raleigh	Jan. 23, 1864	June 20, 1865	Jan. 23, 1864	William Turner	
Wyoming	Jan. 23, 1864	Feb. 10, 1865	Jan. 23, 1864	Sanders Mullins	
Kanawha	Jan. 28, 1864	Sept. 26, 1864	Jan. 28, 1864	Robert Brooks	
Nicholas	Apr. 28, 1864	Dec. 13, 1864	Apr. 28, 1864	Isaac Brown	
Marion	June 20, 1863	Dec. 10, 1864	June 20, 1863	N. Alltop	
Ritchie	May 7, 1864	Apr. 30, 1865	May 7, 1864	Josiah M. Woods	
Randolph	Apr. 12, 1864	Apr. 15, 1865	Apr. 12, 1864	Sampson Snyder	
Pocahontas	Apr. 29, 1864	Apr. 4, 1865	Apr. 29, 1864	I. W. Allen	Discharged September 30, 1864.
"			Apr. 29, 1864	Samuel Young	
Cabell	Apr. 25, 1865	May 30, 1865	Apr. 25, 1865	J. H. Ferguson	
Monroe	Apr. 6, 1865	June 20, 1865	Apr. 6, 1865	Benj. F. Ballard	
"	Apr. 1, 1865	June 20, 1865	Apr. 1, 1865	L. D. Garton	
Mason	June 20, 1863	May 30, 1865	June 20, 1863	A. I. Waterson	
Wirt	Sept. 2, 1863	Feb. 29, 1864	Sept. 2, 1863	C. W. Vaught	
Pocahontas, Randolph & Webster	May 1, 1865	June 10, 1865	May 1, 1865	Isaac W. Allen	

15 These organizations were known as "State Guards," organized for the protection of their respective counties. They were paid by the State. Many of them were in service for nearly two years; and some of them for a longer period.

COLORED SOLDIERS IN THE UNITED STATES SERVICE ACCREDITED TO WEST VIRGINIA.

In the years of the Civil War, two hundred and twelve colored men were enlisted in West Virginia for service in the Federal Army, there being no organization of colored troops from the State, these enlisted men were assigned to the Forty-fifth Regiment United States Colored Troops, in which they were mustered to the credit of the State of West Virginia.

CHAPTER XI.

WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES ARMY.

The Military History of the State of West Virginia has never been written; and no other American State experienced the conditions that existed within its boundaries during the Civil War. In many of the counties there was presented the remarkable scene of men enlisting, and companies forming, at the same time, some for the Federal service and others for the Confederate service. The inhabitants of the counties of Central Northwestern Virginia, those bordering on western Marylaand and Pennsylvania, those in the Northern Panhandle, and thence stretching along the Ohio River to the mouth of Big Sandy River, were largely in favor of the maintenance of the Union; and it was in these that far the largest number of soldiers for the Federal Army were enlisted. In the counties of the upper New River region, in the Greenbrier Valley, the Valley of the South Branch of the Potomac, and in the lower Shenandoah Valley—now in the Eastern Panhandle—the majority of the people favored secession; and it was from these that far the greater number of West Virginians entered the Confederate service. This will be the more readily seen when it is stated that Mason County, on the Ohio, sent more than one thousand men to the Federal Army, and one company (61 men) to the Confederate Army; while Hampshire County, in the Valley of the South Branch of the Potomac, sent more than a thousand men to the Confederate Army, and but one company (73 men) to the Federal Army—largely from that part now embraced in Mineral

County. The Northern Panhandle sent thousands of men into the Federal Army, while from the Eastern Panhandle many hundreds entered the Confederate service.

In the preceeding chapter the regimental organization of the different arms of the service of the West Virginia soldiers in the Federal Army has been given. It is impossible to secure such accuracy of statement from data in hand, or ever to be obtained, relative to the Confederate Military organizations from this State. There were a part of a Company, a Company, or Companies from the counties of Barbour, Berkeley, Boone, Cabell, Calhoun, Clay, Fayette, Gilmer, Greenbrier, Hampshire, Hardy, Harrison, Jackson, Kanawha, Lewis, Marion, Mason, Mercer, Monongalia, Monroe, Morgan, Nicholas, Ohio, Pendleton, Pocahontas, Putnam, Raleigh, Randolph, Roane, Upshur, Wayne, and Wyoming.

WHAT NUMBER OF WEST VIRGINIANS WAS IN THE CONFEDERATE ARMY?

How many West Virginians served in the Confederate Army? No one now knows the exact number, nor will it ever be definitely known; but it may be approximated. There were twelve companies of West Virginians in the famous Stonewall Brigade; viz: four from Jefferson County; two from Berkeley County; two from Greenbrier County; one each from Hampshire, Hardy, Monroe and Ohio counties. The entire Twenty-second Regiment Virginia Infantry was composed of West Virginia Companies; nine companies of the Thirty-first Regiment Virginia Light Infantry were from West Virginia; as were six companies in the Thirty-sixth Regiment Virginia Infantry; while the remaining companies enumerated above were widely distributed for service in various other regimental organizations. It has been stated that more men from Mercer entered the Confederate Service than there were voters in that County. Judge James H. Miller in his "History of Summers County" gives a list of the names of two hundred men who were in the Confederate Army from the territory now embraced in Summers County; while H. T. Calhoun prepared for Morton's "History of Pendleton County," a list of names of more than seven hundred men from that county who served in the Confederate Army. In the spring and summer of 1865 Gen. John H. Ohley, with the Fifth

West Viginia Cavalry, stationed at Charleston, was in command of the Kanawha Military District, which included twenty counties, stretching from Jackson to Mercer, and from Pocahontas to Wayne; and at the close of his service here, August 1st, 1865, he reported to the Adjutant General of West Virginia that the officers of his command had paroled more than five thousand Confederates returning to counties within the said Kanawha Military District.

At the close of the war there was no Adjutant General's Office or War Department in which to deposit the rosters of these companies; but this Department is now in possession of original muster rolls, pay rolls, typewritten manuscript or printed rosters of a large number of the above mentioned companies; and it is believed that a conservative estimate of the number of West Virginians in the Confederate service would approximate seven thousand.

THE BLUE AND THE GREY OF WEST VIRGINIA.

At the close of the last chapter it was stated that the total number of enlistments of West Virginians in the Federal Army should be, in round numbers, placed at twenty-eight thousand. If, now, the total number of West Virginians in the Confederate service be placed at seven thousand, we should have a total of thirty-five thousand West Virginians rendering service in the two armies. The population of the State at that time was 360,000, 9 2-3 per cent. of which, was, therefore, enlisted men—evidently the highest per centage, according to population, of enlisted men of all the states of the Union.

It was likewise shown that of the whole number of West Virginians enlisted in the Federal Army, three thousand, two hundred and twenty-four lost their lives in battle or died from wounds, disease or accidental causes—11 3-7 per cent. of the total enlistments. And now, if we assume that the loss of life in the seven thousand West Virginians in the Confederate service was equal to this, as doubtless it was, we shall have as the total number of West Virginians who lost their lives in the Civil War, four thousand and twenty-four. Enormous loss! And all the greater when it is remembered that the average age of these four thousand men was twenty-one years.

CHAPTER XII.

WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

The declaration of war by Congress was made against Spain, April 23, 1898; and immediately thereafter President McKinley called upon Governor George W. Atkinson for a regiment of Infantry, to be formed, so far as possible of drilled men of the National Guard. In compliance with this the Governor, on May 2nd ensuing, ordered the Brigade of our State, Brigadier General B. D. Spillman commanding, to mobilize at Kanawha City, on the south side of the Great Kanawha, about a mile above where the steel bridge spans that river, at Charleston, the capital of the State. There was a ready response to the order of the Commander-in-Chief, and in a few days the eighteen companies composing the two regiments of the Brigade were at the place of rendezvous, and had spread their tents at "Camp Lee."

THE FIRST REGIMENT WEST VIRGINIA INFANTRY.

Of the companies composing the two Regiments, six were designated to return to their homes. The First Regiment of West Virginia Volunteer Infantry was then formed of all the men of the remaining twelve companies physically fit, and willing to enlist; and its ranks were afterward filled to the required number from the names obtained by enlistment in different parts of the State. The Regimental organization was as follows: B. D. Spillman, Colonel; Clarence L. Smith, Lieutenant Colonel; W. H. Banks, Major; Philip A. Shafer, Major; H. Byron Baguley, Surgeon; Cassius C. Hogg, Ass't Surgeon; Charles T. Nesbitt, Ass't Surgeon; Rev. S. K. Arbuthnot, Chaplain. On May 20th the Governor caused a commission to issue to W. H. Lyons as a Major in this Regiment. On that day the Regiment left "Camp Lee" for Chickamauga, Tennessee, where it arrived in the dusk of evening the next day; and bivouacked on the great battle field. On the 18th it entered "Camp George A. Thomas." After some months spent here the Regiment moved to "Camp Poland" at Knoxville, East Tennessee. From here it proceeded to "Camp Conrad," at Columbus, Georgia, where it was mustered out of service February 7, 1899.

THE SECOND REGIMENT WEST VIRGINIA INFANTRY.

On May 25, 1898, the President of the United States requested Governor Atkinson to send forward a Second Regiment of Infantry. The Governor hastened to issue a call, and the companies hastily formed in various parts of the State, rendezvoused at "Camp Atkinson" on the north bank of the Great Kanawha, about half a mile below the mouth of Elk River, say about five squares above where the Kelly Axe Factory now stands. Here the Regiment was organized, the regimental officers being as follows, viz: D. T. E. Casteel, Colonel; O'Brien Moore, Lieutenant Colonel; Howard Atkinson, Major; Charles D. Elliott, Major; William F Henshaw, Surgeon; Zadoc T. Kalbaugh, Assistant Surgeon; William F. Bailey, Assistant Surgeon; Rev. Albert S. Kelly, Chaplain. The companies were mustered into service by Captain J. M. Burns of the 17th U. S. Infantry; the first on June 25th, and the last on the 9th of July. The Regiment left "Camp Atkinson" and moved to Middletown, Pennsylvania, where it entered "Camp Meade." Here some months were spent, after which it removed to "Camp Wethcrill at Greenville, South Carolina, where it was mustered out of service, March, 1899.

COMPANIES OF WEST VIRGINIA SOLDIERS IN OTHER REGIMENTAL ORGANIZATIONS.

In addition to the two Regiments mentioned above, four companies of West Virginians went to the field and served in other regimental organizations. They are as follows:—

Company "E," Fourth Regiment United States Volunteer Infantry, Captain W. H. Monroe; mustered into service at Parkersburg with sixty-four men.

Company "G", Fourth Regiment United States Volunteer Infantry, Captain Albert A. Franzheim, mustered into service at Wheeling, with eighty-two men.

Company "L", Eighth Regiment United States Colored Volunteer Infantry, Captain E. E. Hood, mustered into service at Charleston, with eighty men.

Company "M," Eighth Regiment United States Colored Volunteer Infantry, Captain William T. Bishop, mustered into service at Parkersburg with forty-eight men, a sufficient number of men

being enlisted and sent forward to raise the aggregate of this Company to the required number.

Thus it is seen that the total number of troops supplied by the State for service in the Spanish-Amreican War was as follows:—

First Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry	1,385
Second Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry	1,322
Companies "E" and "G", Fourth United States Volunteer Infantry	152
Companies "L" and "M", Eighth United States Volunteer Infantry	145
A total of	3,004

West Virginia responded promptly to the calls made by the President, and the patriotism of her citizens is shown not only by the number of volunteers sent to the field, but by the fact that at the time the Adjutant General of the State received requests from two thousand additional men for service; and he expressed the opinion that had the President called for ten thousand men from the State, that number would have gone promptly to the field.

APPENDIXES

I. Erection and Unveiling of the Battle Monument at Point Pleasant, West Va.

II. The Unveiling of the Statue of Hon. Francis Harrison Pierpont, in the Hall of Fame in the National Capitol.

III. Erection and Unveiling of the Thomas Jonathan (Stonewall) Jackson Monument in the State Capitol Grounds at Charleston, West Va.

Prefatory Note.

Since the last Biennial Report of this Department was made, three important events have transpired, each having an important connection with the history of West Virginia. So important are these that a record of each should be preserved; hence the following appendixes are added to this Report:—

THE POINT PLEASANT BATTLE MONUMENT.

It is twenty-two feet square at the base and eighty-two feet in height. The plinths and obelisk are constructed of Balfour Granite from quarries near Salisbury, North Carolina; the statue thereon being made of Westerly Granite from Rhode Island.

APPENDIX I

THE POINT PLEASANT BATTLE MONUMENT. ITS HISTORY—ERECTION—UNVEILING.

An Historic Review.

The most important battle of all Colonial History, and the chief event of Lord Dunmore's war, was fought on the soil of West Virginia, on the site of the present town of Point Pleasant, Mason county, in 1774. The opposing forces were the Southern Wing of Lord Dunmore's army,[1] under General Andrew Lewis, on the one

---

1 In the year of 1774, John Murray, Earl of Dunmore, was the royal Governor of the Colony of Virginia; hence Dunmore's War was a designation applied to a series of bloody deeds between the Virginians and the warriors of the Indian Confederacy of the Ohio Wilderness that year. It stands out conspicuously midway between two great divisions of American History—the Colonial and the Revolutionary Periods—but apparently without connection with either. It was the last American War in which American troops waged battle under the flag of England.

The Virginia frontiersmen, west of the Blue Ridge were, in 1774, dwelling upon the borderland of a savage empire. The Indian nations which were to be history-makers in their wars with the Virginians were dwelling in the wilderness northwest of the Ohio. They were the Miamis, Ottawas, Shawnees, Delewares, Wyandottes and the Mingoes, the latter a tribal organization of the Seneca nation of Western New York. Chief of these nations were the Shawnees of the Scioto Valley, who could put a thousand warriors in the field, and who because of their past wanderings were called the "Bedouins of the American Wilderness." Because of their bravery and heroism displayed in defending their wilderness home against the advance of White invaders, they won the proud title of "Spartans of their Race." They had mustered into a confederacy the nations around them, at the head of which was the renowned chieftain, *Keigh-tugh-quah*, known to the Virginians as Cornstalk. At this time hundreds of hardy pioneers, men as brave as ever dared the perils of a wilderness, had found homes in the fertile Shenandoah Valley which thy had largely brought under cultivation, and not only this, but they had extended their settlements far to the westward, into the valleys of the Alleghenies, and at Wheel-

side, and the warriors of the confederated Indian nations of the Ohio Wilderness, on the other.

This Virginia army, enlisted on the west side of the Blue Ridge, numbering fourteen hundred and eighty men, rendezvoused at "Camp Union," now Lewisburg, in Greenbrier county, West Virginia. From there, it began its march through the trackless wilderness and over the Allegheny Mountains to the Ohio river. Historians have described that march. Atwater says: "The route of Lewis' army lay wholly through a trackless forest. His supplies were transported on pack-horses which were clambering about among the tall cliffs or winding their way through the dangerous defiles, ascending or descending the lofty summits of the Allegheny

ing, even to the Ohio river. Thus it was that white men were pressing down from the Alleghenies to the Ohio, and Red men had organized a great Confederacy for the defense of their country beyond that river. Each—White men and Red men—awaited the sound of the tocsin of war. Hostilities began in the spring of 1774, and there was terror along the whole western frontier. Many Indian atrocities were committed; and messengers bore tidings of this to Governor Dunmore, at Williamsburg, then the Colonial Capital of Virginia. May 12th, Governor Dunmore communicated to the House of Burgesses information which he had received concerning the horrid scenes being enacted on the border. That body directed him to exert the powers vested in him by the "Act for Making Provision Against Invasion and Insurrection." This he hastened to do. Leaving the gubernatorial mansion he passed over the Blue Ridge, and establishing his headquarters at "Greenway Court," the home of Lord Fairfax, thirteen miles southeast of Winchester, in the Shenandoah Valley, mustered at that place an army of more than a thousand men, with which he followed Braddock's Road west to the Monongahela river; then by water to Pittsburg and Wheeling; and thence onward down the Ohio to the mouth of Hockhocking river, where he entered the Ohio Wilderness. When leaving Williamsburg he directed General Andrew Lewis to muster an army of fifteen hundred men in the Upper Shenandoah Valley, and to the westward thereof, to act in conjunction with that under himself, in the invasion of the Indian country. General Lewis speedily complied with this order and assembled an army of nearly or quite fifteen hundred men in the Big Levels where Lewisburg, the Seat of Justice of Greenbrier county now stands. From there his troops proceeded by detachments to the Ohio river, where, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha river, on the site of the present town of Point Pleasant, Mason county, West Virginia, October 10, 1774, was fought the most important battle ever waged between White and Red men in America. The monument reared on that spot commemorates the victory won by the Virginians that day.

mountains. The country, at that time in its aspect, was one of the most romantic and wild in the whole Union. Its natural features are majestic and grand. Among these lofty summits and deep ravines, Nature operates on a scale of grandeur, simplicity and sublimity, scarcely ever equalled in any other region and never surpassed in the world. This march was more painful and difficult than Hannibal's over the Alps."

"At that time," says Bancroft, "there was not even a track over the rugged mountains, but the gallant young woodsmen who formed the advance party, moved expeditiously with their pack-horses and droves of cattle through the home of the wolf, the deer and the panther. After a fortnight's struggle they left behind them the last rocky hill-tops, and passing between the gigantic growth of primeval forests, in which, in the autumnal season the golden hues of the linden, the sugar tree and the hickory, contrasted with the glistening green of the laurel, the crimson of the sumac, and the shadows of the somber hemlock, they descended to where the Elk, united with the Kanawha, widens into a plain."

Onward pressed these heroic men, determined to forever drive the savage power from the southern banks of the Ohio. They forced their way through the lonely mountains; Keeney's Knob, now in Summers county, four thousand feet high, stood out against the southern sky; from the lofty elevations in what is now Fayette county, they gazed upon the silvery course of New river, which, rolling like a destiny, rushed on through the realms of solitude and shade; Big and Little Sewell mountains were passed; from down into a rocky gorge, where the town of Ansted in the last named county, stands, over another mountain crest, down Rich creek, and down Kelley's creek, until they encamped at its mouth, where the town of Cedar Grove, on the Great Kanawha river, and in Kanawha county, now stands. On the 1st of October they had reached the mouth of Elk river and on the site of Charleston, the present capital of the State, were felling gigantic poplars and making canoes in which to transport some of their baggage to the mouth of the Great Kanawha. Then they crossed the Elk and continued their march down the north side of the Kanawha, through what is now Putnam and Mason counties, to the Ohio.

Here, October 10, 1774, the Virginians were attacked by an Indian army equal, or superior, to them in numbers, and that day there was fought the most desperate battle ever waged between the forces

of civilization and barbarism in America. Never, on any other field of the Colonial wars, or of the Revolution, was there displayed greater valor or bravery than on the field at Point Pleasant.

At evening the victory was won, but the dead were scattered far and wide, and one hundred and forty wounded Virginians were borne by more fortunate comrades into the encampment. "We had more than every fifth man killed or wounded in the battle," says Colonel John Stuart, who was himself in the thickest of the fight. Such was the scene that October evening at Point Pleasant,

> "Where all day long the sound of battle rolled;
> Where all day long the fearful and the bold,
> Behind their slender bulwarks, stern and pale,
> Stood face to face behind the leaden hail;
> Stood face to face, the white man and the red,
> Their cause the same, the same their gory bed."

It was an awful battle evening. "The dead alone in such a night can rest." Who can tell of the desperate character of that conflict, and of its results. Accounts of it were published all over Europe at the time. Historians for a hundred years have been writing of it, and all, without exception, declare it to have been the best fought battle of all the Indian wars.

Bancroft says: "The heroes of that day proved themselves worthy to found States."

Windsor says: "The conflict here was the most hotly contested fight which the Indians ever made against the English."

Monette says: "The battle of Point Pleasant is, by common consent, admitted to be one of the most sanguinary and well contested battles which have marked the annals of Indian warfare in the West."

Larned says: "It was the most fiercely contested of any battle ever fought with the Northwestern Indians."

Roosevelt says: "Certainly in all the contests waged against the Northwestern Indians during the last half of the eighteenth century there was no other where the whites inflicted so great a relative loss on their foes. Its results were most important. It kept the Northwestern tribes quiet for the first two years of the Revolutionary struggle; and above all it rendered possible the settling of Ken-

tucky and the winning of the West. Had it not been for Lord Dunmore's War it is more than likely that when the Colonies achieved their freedom they would have found their western boundary at the Allegheny mountains."

It is true that after the battle of Point Pleasant the Indians, by the terms of the treaty of Camp Charlotte "kept quiet for two years." This enabled General Gates to collect the American soldiery from the Penobscot river to the Savannah and thus compel Burgoyne to surrender his army at Saratoga in 1777. This meant France to the rescue, and that meant the independence of the United States. Thus it is seen again that Point Pleasant is, indeed, an historic field.

A POINT PLEASANT BATTLE MONUMENT.

The dead were buried at Point Pleasant without the pomp of war, but the cheeks of many a Virginia-West Virginia mountaineer were that day bedewed with tears because of the sad fate of brave comrades. It was a heap of slain, and here they lay for many years on a neglected battle plain. At last there was an awakening to the importance of the battle, and the subject of a monument which should suitably commemorate the event was much talked of and at last assumed form when

VIRGINIA TOOK ACTION—THE POINT PLEASANT MONUMENT ASSOCIATION.

On the first day of April, 1860, the General Assembly of that State passed "an Act to Incorporate the Point Pleasant Monument Association." (See Acts of the General Assembly, 1859-60, page 576.) This provided that Mrs. John S. Lewis, Miss Ellen Steenbergen, Miss L. D. Smith, and others, be made a body politic and corporate with authority to purchase land and erect a monument on the battlefield of Point Pleasant. But action was soon stayed. The Civil War was at hand, and when that storm had passed away, a new commonwealth had arisen on the Western slope of the Alleghenies, which had inherited the battlefield of Point Pleasant and the story, and much of the glory, of historic achievement thereon. War had desolated the land, and neither the Old State nor the New,

was in condition to erect monuments, even to the sacred memories of the past. But these noble-hearted, patriotic women had gone earnestly to work, with a determination to suitably mark the spot, where slept the illustrious dead, and in the years of war contributed and collected a "Monument Fund," which, with accrued interest, amounted, in 1909, to the sum of $2,107.84.

1774—A GREAT CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION—1874.

The year 1874 was the Centennial Year of the battle of Point Pleasant, and the tenth day of October, its hundredth anniversary; now as the events of the great Civil war passed out of mind, interest in the battle of Point Pleasant was again revived. On that day many thousands of people of West Virginia and adjoining and adjacent States gathered at Point Pleasant to pay tribute and pay homage to the memory of the men who had fallen there a hundred years before, and to commemorate the great victory achieved at that time. There were military parades, oratory, discharge of guns, with banners and flags, and a great civic display. There were present that day many of the descendants of the men who died in that battle in an effort to establish civilization in the Ohio Valley, and to win a victory which was afterward to exert a mighty influence upon the Revolution, and the subsequent history of the new Nation as well.

THE WEST VIRGINIA LEGISLATURE IN 1875 MAKES AN APPROPRIATION FOR A BATTLE MONUMENT.

That Centennial Celebration at Point Pleasant on that 10th of October, 1874, vastly intensified the interest in the results of the battle of a hundred years before, and, February 25, 1875, the new State of West Virginia took action, and the Legislature passed an act making "an appropriation of $3,500 to aid in the purchase of land and the erection of a monument in commemoration of the battle of Point Pleasant." This was approved by Governor John J. Jacob, February 25, 1875. (See Acts of West Virginia, 1875, pages 29-30.) This money thus appropriated was payable out of the revenues of 1876 to the "President and Secretary of the Association having in charge the creation of said monument."

A JOINT RESOLUTION REGARDING THE MONUMENT.—ADOPTED IN DECEMBER, 1875.

The foregoing sum of money was drawn from the State Treasury, but before it had been expended the Legislature, on the 6th of December, 1875, adopted Joint Resolution No. 24 (See Acts of West Virginia, 1875, page 245), in which it was declared that the battle of Point Pleasant was an event of deep and enduring interest, exhibiting in a remarkable degree the courage and patriotism of the early settlers of our country; that an event so distinguished in our history should be commemorated by a monument to be erected upon the spot where those gallant defenders sacrificed their lives, and where their sacred remains lie buried. Then it was stated further, that the State had already made an appropriation from her treasury for this purpose, and it was resolved that the Governor be requested to communicate with the Governors of the States of Virginia, Ohio, and Kentucky and solicit aid from these States in the erection of the monument. The parties who had drawn the money from the treasury now decided to wait in anticipation of further assistance, and invested it at a good rate of interest.

THE JOINT RESOLUTION ADOPTED BY THE LEGISLATURE IN 1897.

Twenty-two years passed away after the appropriation was made by the Legislature in 1875; no assistance came from other States; and, on the 26th of February, 1897 (See Acts of West Virginia, 1897, page 278), the Legislature adopted House Joint Resolution No. 34, by which it was set forth that the money which had been appropriated in 1875, to aid in purchasing land and erecting a monument at Point Pleasant, had never been expended for that purpose, and authorizing the Governor to appoint three trustees to carry that act into force. Governor George W. Atkinson complied with this and appointed John W. English, Dr. Andrew R. Barbee and Judge F. A. Guthrie, all of Point Pleasant, as said trustees. But those appointed found the money invested for a given time and not available. Nothing, therefore, could be done by them.

THE JOINT RESOLUTION ADOPTED BY THE LEGISLATURE IN 1901.

Four more years passed away and on the 7th of February, 1901, the Legislature adopted Joint Resolution No. 12, which again declared it to be the duty of the Legislature to carry into effect the

appropriation made in 1875, for a monument at Point Pleasant, and directing the Governor to appoint three trustees for this purpose, who should execute a bond to be approved by the County Court of Mason county.

THE TRUSTEES APPOINTED.—THEIR ORGANIZATION.

In accordance with this, His Excellency, Governor A. B. White, did, on the 29th of March, 1901, appoint as such trustees for the purpose aforesaid, Virgil A. Lewis, of Mason City; Charles C. Bowyer, of Point Pleasant, and John P. Austin, of Redmond, all of Mason county. These trustees, having qualified according to law, on the 18th of April, 1901, executed a bond in the penalty of ten thousand dollars, which was approved by the County Court of Mason county, West Virginia, as required by said resolution.

Then on the 25th of May, 1901, an organization was effected by electing John P. Austin, president; Virgil A. Lewis, secretary, and Charles C. Bowyer, treasurer.

THE WORK WHICH THE TRUSTEES HAVE DONE.

On the 13th day of July, 1901, these trustees received from the former trustees, into whose hands it had been paid, the $3,500.00 appropriated by the Legislature in 1875, together with $4,288.33, the accrued interest thereon for the twenty-six years in which it had been invested.

THE SITE FOR A MONUMENT SELECTED AND PURCHASED.

The first work to be done was the selection of a suitable and at the same time appropriate site for the erection of the proposed monument. The location chosen is the square at the apex of the angle formed by the confluence of the two rivers—the Ohio and the Great Kanawha—on which the Virginian army was encamped at the beginning of the battle, and where its honored dead, who fell in the struggle, were buried. This is high land and contains about two and a half acres. Accordingly, this property was purchased and the titles thereto vested in the State of West Virginia, the several deeds therefor being recorded in the office of the County Clerk of Mason county, and for which the trustees paid $14.50. For this

property they paid the following sums: That is to say, to Thomas J.Darst, $550.00; to J. H. Stone and others, $3,000.00; to J. D. McCulloch, $1,000.00; to Nancy A. Varian $1,200.00; and to R. A. Comstock, $2,500.00, a total of $8,000.00. On this property were some old buildings, practically worthless, for purposes for which they were designed, and these were disposed of, wrecked and removed. For them the trustees received the sum of $97.35, which was placed to the credit of the Monument Fund.

THE NATIONAL CONGRESS GIVES TEN THOUSAND DOLLARS TO THE MONUMENT FUND.

The Ladies' Monument Association chartered away back in 1860, placed in the hands of the trustees the sum of $2,007.84. As previously stated, the State of West Virginia had in 1875, appropriated $3,500.00; and to this it added in 1905, an additional sum of $5,000.00. Because of the National character of the battle of Point Pleasant, there had been since the time the State made its first appropriation for a monument, and indeed, long before this, a popular belief that the National Government would some time aid in erecting a suitable monument on this historic field. In 1875, the Legislature, by Joint Resolution, requested our Senators and Representatives in Congress to use their best endeavor to procure an appropriation from that body for this purpose. In 1889, Hon. Charles E. Hogg, then a member of the Fiftieth Congress from this State, made an earnest effort in this direction but without avail. Imbued with this idea, prevalent for so many years, that assistance might yet be secured from the Federal Government, the trustees in February, 1902, went to Washington, where the entire State's delegation in Congress expressed, not only a willingness, but a desire to do all each could in the matter of securing an appropriation of $10,000.00, to aid in the erection of a monument on the battlefield of Point Pleasant. This sum was appropriated to be expended under the direction and with the approval of the Secretary of War.

ERECTION OF THE MONUMENT.

Now, a monument was to be erected jointly by the Nation and the State. The trustees feeling that at last they had a sufficient sum

with which to erect a suitable structure, took steps to do this. In August, 1908, they proceeded to Washington where they had an interview with Hon. Luke E. Wright, Secretary of War. He requested a map of grounds showing elevation and other data, and evidence as to right of way thereto. Captain William H. Howard, a Civil Engineer of Point Pleasant, made the map, and Colonel Hiram R. Howard, mayor of the town, made official statement as to the streets leading to the site on which the monument was to be erected. On the 21st day of October, ensuing, the trustees had a second interview with Secretary Wright, who approved plans, they having been previously approved by Governor William M. O. Dawson. They then requested government supervision in the erection of the monument, and this was referred to Captain A. F. Alstaetter, an engineer connected with the War Department, who was stationed at Wheeling. The Van Amringe Granite Company, of Boston, Massachusetts, which had erected many monuments at Gettysburg and on other fields, furnished plans and specifications, which were accepted, and a contract awarded it at a meeting in the office of Captain Alstaetter, at Wheeling, December 14, 1908. These people employed Charles Frederick Hess, of Point Pleasant, to put in the concrete foundation at the center of *Tu-enda-wee Park*,[9] as

[9]*TU-ENDA-WEE PARK*—This is the name bestowed, in 1901, upon the square on which the monument has been erected. In that year the writer was engaged in some research work relative to Indian geographical names in West Virginia. Among numerous other works he consulted the "Glossary of Indian Names," prepared by Colonel John Johnson, who was the Government Indian Agent at Upper Piqua, Ohio, for fifty years. In the list of Wyandot terms, he found that of *Tu-enda-wee*, signifying a "triangular point of land at the confluence of rivers," not a particular part of any particular place, but a kind of common noun, applicable to any one of a class or kind. He spoke of this at the time to members of the Charles Lewis Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, at Point Pleasant. These suggested at once that it would be a good name for the battle park at that place; and it was due to their suggestion that it was thus named. That was but ten years ago, but in that time it has been stated that it is a Shawnee term, that it signifies the mingling of waters; and it has been mispelled almost as many times as it has been used. The truth is that it is a Wyandot term; that it means a triangular point of land; and its proper spelling is *Tu-enda-wee*—pronounced as if spelled *Too-endy-wee*.

designated by Captain William H. Howard. This he began on the 11th day of May, 1909, when ground was broken by Daniel Crump Wartenburg, an employe of Mr. Hess. The large mass of human bones—the remains of those who fell in battle—which were removed from the excavation, were carefully placed in a box and re-interred by Captain Hess under the northeast corner of the monument, there ultimately to mingle with mother earth. James E. Amedon, of Manchester Depot, Vermont, arrived May 23rd, and assumed the supervision of construction. His stone or granite "setter" was John Kernehan, of Adams, Massachusetts; the "rigger," the man in charge of the derrick, being Herman Kappes, of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. The first car load of granite arrived at Point Pleasant, June 1st, from the quarries of the Balfour Pink Granite Company, which is distant five miles from the town of Salisbury, North Carolina, it being shipped by the Southern Railroad, and the first block thereof was set in place on the 14th of the same month. At 11:30 P. M. Thursday, July 22d, the upper part of the derrick, standing one hundred and five feet above the surface, was struck by lightning and badly damaged, but the monument then but thirty feet high, was uninjured. The capstone was put in place at 11:10 a. m. Monday, August 22d, 1909, when the structure was completed. It is twenty-two feet square at the base, eighty-two feet high, and contains one hundred and fifty-two granite blocks, the whole weighing one hundred and forty-three tons. The statue, facing the east, standing eight feet high, and weighing two tons, is cut of Westerly Granite, by the Smith Granite Company, of Westerly, Rhode Island. The bronze panels and bas-relief were cast by Albert Russell & Sons Company, of Newburyport, Massachusetts; the historical data thereon having been compiled by Virgil A. Lewis, State Historian and Archivist, in compliance with an order of the trustees. At last, one hundred and thirty-five years thereafter, the National Government and that of the State of West Virginia, acting jointly, have properly marked the spot on which was waged the most desperate as well as the most important battle ever fought between the White men and the Indians in America.

THE UNVEILING AND DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT.

Saturday, October 9th, 1909, was the greatest day ever known in

the history of the historic town of Point Pleasant. As the time for the completion of the monument drew near, the members of the Monument Commission—John P. Austin, Virgin A. Lewis and Charles C. Bowyer—took up the matter of the unveiling exercises, with the people of the town, and never did a request meet with a readier, or more hearty response, than that which came from them. A citizens' meeting was held at the Court House, June 10, 1910, when an organization was perfected, Mayor John L. Whitten being made Chairman; E. J. Somerville, Secretary; Warren C. Whaley, Assistant Secretary; John P. R. B. Smith, Grand Marshall; Assistants, Lewis C. Somerville, Peter H. Steenbergen and Edward Barto Jones.

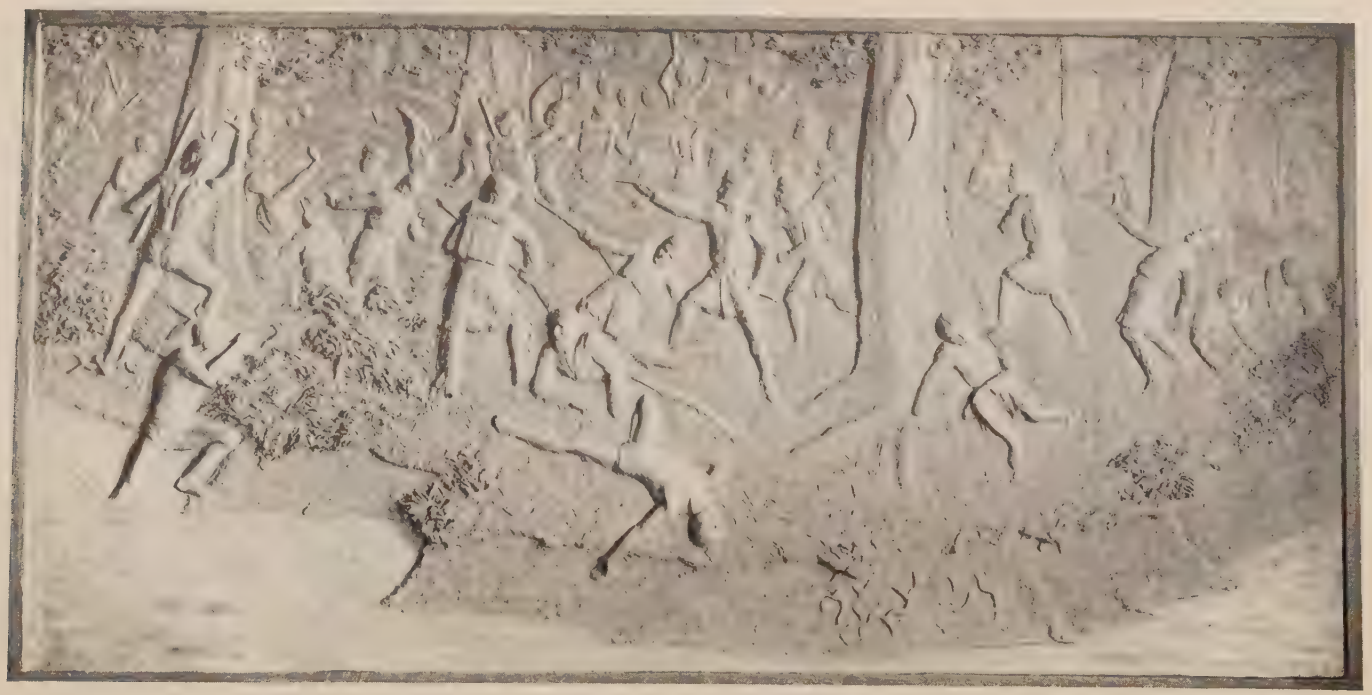
The following Committees were appointed, viz:—

COMMITTEE AT LARGE:—Hon. John P. Austin, President Monument Commission; Monument Commissioners, Hon. Virgil A. Lewis and Mr. C. C. Bowyer; Mayor, Judge John L. Whitten, Col. John P. R. B. Smith, and Mrs. Livia Nye Simpson-Poffenbarger.

COMMITTEE ON FINANCE:—Joseph Friedman, Chairman. Peter Higgins Steenbergen,, Edward E. Thomas, Peter S. Lewis, Griff T. Smith, Talliaferro Stribling, Hon. J. Samuel Spencer, John G. Stortz, of Point Pleasant; Robert J. Patterson, of Maggie; William R. Thompson, of Huntington; Charles Cameron Lewis, Jr., Ex-Governor William A. MacCorkle, Hon. John Q. Dickinson, of Charleston; Ex-Governor A. Brooks Fleming, of Fairmont.

COMMITTEE ON INVITATION:—Governor William E. Glasscock, United States Senators Stephen B. Elkins, and Nathan B. Scott, and Representative James A. Hughes; Judges Ira E. Robinson, and George Poffenbarger, of the Supreme Court of Appeals; Col. Hiram R. Howard, John E. Beller, Robert E. Mitchell, Benjamin H. Blagg, Andrew Lewis Boggess, Charles C. Lewis, Hosea Green Nease, Hon. George W. Cossin, James M. H. Beale, Hon. J. Samuel Spencer, Judge John W. English, Judge William A. Parsons, all of Point Pleasant; Hon. E. O. Randall, of Columbus, Ohio; Hon. W. Sidney Laidley, William Burdette Mathews, Charles C. Lewis, Sr., John Q. Dickinson, of Charleston, West Virginia; General Charles H. Grosvener, and Hon. Jerry Longfellow Carpenter, of Athens, Ohio; Hon. Edmond Sehon, Dr. Lewis V. Guthrie, and Lewis Sehon Pomeroy, of Huntington, West Virginia.

COMMITTEE ON TRADES DISPLAY:—Robert J. Heslop, Charles K. Blackwood, Charles E. Jones, David S. Snyder, James Walter Windon, Mark Shiflet, Horton Roseberry, Joseph W. Rhodes, William Filson, John C. Franklin, Edward Lawhead, O. B. Harper, H. H. Henry, C. Fred-



A BATTLE SCENE AT POINT PLEASANT OCTOBER 10, 1774.

A facsimile of the bas-relief on lower plinth on the western side of the Battle Monument, at Point Pleasant, West Virginia.

erick Hess, Captain C. Homer Varian, Robert Kiger, James Stephenson, George Miller, John Wells, George W. M. Hooff, Alexander B. McCulloch, James Cavenaugh, James B. Tippett, Lemuel Shiflet, F. B. Tippett, Hugo Juhling, Jr., Bertram L. Burdette, Frank Fadley, Enos B. Thomas, H. W. Ellis, Dr. Edward McElfresh, Jacob P. Hetherington, Lee J. Coley, Peter C. McDade.

COMMITTEE ON DECORATION—Frank Filson, B. Franklin, Jr., Charles Russell McCulloch, William H. H. Gardner, J. Floyd Burdette, S. Waldo Swisher, Alonzo Walker, Enos C. Winger, John W. C. Heslop, Edward A. Arrington, Edward W. Craig, George P. Gardner, William Tully, John Love, Samuel Lutton, Herman Kappes, Charles Dashner, G. E. Mathews; Mesdames Harry E. Burnside, Edward J. Burnside, Lemuel Shiflet, Samantha J. Baum, William Steinbach, William Steenbergen, Robert E. Mitchell, Edward McElfresh, Rush H. Burnside, M. Friedman, Kate Williams, J. W. English, Robert P. Lynch, Ella Fenton, Horton Roseberry, E. H. Woelffel, William Kenny, E. H. Armstrong, H. A. Barbee, James B. Tippett, William C. Stortz, J. Floyd Burdett, B. Franklin, Jr., George G. Comstock, Joseph H. Holloway, Ashabel Hughes; Misses Edith Tippett, Maude Kisar, Reba Beale, Hattie Price, Mary Lewis, Venie and Jessie Thomas; Homer Smith, E. B. Jones, William E. Hayman, W. C. Whaley, Talliaferro Stribling.

COMMITTEE ON ADVERTISING:—Homer Smith, Dr. W. P. Neale, Marcus Friedman, Warren C. Whaley, Charles C. Lewis, and James B. Tippett.

COMMITTEE ON ENTERTAINMENT:—Griff T. Smith, Howard L. Robey, Lesley L. Neale, George G. Somerville, Dr. Frank V. Butcher, Edward Filson, William Steinbach, Howard Long, George W. Long, John H. Hutchinson, E. H. Woelffel, W. W. Riley, Robert P. Liter, Lemuel Shiflet, Jr., of Point Pleasant; John D. Lewis, Philip Walker, John Baker White, of Charleston; Lycurgus N. Knight, of Maggie; M. G. Tyler, Harry E. Spilman, Dr. Richard Stone, of Spilman; Dr. Charles W. Petty, of Hartford; Mesdames J. Samuel Spencer, Charles C. Bowyer, John L. Whitten, Charles C. Lewis, John Daniel McCulloch, Hosea Green Nease, John W. C. Heslop, L. J. Williamson, Rankin Wiley, John McCulloch, Frank Filson, William P. Neale, Peter Higgins Steenbergen, Hiram R. Howard, J. H. Wade, Jackson Lee Pannell, Charles Russell McCulloch, James W. Windon, Patrick F. Ryan, John P. Austin, Robert P. Liter, Howard L. Robey, E. Barto Jones, Joseph Friedman, E. B. Sisler, B. Franklin, Jr., E. E. Thomas, Misses Josephine Howard, Irene Bowyer, Lillie Lee Hogg, Elizabeth Harding Hogg, Julia Polsley, Ada Gilmore, Cornelia Smith, Veva Haptonstall, Margaret Lynn Neale, Gertrude Howard, Edith Tippett, Venie and Jessie Thomas, Kate Stribling, of Point Pleasant; Geo. W. Gist and Miss Maggie Hayman, of Letart; W. L. Lawson, and Miss May Jackson, of New Haven; M. M. Brown, D. E. Newton, of Hartford; Joseph H. Windon, of Maggie; Virgil A. Lewis, W. E. Ruttencutter, F. E.

Bletner, Maude Lewis, Anna Lewis, of Mason; John McCoach, Edmund Sehon, Columbus Sehon, Taylor Vinson, William R. Thompson, James A. Hughes, C. R. Thompson, Margaret Lynn Harvey and Mary Lesage, of Huntington; Kate Sterrett, William H. Vaught, John Thornburg, of Five Mile; M. Ella Hutchinson, of Henderson; Lizzie Smith, Francis M. Maupin, Charles E. McCulloch, Rhoda Long, Monroe Poffenbarger, C. A. Green, James Henderson, Lena L. Roseberry, Mary Margaret Bryan, Homer Smith, Benjamin Franklin, Sr., S. W. Swisher, Walter Lincoln.

COMMITTEE ON SPEAKERS:—Col. Hiram R. Howard, Captain W. H. Howard, William E. Hayman, Judge George Poffenbarger, Robert L. Hutchinson, Hon. J. S. Spencer, Benjamin Franklin, Sr., Enos B. Thomas, Dr. E. J. Mossman, Carlisle L. Whaley, Rev. J. H. Gibbons, Rev. O. M. Pullin, Rev. R. P. Bell, O. A. Roush, George McClintoc, Captain Rush H. Burnside, Benjamin H. Blagg.

COMMITTEE ON MUSIC.—E. B. Sisler, J. Harry Norton, B. F. Gibbs, A. C. Van Gilder, Charles K. Blackwood, Lewis McMillen, Rankin Wiley, John G. Aten, William Steenbergen, Dr. John Fadley, Mesdames Mary Margaret Bryan, J. M. H. Beale, Carlisle L. Whaley, Eliza Waggener, Charles Filson, Nannie E. Hale, Kossuth T. McKinstry, Misses Josephine Beale, Gertrude Howard, and Margaret Malone, William H. Howard, W. C. Whaley.

COMMITTEE ON PROGRAM.—Lewis C. Somerville, Judge George Poffenbarger, Col. Hiram R. Howard, Howard L. Robey, Robert L. Hutchinson, Charles Buxton, Judge John W. English.

COMMITTEE ON TRANSPORTATION:—William C. Howard, L. C. Kuhn, Moulton Hauk, F. Gerald Musgrave, Benjamin H. Blagg, Wallace A. Barnett, John McCulloch, Dr. Hugh A. Barbee, William W. Bryan, Edward C. Burridge, Captain E. A. Burnside, Fred Smith, Captain E. E. Varian, Captain John Thornburg, Gus Fry, Joseph L. Ruth, Elmer Nutter, E. B. Martin.

ADVISORY COMMTITEE:—Messrs. John W. Steenbergen, of Beale; William J. Keister, of Ashton; Clinton Poffenbarger, Mason Long, of Beach Hill; James W. Long, Hon. Jabez Beard, of South Side; F. E. Bletner, William E. Ruttencutter, of Mason; Charles Juhling, Hon. J. M. Hensley, J. M. Chapman, D. E. Newton, Captain M. M. Brown, of Hartford; Judge W. W. Jackson, George N. Capehart, W. L. Lawson, C. T. Bumgardner, of New Haven; George W. Gist, Daniel Sayre, William Klingensmith, of Letart; Philip Click, of Willow Tree; Judge Byrd Stone, W. P. Smith, Fred Sullivan, William Jividen, Charles F. Thomas, of Leon; Judge W. H. Vaught, Robert P. Morris, Henry Fry, Rankin Hill, James Henderson, of Henderson; Hon. James L. Knight, Asa Musgrave, James W. Windon, Joseph H. Windon, Harry J. Norton, Judge B. J. Redmond, Dr. A. R. Girard, Hon. George Parsons, of Pleasant Flats; Captain S. L. Parsons, John R. Couch, of Hearne;

now Couch; W. H. Sayre, Charles W. Hogsett, William H. Rowsey, C. A. Green, of Hannan District; Shepherd W. Moore, of Elwell; George W. Pullin, C. G. P. Musgrave, of Debby; George J. Meadows. James W. Kindey, W. H. Clarke, J. W. Bryan, Ashbell Hughes, W. H. Zumbro, of Point Pleasant; John McCausland, Jr., John R. Couch, B. K. Bell, of Hearne, now Couch; R. W. Bateman, S. A. McNiel, of Mercers Bottom; Judge J. L. Thorne, of Wyoma; Col. Jerome T. Bowyer, of Winfield; Dr. Demarchus C. Brown, State Librarian of Indiana; Dr. William G. Stanard, Librarian of Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia; Dr. H. J. Eckenrode, State Archivist, and Dr. H. R. McIlwaine, State Librarian, of Virginia.

Each of these Committees went to work with a will, each striving to excel all others in its particular field of work. How well they succeeded was shown by the success attending the dedication and unveiling of the monument.

ALL IN READINESS:—By the 7th of October everything was in readiness for the great day then so near at hand. The streets had on their gala attire. The telephone poles had been made to resemble columns of living green with flags and banners waving a welcome to all visitors upon the streets. Goldenrod and autumn-tinted leaves were beautifully blended, giving to the environment a touch of nature, and did credit to the genius of Herman Kappes, an Englishman by birth, but an American by adoption, who had charge of the decorations. G. E. Mathews arranged the artistic banners with their appropriate legends which here, there and everywhere, were to be seen. Electric arches spanned the streets and at night lent brilliancy that made all a scene of beauty indeed. Every business house in town was decorated, and the citizens vied with each other in giving to their homes an attractive appearance.

A RECEPTION AND BANQUET:—On Friday evening, that before the dedication, the proper Committees tendered to strangers in the town a brilliant reception in the parlors of the Spencer Hotel. This was followed by a banquet, among the guests being the following; viz:—

Hon. William E. Chilton, of Charleston, West Virginia, escorted by Judge and Mrs. George Poffenbarger; followed by Mayor and Mrs. John L. Whitten; Hon. William P. Hubbard, of Wheeling, escorting Mrs. J. S. Spencer; Hon. Stuart F. Reed, Secretary of State, escorting Mrs. James A. Hughes; Hon. Ira E. Robinson, Judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals, escorting Miss Ella Neale;

Hon. Virgil A. Lewis, State Historian and Archivist, and wife; Dr. John M. Davis, President Rio Grande College, Rio Grande, Ohio, escorting Mrs. Otis Stribling; Hon. E. O. Randall, of Columbus, Ohio, escorting Miss Lena Roseberry; Col. W. L. Curry, of Columbus, Ohio, escorting Mrs. M. G. Tyler; Mr. M. G. Tyler, escorting Miss Rebecca Nye, of Marietta, Ohio; Mr. James W. Nye, of Marietta, O., escorting Mrs. Mary Margaret Bryan; Hon. Wm. Seymour Edwards, of Charleston, W. Va., escorting Mrs. Wm. H. Hogg; Gen. John McCausland, escorting Miss Elizabeth Smith; United States Senator Nathan B. Scott, escorting Mrs. John M. McCoach, of Huntington, West Virginia; Judge Luther Judson Williams, of the Supreme Court of Appeals, escorting Mrs. C. K. Blackwood; Mr. C. K. Blackwood, escorting Miss Jennie Price, of Lewisburg, West Virginia; Mr. Griff Smith, escorting Mrs. Lester Riddle, of Delaware, Ohio; Mr. and Mrs. E. E. Heiner; Mr. and Mrs. Charles C. Bowyer; Mr. Charles Neale, and Miss Anna Sehon, of Huntington; Mr. and Mrs. John Thornburg; Mr. W. W. Riley, Jr., and Miss Beale; Mrs. L. J. Williamson; Mrs. H. E. Tippett; Colonel —— Briscoe and Mrs. Charles E. Hogg; Miss Reba Beale; Dr. and Mrs. Gory Hogg; Mr. Hosea Green Nease; Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Gallick, of Huntington; Mr. George Long, and Mrs. George W. Stribling; Mr. and Mrs. Talliaferro Stribling; Prof. and Mrs. Peter H. Steenberger; Mrs. William R. Thompson, of Huntington; Mrs. Charles C. Lewis; Mr. and Mrs. Enos Winger; Miss Helen Henderson, of Urbana, Ohio; Col. and Mrs. Hiram R. Howard, and many others from this and other States, whose names are not recalled, were present, and who by their presence added to the pleasures of the evening. Hon. William E. Chilton, of Charleston, was, as stated, the toastmaster, and upon his call there were many responses to toasts, among them being:—

1. "American Patriotism"—Ex-Governor William A. MacCorkle.
2. "The Trans-Allegheny Frontiersmen"—Hon. William P. Hubbard.
3. "The Judiciary"—Judge Ira E. Robinson.
4. "Colonial Literature"—Hon. William Seymour Edwards.
5. "Kinship of the Men who fought the Battle of Point Pleasant"—Hon. Virgil A. Lewis.
6. "The American Flag"—Hon. Stuart F. Reed.

The toastmaster then called upon others, among them Judge E.

O. Randall, Dr. John M. Davis, and Mrs. Livia Simpson Poffenbarger, all of whom responded.

A MASONIC FUNCTION:—The Committee at Large, having resolved to request the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons to dedicate the Monument to the object to which it had been reared, filed such request with Colonel Hiram Reece Howard, of Point Pleasant, Grand Secretary of Masons of the Grand Jurisdiction of the State of West Virginia. This he filed with Mr. Emmett M. Showalter, the Most Worshipful Grand Master, who convened the Grand Lodge in Special Communication for the purpose mentioned. Accordingly, this body assembled in the Masonic Hall at Point Pleasant, at 9:30 A. M., October 9, 1909. There were present:—

Emmet M. Showalter.....Grand Master.
Neil Robinson, P. G. M.,.....as Deputy Grand Master.
John Hamilton, P. G. M.,.....as Senior Grand Warden.
John Dunbar Baines,.....Junior Grand Warden.
John M. McConihay, G. L.,.....as Grand Treasurer.
H. R. Howard, P. G. M.,.....Grand Secretary.
Rev. J. Howard Gibbons,.....Grand Chaplain.
George W. Atkinson, P. G. M.,.....as Grand Orator.
George Thornburg, P. G. M.,.....as Senior Grand Deacon.
John H. Hutchinson,.....as Junior Grand Deacon.
Virgil A. Lewis.....as principal Grand Architect.
P. B. Buxton,.....as Grand Pursuivant.
T. W. Ford,.....as Grand Steward.
John Thornburg, ...as Grand Steward.
John M. Collins, P. G. M., ...as Grand Marshall.
R. M. Baird, ...as Grand Tiler.

and a very large number of visiting brethren from this and other Grand Jurisdictions. The Grand Master then announced that the obejct of the Special Communication was to unveil and dedicate the monument, erected by the State and United States Governments, at Point Pleasant, in commemoration of the battle between the Indians and Virginians at that place, October 10, 1774. At 10:30 A. M. the Grand Lodge, under the escort of the Knights Templars of Franklin Commandery of Point Pleasant; of Kanawha Commandery, of Charleston; of Huntington Commandery, of Huntington; and of Rose Commandery, of Gallipolis, Ohio; awaited the movement of the procession then forming.

THE PROCESSION—ITS LINE OF MARCH.—The procession, one of

the largest ever seen in the State, formed at 9:30 A. M., at the corner of Viand and Sixth streets, and proceeded north on Viand street to Fourteenth; west on Fourteenth to Ohio; south on Ohio to Twelfth; west on Twelfth to Main to Tu-enda-wee Park, the site of the monument. The success of the parade was due in part to every one who participated in it, or who in any manner contributed to this, one of the most magnificent pageants ever witnessed in the State of West Virginia. It consisted of three divisions, formed as follows:

THE FIRST DIVISION.

This moved at the head of the procession, under the immediate direction of Colonel John P. R. B. Smith, the Grand Marshall of the day; with him being one of his assistants, Andrew L. Boggess; and J. L. Boggess, color-bearer. The Point Pleasant Brass Band moved at the head of this Division; then came long lines of Blue Lodge Masons, followed by marching columns of Knights Templars in brilliant uniform, followed by the officers of the Grand Lodge of West Virginia in carriages. It was an imposing scene.

THE SECOND DIVISION.

This Division moved closely upon the rear of the First; at its head was Professor Peter Higgins Steenbergen, Assistant Marshall, with Lesley P. Neale, as his aid, and Robert Liter as color- bearer. Then came the children of the Public Schools of Point Pleasant, in charge of Mrs. Mary Margaret Bryan, Instructor of Music in these schools. This was one of the most imposing and inspiring scenes of the whole parade. The children were so arranged that by the wearing of their caps and capes, of red, white and blue, they made the stars and stripes of a living, breathing, moving American Flag, a sight so inspiring as to call forth cheers and exclamations from the thousands of spectators along the line of march. Those of the teachers in the public schools who not only assisted Mrs. Bryan with the drilling of the pupils, but marched with them in the parade, and thus did much to contribute to its success, were Misses Bertha Steinbach, Eva Hughes, Anna Pauline Lewis, Elizabeth Hogg, Nora Somerville, Carrie McIntosh, Mary Work, Roma Gibbs, Ella Howard, and Julia Ryan. Marching with the teachers and

children, were Captain William H. Howard, President of the Board of Education, and Mr. Carlisle Whaley; the only other member of the Board, Mr. John W. C. Heslop, not participating in this march because of his part in the Masonic exercises. Following immediately after this "American Flag of School Children," came a highly decorated wagon carrying among others, the thirteen little boys who were to unveil the monument, they representing the thirteen American Colonies, and also descendents of the men who participated in the Battle of Point Pleasant. At their head was little Charles Cameron Lewis, son of Mr. C. C. Lewis, of Point Pleasant, West Virginia; John Dickinson Lewis, son of Mr. Charles Cameron Lewis, of Charleston, West Virginia; Chancellor Bowyer, son of Mr. Frank Bowyer, of Winfield, Putnam county, West Virginia; Alfred Stone Lewis, son of Hon. Virgil A. Lewis, of Mason, Mason county, West Virginia; Henderson Hampton Miller, son of Dr. Joseph Lyons Miller, of Thomas, Tucker county, West Virginia: Loraine Pullin Sterrett, son of Mr. Charles Sterrett, of Beech Hill, Mason county, West Virginia; Neale Blackwood, son of Mr. C. K. Blackwood, of Point Pleasant, West Virginia; Robert Cameron Thompson, son of Mr. William Rootes Thompson, of Huntington, West Virginia; Herbert Thomas Henderson, son of James Henderson, of Five Mile, Mason county, West Virginia; William Hogg, son of Hon. Charles Edgar Hogg, of Morgantown, West Virginia; Perry Simpson Poffenbarger, son of Judge George Poffenbarger, of Point Pleasant; John Daniel Steenbergen, son of Prof. Peter Higgins Steenbergen, of Point Pleasant, West Virginia; and John Griffith Freelinghuysen Smith, son of Mr. Homer Smith, of Point Pleasant, West Virginia. Nothing could have been more appropriate than that these children should have participated in the unveiling of the monument. On the front seat of this wagon sat little Miss Elizabeth Sehon McCoach, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John M. McCoach, of Huntington, West Virginia, and Charles Lewis Pomeroy, son of Mr. and Mrs. Lewis Pomeroy, of that city, both of whose ancestors participated in the Battle of Point Pleasant. Then came members of the Charles Lewis Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, of Point Pleasant, West Virginia; among them were Mrs. John Daniel McCulloch, Misses Lillie Lee Hogg, and Lena Lorena Roseberry, of Point Pleasant; Mrs. Lucy Sehon McCoach, of Huntington, West Virginia. Then came the members of Civic Societies, followed by Municipal Officials.

THE THIRD DIVISION.

This Division was headed by Edward Barto Jones, Assistant Marshall, aided by Hon. John Park Austin, and Floyd Sterrett, with Trix Couch as color-bearer. In front of this Division was the Uniform Rank of Knights of Pythias, marching with the drill-step of the Regular Army, and in their splendid uniform presenting an imposing appearance---one indeed of the best features of the parade. Mounted on horseback, next came Hon. William E. Glasscock, Governor of the State, with the following named officers of his Staff, and Officers of the National Guard; viz:

Brigadier-General Noyes S. Burlew, Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.

Brigadier-General George C. Baker, Judge-Advocate-General.

Brigadier-General Edward C. O'Toole, Commissary-General.

Brigadier-General Clarke Hamilton, Chief of Ordnance.

Colonels,—Aides-de-Camp—John Cummins, H. L. Carspecken, S. M. Smith, C. N. Briscoe, W. C. Lloyd, Enoch Carver, Charles Beall, Peter A. Simpson, Vernon E. Johnson, and A. C. McIntire.

And, Members of the National Guard, detailed for duty with the Governor's Staff, viz:—Captain James I. Pratt, Second Infantry; and Captain John C. Bond, Pay Department.

These were followed by United States Senator Nathan Bay Scott, and Congressman William P. Hubbard of the First District, and Hon. James A. Hughes, of the Fifth District; accompanied by the State Officers, Hon. Stuart F. Reed, Secretary of State; Hon. John Sherman Darst, Auditor of State; Hon. E. Lesley Long, Treasurer of State; and Hon. Maurice P. Shawkey, State Superintendent of Free Schools. Immediately thereafter, in carriages were Judges Ira E. Robinson, Luther Judson Williams, and George Poffenbarger, of the Supreme Court of Appeals. Following these, were Mrs. William E. Glasscock, wife of the Governor accompanied by the wives of the Staff Officers; and, in automobiles, Hon. William Seymour Edwards, escorting Mrs. James A. Hughes and daughter, and the wives of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Appeals; then came, in carriages, ex-Governor William A. MacCorkle, William E. Chilton, ex-Secretary of State, with Hon. Wesley Mollohan, and Judge W. S. Laidley, with other distinguished invited guests, followed by citizens and visitors in carriages and automobiles and on horseback, the whole making an imposing parade extending along ten squares in the town.

THE DEDICATION AND UNVEILING EXERCISES.

Arriving at the monument the vast concourse of people covered Tu-enda-wee Park, and packed the adjacent streets. Minute guns were fired by the cannoneers, Thomas Mason and Wilbur Roberts, of Mason City, West Virginia. The day was an ideal one; overhead were the clearest of skies; the sun shown brilliantly; then came mildly tempered zephyrs, the whole rendering the scene a most delightful one. The school children—hundreds of voices—sang

"My Country 'tis of Thee
Sweet Land of Liberty
Of thee I sing."

Thousands of voices joined in singing this patriotic anthem. As previously stated, the formal dedication and unveiling had been placed in the hands of the Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; and on the arrival of its Grand Officers, Mr. Charles C. Bowyer, Treasurer of the Board of Trustees of the Battle Monument, spoke as follows:

"Most Worshipful Sir:—On behalf of the Trustees of the State, appointed in pursuance of a joint resolution of the Legislature adopted February 7th, 1901, to erect a monument at Point Pleasant in commemoration of the battle at that place between the Virginia troops, under the command of General Andrew Lewis, and the Confederate tribes of Indians under the Indian Chief, Cornstalk, fought October 10th, 1774, and which has been completed so far as the manual labor and work of its building is concerned, so that now all that remains to be done is its unveiling and dedication, which, in accordance with an invitation extended you a few weeks ago, you are now requested to do with the ceremony of the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Masons."

In an eloquent response to this, the Most Worshipful Grand Master, among other things; said:—

"On behalf of the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of West Virginia, do I most cheerfully accept the invitation you have so graciously extended, and we will proceed to unveil and dedicate this monument in a manner we hope befitting the patriotic motive which moved its erection, and this great concourse of loyal citizens who have come here to participate in the exercises of this day."

Then after an invocation by the Grand Chaplain, Mr. Virgil A. Lewis, acting as Principal Grand Architect, said:—

"Most Worshipful Grand Master, having been entrusted with the duty of directing the workmen in the construction of this monument,

and having to the best of my ability accomplished the task assigned me, I beg to surrender to you the implements of operative masonry, hoping that the result of our labors will be crowned with your approbation." (Presented the square, plumb and level.)

Then followed the beautiful prescribed form of dedication of the Fraternity; and then Judge George W. Atkinson, former Governor of the State, and Judge of the U. S. Court of Claims, as Grand Orator, delivered an eloquent address, one long to be remembered by all of the Members of the Masonic Order who heard it.

Then came the unveiling, and the little boys, previously named, proceeded with the ceremonies incident to the unveiling; the cords were unloosed and the great flag swung out to the breeze; and then a thousand voices, united in three cheers, which fairly rent the air. Thus ended the formal ceremonies.

ADDRESSES DELIVERED.

The remainder of the day was spent in the delivery of public addresses from a platform erected at the base of the monument. Mayor John L. Whitten presided. The first speaker, and the chief orator of the day was Governor William E. Glasscock, who began his oration by saying:—"A knowledge of our past history can do us no good unless it suggests to us something from which we can profit"—a sentence which should become proverbial. Other speakers were Hon. Nathan B. Scott, Ex-Governor William A. MacCorkle, Hon. William E. Chilton, Hon. William P. Hubbard, Hon. James A. Hughes, Hon. John S. Darst, Hon. Stuart F. Reed, and Mrs. Livia Simpson Poffenbarber.

THE MEMORIAL ADDRESS.

The real memorial day was Sunday, the 10th of October, the Anniversary of the battle. On this day Judge George Wesley Atkinson, delivered a "Memorial Address," one resplendent with rhetorical flourish and literary excellence. In this he discussed the history of the great battle from the standpoint of the historian, together with its results as they affected the subsequent history of the nation.

AN OBSERVATION.

How many people were present at the dedication of the Monu-

ment? The number was variously estimated at from ten to twenty thousand; but the writer, who was present and moved about among the masses throughout the day, believes that fifteen thousand was a conservative estimate. The scenes and events of that day will be remembered by all who witnessed them as long as they live: and those who come after them will read of them with much interest. Meanwhile the towering monument, dedicated and unveiled that day, will stand through centuries to come as a silent witness of the appreciation of the generation which reared it,—of the heroism and bravery of the men who on that day of battle broke the savage power at the mouth of the Great Kanawha river.

BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT—A CENTENNIAL ODE.

Harry Maxwell Smythe was a native of Virginia who abandoned the profession of law for that of journalism. When forty years of age, he came to Moundsville, West Virginia, and about 1872, with George A. Creel, he established at that place, *The New State Gazette*, a publication which had but a brief existence. Later, he removed to Kansas City, Missouri, where he died in 1883. In August, 1875, there was a great flood in the Ohio river. Mr. Smythe was then at Point Pleasant where he wrote the following, which appeared in the *Moundsville Reporter* at that time:—

An hundred years have breathed their changeful breath
Upon this field of glory and of death;
A century of change, yet round me still,
The self-same valley, plain, and glen and hill.
Where all day long the sound of battle rolled;
Where all day long the fearful and the bold
Behind their slender bulwarks, stern and pale,
Stood face to face, the white man and the red,
Their cause the same, the same their gory bed.

The same great rivers meet and mingle here,
That on that day of doubt, and dread and fear,
Flowed calmly on, unheedful of the strife,
The sound of battle and the wreck of life.
Now sweet the sunlight falls upon the dell,
Where heroes fought and brave Charles Lewis fell.

Today when rains have swollen the river's tide,
The rich soil crumbles from the water's side;
There white and gastly, bedded in the clay,

The bones of those who fell that Autum day;
And ere they sink beneath Ohio's wave,
The sunlight, for a while, gleams on the grave
Of sires of noble sons, and sons of noble sires;
A nation's incense. All her altar fires
Can scarce repay the labor of that day,
From dewy dawn, till sunlight fled away.

A nation's song, through all the coming time
Can scarce give language to thy thoughts, sublime,
As standing there beside the crimson'd rills
You thought of dear ones far across the hills,
Of West Augusta homes, where warm and bright
The firelight gleamed on household gods at night,
And dawn awoke each weary, weary day
When bright eyes, waiting, watched the western way
For forms those eyes might never, never greet;
For forms then stark in death, where two great rivers meet."

STATUE OF FRANCIS HARRISON PIERPONT. IN STATUARY HALL IN THE NATIONAL CAPITOL

It was executed by Franklin Simmons, an American sculptor residing in Rome Italy, under a contract entered into August 11, 1902, with the Pierpont Statue Co[illegible] mission which was created by act of the Legislature

APPENDIX II

THE STATUE OF HONORABLE FRANCIS H. PIERPONT IN THE HALL OF FAME IN THE NATIONAL CAPITOL.

Biographical Sketch—Erection—Unveiling, Presentation by West Virginia—Acceptance by Congress.

Francis Harrison Pierpont, the Governor of Virginia under the Restored Government, and whose statue in marble, presented by the State of West Virginia to the Nation and which stands in the Hall of Fame in the National Capitol, was born, January 25, 1814, about five miles east of Morgantown, in Monongalia county, West Virginia. He was the third son of Francis and Catherine (Weaver) Pierpont; the former born April 6, 1784, died March 4, 1849; the latter born February 27, 1792, died March 29, 1839. Both are buried at Fairmont, Marion county, West Virginia. A small log cabin, about twenty feet square, standing in the midst of the wilderness, was the infant home of Francis H., the subject of this notice. There he first breathed the liberty laden air of the mountains; and in the autumn of 1814, when but nine months of age, his parents removed to Harrison county, settling about three miles

southwest of the site of the present town of Fairmont, where the family resided until 1827, when its place of abode was again changed, this time to "Middletown," now Fairmont in Marion county, where Francis H. Pierpont ever after resided. What work he did prior to his thirteenth year, was on the farm. There, after he was of school age, he went about two and one-half miles to a log school-house for four terms, of three months each, in the winter time. From his thirteenth to his twenty-first year, he worked in his father's tan-yard; then started on foot to seek an education at Allegheny College, Meadville, Pennsylvania. Here he remained four and one-half college years, and was graduated in the class of 1839, having visited his home but three times in vacation, traveling, as he first started, on foot most of the distance. After leaving college he taught school for three years in Virginia and Mississippi. While thus engaged he studied law, and on his return home to Fairmont in 1842, he was, that year, admitted to the bar. In political opinion he was a Whig; and, as an amateur politician, though never a candidate for any office, he frequently addressed the people on political subjects. He was placed by his party on the electoral ticket for Harrison in 1848. His district contained ten counties, every one of which he canvassed, making speeches in all, everywhere taking decided ground against slavery. The young lawyer now began to make headway as such, in the little town of Fairmont as it was sixty years ago. His practice improved, and being blest with that most important of all adjuncts to professional success—good health—he soon received recognition as a leading lawyer in the region in which he lived. Busy, professional years were now upon him and continued until the dark days of 1861. The world knows the history of that period. A Convention sitting at Richmond, adopted an Ordinance of Secession for Virginia, April 17, 1861, and submitted it to the people for ratification or rejection, at an election to be held on the 23d of May, ensuing. A majority of the people in the eastern portion of the State favored this Ordinance; but by far the greater number in the western part were opposed to it. Then, many public meetings were held but the first call for united action on the part of the people of Northwestern Virginia went out from a Convention at Clarksburg—the birth-place of Stonewall Jackson. This was on April 21, 1861.

THE FIRST CONVENTION OF THE PEOPLE OF NORTHWESTERN VIRGINIA.

The call sent out from Clarksburg was in the form of an "Address of the Convention to the People of Northwestern Virginia," and in it was the recommendation for a Convention to be held at Wheeling, May 13, 1861. To this the people responded and what is known as the "First Convention of the People of Northwestern Virginia," assembled at that place on the date named. More than four hundred delegates were present, among those from Marion county, being Francis H. Pierpont. It was on his suggestion that a Committee on Credentials was appointed; and he, with George McNeeley, of Monongalia county, were appointed to escort the President, Dr. John W. Moss, of Wood county, to the chair. He was a member, for Marion county, of the Committee on State and Federal Relations. He opposed the plan for the establishment of a Provisional Government, having even then in mind the restoration of the Virginia Government. The twelfth in the series of resolutions adopted by the Convention made provision for the creation of a Central Committee, to consist of nine members, to attend to all matters connected with the objects of the Convention. Francis H. Pierpont was one of these, and had an important part in the preparation of "An Address to the People of Northwestern Virginia" a most remarkable State Paper of that exciting period.

THE SECOND CONVENTION OF THE PEOPLE OF NORTHWESTERN VIRGINIA.

What is known as the "Second Convention of the People of Northwestern Virginia," assembled at Wheeling on the 11th of June. Two days later, this body unanimously adopted "A Declaration of the People of Virginia Represented in Convention at Wheeling, Thursday, June 13, 1861." In this it was declared that:—

"The true purpose of all government is to promote the welfare and provide for the protection and security of the governed, and when any form or organization of government proves inadequate for, or subversive of this purpose, it is the right, it is the duty of the latter to abolish it. The Bill of Rights of Virginia, framed in 1776, reaffirmed in 1830, and again in 1851, expressly reserves the right to a majority of her people."

Then it was asserted that the Act of the General Asesmbly of Virginia, calling the Convention which assembled at Richmond—that which adopted the Ordinance of Secession—without the previously expressed sanction of a majority of the people, was a usurpation; that the Convention had usurped and exercised other powers to the manifest injury of the people, which, if permitted, would immediately subject them to a military despotism; that by its pretended ordinances it had required the people of Virginia to separate from, and wage war against, the government of the United States; that it had attempted to subvert the Union founded by Washington, and his co-patriots in the purer days of the Republic; that it had attempted to transfer the allegiance of the People to an illegal Confederacy; that it had attempted to place the whole military force and miltary operations of the Commonwealth under the control and direction of such Confederacy, for offensive and defensive purposes; that in conjunction with the State Executive it had instituted a reign of terror intended to suppress the free expression of the will of the People; that the same Convention, even before the passage of the pretended Ordinance of Secession, instituted war by the seizure and appropriation of the property of the Federal Government. Then it was further declared that:—

"We, therefore, the delegates here assembled in convention to devise such measure and take such action as the safety and welfare of the loyal citizens of Virginia may demand, have maturely considered the premises, and viewing with great concern the deplorable condition to which this once happy commonwealth must be reduced unless some regular adequate measure is speedily adopted, and appealing to the Supreme Ruler of the universe for the rectitude of our intentions, do hereby, in the name and on the behalf of the good people of Virginia, solemnly declare that the preservation of their dearest rights and liberties, and their security in person and property, imperatively demand the reorganization of the government of the Commonwealth, and that all acts of said Convention and Executive, tending to separate this Commonwealth from the United States, or to levy and carry on war against them, are without authority and void; and that the offices of all who adhere to the said Convention and Executive, whether legislative, executive, or judicial, are vacated."

On the 14th of June the Convention began the work of reorganizing the government of Virginia; and that day a Committee reported "An Ordinance for the Reorganization of the State Government." It declared that we:—

"The People of Virginia by their Delegates assembled in Convention at Wheeling, do ordain as follows:—

1. "A Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and Attorney-General, for the State of Virginia, shall be appointed by this Convention, to discharge the duties and exercise the powers which pertain to their respective offices by the existing laws of the State and to continue in office for six months, or until their successors be elected and qualified." x x x

2. "A Council, to consist of five members, shall be appointed by this Convention, to consult with the Governor respecting such matters pertaining to his official duties as he shall submit for their consideration, and to aid in the execution of his official Orders." x x x

3. "The delegates elected to the General Assembly on the 23d day of May last, and the Senators entitled under existing laws to seats in the next General Assembly, together with such delegates and senators as may be duly elected under the ordinances of this Convention, or existing laws, to fill vacancies, who shall qualify themselves by taking the oath or affirmation hereafter set forth shall constitute the Legislature of the State, to discharge the duties and exercise the powers pertaining to the General Assembly. x x x They shall assemble in the city of Wheeling on the first day of July next (July 1, 1861), and proceed to organize themselves as prescribed by existing laws in their respective branches. A majority in each branch, of the Members qualified as aforesaid, shall constitute a quorum to do business." x x x

This Ordinance was fully discussed. On June 17th Francis H. Pierpont made what was, probably the most able speech of his life in advocacy of its adoption. This was done unanimously on the 19th. That evening the members of the Convention held a caucus in the custom-house and unanimously nominated Francis H. Pierpont for Governor; Daniel Polsley, of Mason county, for Lieutenant-Governor; and James S. Wheat, of Ohio county, for Attorney General; and Peter G. Van Winkle, of Wood county, William A. Harrison, of Harrison county, William Lazier, of Monongalia county, and Daniel Lamb and James H. Paxton, of Ohio county, as members of the Governor's Council, or Council of State. All were elected on the 20th of June, except James S. Wheat, who was not elected until the next day. All took and subscribed to the following oath, it being administered by Andrew Wilson, Esq., a justice of the Peace of Ohio county:—

"I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will support the Constitution of the United States and the laws made in pursuance thereof, as the supreme law of this land, anything in the Constitution and Laws of the State of Virginia, or the Ordinances of the Convention which assembled

in Richmond on the 13th day of February last, to the contrary notwithstanding, and that I will uphold and defend the Government of Virginia as vindicated and restored by the Convention which assembled in Wheeling on the 11th day of June 1861."

The Convention, having thus done its part toward re-establishing the government of Virginia, took a recess, June 25th, until the ensuing 6th of August. In compliance with the provision of the third Section of the Ordinance the General Assembly convened in Wheeling, July 1, 1861, and continued in Session until the 26th of that month. Eleven Senators and forty-nine members of the House of Delegates were present during the Session. Daniel Polsley, Lieutenant-Governor and *ex-officio* President of the Senate, presided over the deliberations of that body. In the House of Delegates, Daniel Frost, of Jackson county, was elected speaker. On the 9th this body, the General Assembly, by joint ballot, elected Lucian A. Hagans, of Preston county, Secretary of the Commonwealth: Samuel Crane, of Tucker county, Auditor of Public Accounts; and Campbell Tarr, of Brooke county, Treasurer of the Commonwealth. On the same day, the Assembly elected John S. Carlile of Harrison county to a seat in the United States Senate from Virginia, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of R. M. T. Hunter. Then followed the election of Waitman T. Willey, of Monongalia county, to fill the vacancy of James M. Mason, who, like Hunter, had resigned his seat in the Senate. In his message to the General Assembly, Governor Pierpont said:—"For the present those happy days which, as a nation, we have so long enjoyed, and that prosperity which has smiled upon us as upon no other people, are departed." Accompanying this message, were his correspondence with President Lincoln, together with letters received by him from Simon Cameron, Secretary of War; and Caleb B. Smith, Secretary of the Interior, all exhibiting recognition of the movement to restore Civil Government in Western Virginia.

GOVERNOR PIERPONT AT THE HEAD OF THE RESTORED GOVERNMENT OF VIRGINIA.

Thus was completed the restoration of Government in Western and Northwestern Virginia. Its origin and existence supply material for the most remarkable chapter in the history of the governments of the individual American States. It has been called a "Reorganized Government," also a "Provisional Government,"

but it was neither. The People of Northwestern Virginia foreswore their allegiance to the old Virginia State Government, but upon its ruins, as it were, they restored the exact form, giving a strict adherence to its constitutional and statutory forms of law. There was *re-organization,* but not *change.* It was their abstinence from the introduction of any new elements of revolution, and an avoidance as far as possible, of all new and original theories of government; an adherence to the old constitutional standard of principle, and to the traditional habits and thoughts of the people, —a strict adherence "to the old Model"—the Virginia Government of former days, that enabled the Government to succeed. Hence it was a restoration of a governmental form well known to the people—a "Restored Government"—one designed for the whole State, and not for a part of it. Its existence made possible the formation of the State of West Virginia.

REASSEMBLING OF THE SECOND CONVENTION—THE FORMATION OF WEST VIRGINIA.

The Second Convention, which assembled in Wheeling, June 11, 1861, and restored the State Government, then took a recess, June 25th, to re-assemble August 6th, again met at that time. The paramount issue was now the formation of a new State. August 7th a "Committee on a Division of the State," consisting of twenty-nine members was appointed. On the 13th ensuing, this Committee reported "An Ordinance to Provide for the Formation of a New State out of a Portion of the Territory of this State"— Virginia—and this was adopted seven days later—August 21, 1861—just one month and one day after Governor Pierpont had been placed at the head of the Restored Government. Within the next twenty-three months, his labors and achievements in behalf of the formation of the new State, won for him the proud title of "The Father of West Virginia," and right well, indeed, did he merit this distinction. He, himself, however, laid no claim to such honor. He was accustomed to say:—

"The formation of West Virginia was not the act of any one man, nor was it the act of the politicians of the State, as they were engaged on the part of secession. It was simply the carrying out of an enthusiastic determination of a large body of serious and determined men,

who felt that they had been oppressed by the slave power of the State, which power was then forcing them to antagonize the Union they so dearly loved."

It was this intense power behind him, with the advice and council of intelligent men everywhere, that enabled him to so guide and direct the movements, under the operation of the Restored Government of Virginia, which resulted in the formation of West Virginia. His was the guiding hand in the work of creating a new State.

A Convention, the members of which were elected by the people, to frame a Constitution for the new State, assembled at Wheeling, on the proclamation of Governor Pierpont, November 26, 1861, and having completed its work, adjourned February 18, 1862.

The General Assembly, under the Restored Government, the members of which had been elected May 23, 1861, and which had assembled in extra session, July 1, 1861, and adjourned twenty-six days later; convened in Regular Session, December 2, 1861, and adjourned February 13, 1862. Its second Extra Session convened on the call of Governor Pierpont, May 5, 1862, and adjourned on the 15th ensuing; having passed an act consenting to the formation of the new State of West Virginia within the confines of Virginia. Its third Extra Session convened on the call of Governor Pierpont, December 4, 1862, and adjourned February 5, 1863. The messages of Governor Pierpont sent to the General Assembly, at the beginning of these several sessions, are remarkable State Papers, showing as they do the administration and operation of the Restored Government, and the steps in the movement to create a new State—West Virginia.

It will be remembered that in the "Ordinance for the Reorganization of the State Government" adopted at the first session of the Second Convention, it was provided that "A Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and Attorney-General" should be appointed (by the Convention) for six months or until their successors be elected and qualified. By the same Ordinance the General Assembly was required to provide for the election of these three officials. This it did by an Act passed January 17, 1862, fixing the 22d of the succeeding May as the date on which those officials should be elected by a vote of the people. Mass meetings were held in Mason, Wood, Marion, and other counties, endorsing Pierpont, Polsley, and Wheat for re-election. A delegate at Clarksburg, nominated

them, and on the day fixed they were elected, Pierpont, to fill the unexpired term of Governor John Letcher. Events followed each other in rapid succession. A half year of doubt and uncertainty came and went. The Senate of the United States passed the bill admitting the new State into the Union, July 14, 1862; the House of Representatives passed it December 10th ensuing; then it went to the President for his approval. His action was awaited with almost breathless anxiety throughout the bounds of the new State. Days passed away and the excitement in Wheeling was intense, because there was great doubt as to whether the President would sign the bill. In the afternoon about two o'clock, December 31, 1862—the day on which the time for the President to sign it expired, Archibald W. Campbell, editor of the Wheeling *Intelligencer*, A. J. Paxton, and E. M. Norton, all of Wheeling, went into Governor Pierpont's office and requested him to send a telegram to President Lincoln urging him in the strongest terms to sign the bill. To this the Governor replied by saying, that he had written and telegraphed twice and that he feared that he might weary the President with importunity. But these gentlemen would take no refusal so the following telegram was sent, it being written by Mr. Campbell, at the Governor's dictation:—

"Wheeling, Va., Dec. 31, 1862.

President Lincoln,
Washington, D. C.

I am in great hopes you will sign the bill to make West Virginia a new State. The loyal people of the State have their hearts set on it. The soldiers in the army have their hearts set on it. If the bill fails, God only knows the result. I fear general demoralization. I am clear; the consequence is in your hands.

F. H. PIERPONT, Governor."

The President, that evening, signed the bill, and West Virginia became one of the States of the Union. In April, 1865, and but two or three days before the assassination, Governor Pierpont had a conversation with President Lincoln, who remarked:—

"Governor, I believe I never told you of the turning point with me in signing the Bill making West Virginia a new State," No, replied the Governor. "Well" said he, "a great deal had been said on both sides about the constitutionality of the Bill. The members of the Cabinet had given me written opinions—some claiming, others denying its constitutionality. I was perplexed on the subject. On the last day I could

hold the Bill you sent me a telegram. Do you remember it?" "Perfectly," replied the Governor. "Well," said he, "when I got that telegram a new light flashed upon me and I said to myself: 'Here! There is no constitutional question about this Bill. It is purely political. We have been fighting the Confederacy for nearly two years without success. The friends of the Bill say it will strengthen the Union cause and weaken the Confederates. I will haggle no longer over the Constitution, but sign the Bill on political grounds."

June 20, 1863, was the day on which West Virginia was admitted into the Union. It was a remarkable one in the history of the Virginias. In Wheeling a vast multitude thronged the streets; and thousands of flags fluttered in the breeze. A procession marched through the principal streets and halted in front of the Linsley Institute building, where a large platform had been erected and to which the officials of two State Governments were conducted as they arrived. There sat two Governors—Francis H. Pierpont, the executive head of the Restored Government of Virginia—and Arthur I. Boreman, the recently elected Chief Executive of West Virginia—a State just then beginning to be. The first delivered a Valedictory; the second an Inaugural address. The sovereignty of the Restored Government of Virginia was terminated on the soil of West Virginia.

THE RESTORED GOVERNMENT OF VIRGINIA AT ALEXANDRIA, AND AT RICHMOND.

From Wheeling Governor Pierpont removed the seat of the Restored Government to Alexandria on the Potomac, where it exercised sovereignty over that part of Virginia east of the Blue Ridge, then under the influence of the Federal Arms. On his arrival there he issued an "Address to the People of Virginia" in which he said:—

"In establishing the seat of Government at Alexandria, I hope to be brought into nearer contact with the People; to give personal attention as far as possible to the rights of all the citizens; to assure all of my sincere determination to restore harmony and good will as far as I can between the civil and military authorities. x x x I most earnestly invite the co-operation of all right-minded men and women in my ardent desire to restore peace and security to each county and neighborhood in the commonwealth, assuring all that I have no other object in view than the present welfare and future prosperity of my native State."

May 28, 1863, Francis H. Pierpont was elected Governor of Virginia under the Restored Government , for the full term of four years, he receiving 3,755 votes for said office. The General Assembly held two sessions at Alexandria, and a Constituitonal Convention assembled at that place February 13, 1864.

On the 25th of May, 1865, Governor Pierpont, with other State officials, and the Archives of the Restored Government, on board the Steamer "Diamond" left Alexandria bound for Richmond, where he arrived the next day and where he remained at the head of the State Government until April 16, 1868, when he was succeeded in office by General Henry H. Wells, as Provisional Governor, and he returned to nis old home at Fairmont, where he continued to practice law until his death. His remains repose in Woodlawn Cemetery at that place.

It may be said that Francis H. Pierpont was the life of the movement to restore the Government of old Virginia. He was, at the same time, the soul of the greater movement to form the new State of West Virginia. He was a man of high ideals, firm and just in his convictions, and fixed in his purposes. He was made of such stuff as founders of States are made. As time goes on and the clouds of the stormy time in which he lived have rolled away, his deeds and achievements will be seen with a clearer vision, be better understood, and he will rank among the foremost Virginians of his own or any other time. At last he passed from among the living leaving an honored record behind him.

In December, 1854, Francis H. Pierpont wedded Julia Augusta, daughter of Rev. Samuel Robinson, a Presbyterian minister of New York; and the issue was Samuel R., Francis W., and Anna who wedded Henry W. Siviter. All reside in Pittsburg. At the age of seventeen Governor Pierpont united with the Methodist Protestant church, served as a Sabbath-school Superintendent for eighteen years before the Civil War; and on his return to his home from Richmond, he became a teacher in the same school, a position which he continued to fill until the end of his life.

PROVISION FOR THE ERECTION OF A STATUE OF GOVERNOR PIERPONT.

The first suggestion that the statue of Francis H. Pierpont should be one of West Virginia's contributions to the National Hall

of Fame, was contained in a resolution adopted by the Society of the Army of West Virginia at its meeting in Fairmont, in the year 1900. At the ensuing session of the Legislature, that body passed Senate Bill No. 96, which became Chapter CXXVII of the Acts of that session. This was as follows:—

"An Act to provide for the presentation to Congress of a statue of Francis H. Pierpont, and making an appropriation to pay for same.

(Passed January 22, 1901, in effect ninety days after passage. Approved January 29, 1901.)

Be it enacted by the Legislature of West Virginia:

1. That the Governor, the President of the Senate and the Speaker of the House of Delegates, ex-officio, and James F. Brown, Clarence L. Smith, John Frew and Thomas C. Miller, shall constitute a commission to procure from a competent artist a statue, in marble, of the late Francis H. Pierpont, an eminent citizen of this commonwealth, to be erected in the Capitol at Washington, in pursuance of the laws of the United States; said presentation shall be made as a part of the contribution of the State of West Virginia to the National Gallery.

2. The sum of five thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated out of any money in the treasury, not otherwise appropriated, to pay for said statue and its erection, not to exceed the sum aforesaid, when the said commission, or a majority of them, shall certify the price of such statue to him, and that the same has been erected as aforesaid.

3. The members of said commission shall serve without compensation."

Hon. Anthony Smith, of Ritchie county, was the President of the Senate; and Hon. W. G. Wilson of Randolph county, the Speaker of the House of Delegates. May 1, 1901, these gentlemen, constituting a body known as the Pierpont Statue Commission, held a meeting in the State Capitol at which time an organization was effected by the election of James F. Brown as Chairman; and Hon. Thomas C. Miller, Secretary. It was ordered that the Secretary communicate with Franklin Simmons, an American sculptor and artist residing in Rome, Italy, but at that time on a visit to the United States, in relation to the execution of a statue of the late Francis H. Pierpont. Meantime the family having heard of his artistic skill, invited him to visit them at their home in Pittsburg. This he did. At their request he prepared a bust in clay of the decedent, which, when completed, was a surprise and a delight to the family.

But the sum of $5,000.00 appropriated by the State was not sufficient to pay for such work executed in marble, and the family and friends added to this the sum of $3,000.00, which brought the amount up to $8,000.00, the total cost of the statue. August 11, 1902, the Commission held a meeting at Parkersburg and awarded the contract for the statue to Mr. Simmons, who returned to Rome, where he executed the work. In the autumn of 1903, the sculptor informed the Commission that this would be completed and the Statue in Washington before the close of the year. This was true, for on November 29, 1903, the Statue was placed on its pedestal in Statuary Hall in the Capitol at Washington, where it at once attracted much attention, and was pronounced by critics to be a fine piece of work. In October, 1904, the artist was paid in full for the work.

Senators and Representatives in Congress, who had been interested in the monument, suggested that there should be a formal presentation of the Statue to Congress, in January or February, 1905, but this did not take place and nothing was done for six years. At last the time for action came, March 8th, 1910, Hon. Nathan B. Scott submitted in the United States Senate, the following Concurrent Resolution No. 24:—

"*Resolved by the Senate (the House of Representatives concurring)*; That the statue of FRANCIS H. PIERPONT, presented by the State of West Virginia to be placed in Statuary Hall, is accepted in the name of the United States, and that the thanks of Congress be tendered to the State for the contribution of the statue of one of the most eminent citizens, illustrious for the purity of his life and his distinguished services to the State and Nation.

Second. That a copy of these resolutions, suitably engrossed and duly authenticated, be transmitted to the Governor of West Virginia."

On April 4, 1910, Mr. Scott submitted the following Resolution:—

"*Resolved*, That exercises appropriate to the reception and acceptance from the State of West Virginia of the statue of FRANCIS H. PIERPONT, erected in Statuary Hall in the Capitol, be made the special order for Saturday, April 30, 1910, after the conclusion of the routine morning business."

THE EXERCISES IN STATUARY HALL, APRIL 30, 1910.

At length the time for the unveiling and presentation of the Statue arrived. Many persons from all over the State were in Washington that day and thronged the great Hall of Fame.

The following named Officers of the West Virginia National Guard received the people as they arrived:—

Reception Committee

Adjutant General Charles D. Elliott, Chairman
Major J. L. Cramer, Second Infantry
Captain James I. Pratt, Second Infantry
Captain John C. Bond, Pay Department
Captain Joseph H. McDermott, Quartermaster's Department
Captain John H. Charnock, First Infantry
Captain John Henshaw, Adjutant First Infantry

Hon. Harry C. Woodyard, member of the House of Representatives from the Fourth District of West Virginia, presided; Rev. Harry C. Coudon, D. D., offered an eloquent Invocation to Deity. Then Hon. Thomas C. Miller, Secretary of the Pierpont Statue Commission, on behalf of that body, formally presented to Governor William E. Glasscock the Statue, and in an able and most interesting address described the conditions when Governor Pierpont and his co-workers were making history. Then the cords were severed by Miss Francis Pierpont Siviter, grand-daughter of Governor Pierpont, who thus unveiled the Statue, and recited the following poem, composed by herself:—

You are standing midst the mighty in the Great White Hall of Fame;
On the Nation's list of heroes they have written high your name,
And the powers and princes pass you and they give you meed of praise,
But 'twas Freedom you were wooing, and not Fame, in those dark days.

Filled with manhood's high ideals, by a slave-block you stood near,
Watched the virgin crouching on it, saw her trembling, felt her fear,
And your spirit rose within you, as one led the maid away,
And you gave yourself to Freedom—life and soul and strength—that day.

When the loud alarm of battle flung a challenge to the North,
Home and childish hands clung to you, but your country called you forth;
On the strong God lays the burden when He makes a people free,
And on hearts that are most tender doth He write His stern decree.

In the shout and din of battle she was born, the brave free State;
Humble men stood sponsor for her, but their every deed was great—
West Virginia, child of Freedom! Many a brave man's life was given
Ere the chains with which foul slavery sought to hold you could be riven.

But it must be, up in Heaven, that the holy angels know
Of the struggles and the triumphs of those toiling here below;
And men's hearts were moved to action; so they placed you, Statesman, there,
That the world might know and feel it, what is wrought by work and prayer.
A. P. S.

The next address was made by Hon. William E. Glasscock, Governor of West Virginia, who, in detail dwelt upon the services of Governor Pierpont in the restoration of the Virginia Government, in 1861, and the formation of West Virginia.

Hon. Alston Gordon Dayton, Judge of the United States District Court, for the Northern District of West Virginia, followed, with a lengthy address full of historical information descriptive of the times in which Governor Pierpont lived, and of the mighty events which characterized these years. Then the exercises in Statuary Hall were concluded by a benediction pronounced by Rev. U. G. B. Pierce, D. D., Chaplain of the United States Senate. In the afternoon the exercises were continued in the chamber of the Senate and hall of the House of Representatives, in each of which laudatory and eloquent addresses were made as follows:—

PROGRAM IN UNITED STATES SENATE.

United States Senate, April 30th, 1910.
One O'clock, P. M.

Addresses

Honorable Stephen B. Elkins (West Virginia)
Honorable Jonathan P. Dolliver (Iowa)
Honorable Weldon B. Heyburn (Idaho)
Honorable George T. Oliver (Pennsylvania)
Honorable Nathan B. Scott (West Virginia)

PROGRAM IN HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

House of Representatives, April 30th, 1910.
Three O'clock P. M.

Addresses

Honorable William P. Hubbard (West Virginia)
Honorable J. Warren Keifer (Ohio)
Honorable Sereno E. Payne (New York)
Honorable Joseph Holt Gaines (West Virginia)
Honorable Samuel W. McCall (Massachusetts)
Honorable George Cookman Sturgiss (West Virginia)

FRANCIS HARRISON PIERPONT

BORN January 25, 1814, in Monongalia County, Virginia (now Marion County, West Virginia). A graduate of Allegheny College, Meadville, Pennsylvania, in 1839; a teacher for some years; a successful lawyer and business man, engaged in mining coal and manufacturing fire-brick.

Anti-slavery Whig in politics; elector in 1848.

A leading member of the Methodist Protestant Church.

Elected Provisional Governor of Virginia on the 20th day of June, 1861, by the Wheeling Convention.

Elected Governor of Virginia on the fourth Thursday of May, 1862, by the people, to fill out the unexpired term of John Letcher, who was declared to have vacated his office by having joined the Confederacy.

On the fourth Thursday of May, 1863, he was elected for the full term of four years, beginning January 1, 1864, and removed the seat of government from Wheeling to Alexandria before the State of West Virginia began its legal existence, on June 20, 1863.

On the 25th day of May, 1865, he removed the seat of government to Richmond, and served till the end of his term, January 1, 1868, and held over till the 16th day of April, 1868, when Major General Schofield, in command of the First Military District (Virginia), appointed Henry H. Wells Provisional Governor.

In 1868 Governor Pierpont returned to his home at Fairmont, West Virginia.

He was elected to the House of Delegates in 1869, and later was appointed Collector of Internal Revenue for West Virginia by President Garfield.

He never was Governor of West Virginia.

He died at Pittsburg, at the home of his daughter, March 24, 1899, was buried at Fairmont, West Virginia.

STATUE OF THOMAS JONATHAN (STONEWALL) JACKSON, LIEUTENANT-GENERAL OF THE C. S. A.

It was designed and executed by Sir Moses Ezekiel, at Rome, Italy. The granite base is from the quarries at Richmond, Virginia; the marble used in connection therewith, is from quarries at Genoa, the bronze statue was shipped from Rome to Baltimore, and thence conveyed to Charleston, where it arrived August 31, 1910. It was speedily put in place, and unveiled on the 27th of September ensuing. It was erected under the auspices of the Charleston Chapter No. 151, of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

APPENDIX III

THE STATUE OF THOMAS JONATHAN "STONEWALL" JACKSON.

Biographical Sketch—Erection of the Statue on the State House Grounds—Its Dedication and Unveiling.

Among the passengers on board a ship lying at the wharf at London in 1748, but bound for America, was a young man, John Jackson, twenty-three years of age, whose home had been in one of the parishes near that city. In time he arrived in Maryland, and two years later, in Cecil county, that State, he wedded Elizabeth Cummins. Immediately, thereafter, they sought and found a home near the site of the present town of Moorefield, now in Hardy county, West Virginia. From there the family crossed the Allegheny range and located on Buckhannon river, at what was long known as Jackson's Fort on the site of the present town of Buckhannon, in Upshur county. Here they reared a family of eight children, and, late in life, removed to Clarksburg, in Harrison county, where the father died in 1801, in the eighty-sixth year of his age; his wife having survived him until 1825, died at the age of one hundred and five years. Their eldest son, George, was a soldier in the Revolution, then a prominent lawyer in Clarksburg; a member of the General Assembly of Virginia from Harrison county, from 1786 to 1789, and again in the year 1800; after which he was a member of the Fourth, Sixth and Seventh Congresses. After the death of his father, he removed to Zanesville, Ohio, where he spent the remainder of his life. In Clarksburg he left his eldest son, John G., a prominent lawyer, who, as the successor of his father, was a member of the Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Thirteenth and Fourteenth Congresses; and the first Federal Judge of the Western District of Virginia. His first wife was Miss Payne, a sister of pretty Dolly Madison, the much admired wife of President James Madison; his second wife was the only daughter of Governor Meigs of Ohio. He died at Clarksburg in 1845, aged forty-six years.

Edward, the second son of John and Elizabeth (Cummins)

Jackson, fixed his home on the West Fork River, near the site of the present town of Weston, now in Lewis county; he was long a surveyor in that region where he acquired a large estate. He wedded first, a Miss Hadden by whom he had three sons—George, David and Jonathan—and three daughters, one of whom wedded a man by the name of White; while the others wedded brothers of the name of Brake. By a second marriage, Edward Jackson added to his family nine more children, one of whom was Cummins Jackson, to be noticed hereafter.

Jonathan Jackson, the third son of Edward and Mrs. (Hadden) Jackson, attended the old Male Academy at Parkersburg and then read law with his cousin, Judge John G. Jackson, at Clarksburg, by whom he was induced to locate for its practice in that town. Soon, thereafter, he wedded Julia Beckwith Neale, a school-day acquaintance and the daughter of Thomas Neale and Margaret (Winn) Neale, a daughter of Minor Winn who resided on the west side of Bull Run Mountain, Virginia. She was a close student and became the possessor of a good education; she was rather a brunette with dark-brown hair, dark-grey eyes, a handsome face, of medium height, and symmetrical form. Jonathan Jackson had reared a neat cottage of three rooms, in Clarksburg, to which he took his Parkersburg bride; and herein were born four children—Elizabeth, Warren, Thomas Jonathan, and Laura. The father, Jonathan, had inherited from his father, Edward, a comfortable patrimony and had a promising future, but being of a generous nature, he became deeply involved by personal security for others, and when cut down in the meridian of life, every vestage of his property was swept away. He died of a malignant fever, contracted while nursing his eldest child, Elizabeth, who sank into the grave but two weeks before her father.

Thomas Jonathan, the subject of this sketch, the third child of Jonathan and Julia (Neale) Jackson, who bore the name of his father and maternal grandfather, was born at Clarksburg, West Virginia, January 21, 1824; and was in his third year at the time of his father's death, when his mother was left a widow with three helpless children, without a home or the means of support. But she was not without assistance, for the Masonic Fraternity, of which the father had been a faithful member, gave her a small house and in this humble abode, with her fatherless children, she spent

the greater part of the few years of her widowhood. Here she taught a little school, and also added to her support by sewing. In 1830, she was married a second time, Captain Blake B. Woodson, of Cumberland county, Virginia, becoming her husband; he was a lawyer of good education, and social and popular manners, but much her senior, and a widower without fortune. Soon after the marriage Captain Woodson removed to the new county of Fayette, where he, in 1831, was appointed the first clerk of the county. Here, but a year after the removal, the wife sickened, died, and was buried, in a lonely spot, amid towering mountains, at what is now the town of Ansted in Fayette county. Her grave was long neglected, but has been recently marked by a stone erected by Captain Thomas D. Ranson, of Staunton, a veteran of the famous "Stonewall Brigade." Before the removal to Fayette, the orphan children were separated; the mother took the youngest one—Laura—to live with her; Warren was sent to live with his aunt, a Mrs. Brake; and Thomas Jonathan, our subject, found a home with his bachelor half-uncle, Cummins Jackson, a farmer and mill-owner on the West Fork River, about six miles below the town of Weston in Lewis county; and distant eighteen miles from Clarksburg. Here he remained until he was eighteen years of age, in the meantime, performing the usual labor about the mill and on the farm, and in winter time attending the schools of the neighborhood. At the age of sixteen he served as a constable in Lewis county. He was ambitious, with an insatiable thirst for knowledge. Early in 1842, a young man from the Congressional District in which young Jackson lived, had received an appointment as Cadet to the Military Academy at West Point, but had found upon entering that the discipline and hard study were too severe to suit his self-indulgent tastes, and resigned and returned home. Soon this was spoken of in the neighborhood; and while Cummins Jackson was having his horse shod at a shop nearby, the blacksmith looked up and said: "Now, here is a chance for Tom Jackson, as he is anxious to get an education." His uncle caught the suggestion and, on going home, told the boy of the opportunity to get the Cadetship. This fired his heart and he began at once his efforts to secure the appointment. Armed with a letter signed by all his neighbors, addressed to Hon. Samuel Hayes, then a member of Congress from that District, and dressed in a suit of homespun, he made his way to Washington City, where Mr. Hayes introduced him to the Secre-

tary of War, Hon. John C. Spencer, who was so much pleased with his appearance, that he ordered a warrant for his appointment to be immediately made out. Young Jackson entered the Academy July 1st, 1842, and at the expiration of four years, was graduated with the rank of brevet Second Lieutenant, standing seventeenth in his class of fifty-nine members. Among his classmates were Generals George B. McClellan, John G. Foster, Jesse L. Reno, D. N. Couch, Truman Semour, M. D., L. Simpson, S. D. Sturgiss, George Stoneman, Innis N. Palmer, Alfred Gibbs, George H. Gordon, Frederick Myers, Joseph N. G. Whistler, and Nelson H. Davis, of the United States Army; and Generals John A. Brown, John Adams, Dabney H. Maury, D. R. Jones, Cadmus M. Wilcox, Samuel B. Maxey, and George E. Pickett, of the Confederate Army. The Mexican War was in progress, and Lieutenant Jackson was at once ordered to join the First Regiment of Artillery, then at New Orleans. Complying, he entered Mexico with the army of General Taylor, under whom he served until transferred to the command of General Scott. His military career was one of distinction and rapid promotion. He was engaged in the siege of Vera Cruz, and in the battles of Cerro Gordo, La Hoya, Oka Lake, Contreras, Cherubusco, Molino del Rey, the storming of Chapultepec, and the capture of Mexico. In the conquered city, he received the rank of Major. Returning home with the army, he served in Fort Columbus, New York, in 1848, in Fort Hamilton, New York, in 1849, and was engaged in the Seminole War in Florida, in 1851. February 29, 1851, he resigned his commission and returned to Virginia, where he was elected Professor of Natural and Experimental Philosophy and Instructor of Artillery Tactics in the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, which position he filled until the beginning of the Civil War. Immediately upon the secession of Virginia, Governor Letcher issued to Jackson a colonel's commission, and he took command of a small body of troops in the vicinity of Harper's Ferry. We can here make but a brief recapitulation, of his subsequent career. Promoted to the rank of Brigadier General, June 17, 1861, he, on the 2nd of July, checked for a time the advance of General Patterson at Falling Waters. He bore an important part in the battle of Bull Run, where in the language of General Barnard E. Bee, of South Carolina, "he stood like a stone wall." October 7, he was commissioned a Major-General, and in January, 1862, marched into western Virginia, striking Bath and Romney. March

23, he engaged General Shields at Kernstown, and early in May, forced Banks to abandon Front Royal. Hastening his command to Richmond, he threw it against McClellan's rear and saved the fortunes of the Confederate arms at Gaines' Mills. His achievements of the next few days won for him the distinction of being one of the great commanders. He was engaged in the invasion of Maryland, and September 15, captured Harper's Ferry with more than 11,000 prisoners, then joined Lee in time to do the severest fighting at Antietam. October 11, 1862, he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-General, and witnessed the battle of Fredericksburg in December. May the 2nd, 1863, he succeeded in turning Hooker's flank at Chancellorsville, but in the darkness of the evening, as he was returning with his staff to his own lines, he was fired upon by mistake by his own men and received a wound from the effects of which he died May 10, 1863.

THE ERECTION OF THE STATUE ON THE CAPITOL GROUNDS.

To Charleston Chapter No. 151 United Daughters of the Confederacy, of Charleston, West Virginia, organized in 1894, is due the presence of that splendid work of art—the Statue of Stonewall Jackson—which stands on the Capital Grounds of the State at Charleston. The object of the organization of this Chapter was to work in connection with kindred organizations for the founding and support of a Home for Aged and Disabled Confederate Soldiers in West Virginia. This scheme was, however, abandoned at a meeting of the United Confederate Veterans held in the Senate Chamber in the State House in May, 1897. It was, therefore, determined by the Daughters to erect in Charleston, the Capitol of the State, a monument to the memory of the Confederate Soldiers of 1861-1865. At this time they had in their treasury a fund somewhat in excess of one thousand dollars, which they could use for this purpose, and this was largely augmented by receipts from festivals, fairs, private theatricals, tournaments, and by private donations, in all of which they were most generously patronized by the people. A location for the monument was desired within the Capitol Grounds, and this must, of course, be obtained from the Legislature. Accordingly, Hon. John J. Cornwell, a member of the Senate from Hampshire county, submitted in that body, February 13, 1905, the following:—

JOINT RESOLUTION NO. 13.

(Adopted February 23, 1905.)

Granting permission to the Daughters of the Confederacy to erect a monument in the capitol grounds.

WHEREAS, At a regular meeting of the Charleston Chapter No. 151, United Daughters of the Confederacy, held on the 7th day of February, 1905, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

RESOLVED: That the legislature of the State of West Virginia is hereby respectfully requested to give to this Chapter and its associates permission to erect in the capitol grounds, in the city of Charleston, a monument to the Confederate soldiers of the period 1861-1865; the whole expense of the work to be borne by the Chapter and its associates, the state to be at no expense whatever.

And that a copy of this resolution attested by the president and secretary be presented to the legislature.

A copy from the minutes.

MRS. S. S. GREEN,
President.
Charleston Chapter 151 U. D. C.

Mrs. C. P. Snyder,
Secretary,
Charleston Chapter 151 U. D. C.

Therefore be it
Resolved by the legislature of West Virginia:

That Charleston Chapter No. 151 United Daughters of the Confederacy and its associates be and it is hereby given permission to erect in the capitol grounds in the city of Charleston a monument to the memory of the Confederate soldiers of the period of 1861-1865; the whole expense of the erection, repairs and maintenance thereafter to be borne by the Chapter and its associates, the State to be at no expense whatever; the site for said monument in the capitol grounds to be designated by the State Board of Public Works. The design of any such monument erected, together with any inscription or inscriptions thereon, shall be subject to the approval of the Board of Public Works.

On the same day, Hon. John A. Preston, a member of the House of Delegates from Greenbrier county, introduced the same resolution in that body. In the Senate, the rule requiring a resolution to lie over one day, was suspended and this resolution at once considered and adopted unanimously. In the House, it was referred to a special Committee, by which it was slightly amended and then adopted unanimously; the Senate speedily concurred, and the resolution was approved, as stated above, February 23, 1905.

The Daughters having decided to erect a bronze statue of Stonewall Jackson, requested Sir Moses Ezekiel, an eminent sculptor and

artist of Rome, Italy, to design and execute such monument in such manner as he might deem appropriate for the object for which it was to be erected. Accordingly a contract signed on behalf of Chapter 151, Daughters of the Confederacy, by Mrs. Samuel S. Green, its President; and Mrs. Charles P. Snyder, its Secretary, was made and entered into, September —, 1908, with the said artist, to complete the monument as contemplated. On April 11, 1910, the Board of Public Works of the State, marked the location on the Capitol Grounds on which the monument was to be erected, and on the same day approved the inscription to be placed thereon, which had been submitted by the Chapter. On the 31st day of May, 1910, ground was broken for the monument, the Chapter as a body being present, the shovels of earth being removed by its President, Mrs. Samuel S. Green. Then an address was delivered by Brigadier-General Samuel S. Green, commanding the Second Brigade United Confederate Veterans. He was followed by Hon. William E. Glasscock, who delivered an eloquent oration. The marble for the structure was shipped from the quarries at Genoa, Italy, June 30, 1910, to New York City, where on July 20th, ensuing, it was received by the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, for shipment to Charleston, where it arrived nine days later. The bronze statue was shipped from Rome to Baltimore and conveyed by the Baltimore and Ohio and the Kanawha and Michigan Railroads to Charleston, where it arrived August 31, and early in September, was put in place on the pedestal, previously erected.

The base of the Monument is eight and one-half feet square, consisting of one foot of Richmond Granite, resting on a concrete foundation. On the Granite rests Italian marble twelve feet, five inches in height, and this crowned or surmounted by a bronze statue of Thomas Jonathan (Stonewall) Jackson, of heroic size, in full Confederate uniform. The sculptor, Sir Moses Ezekiel, is a native of Richmond, Virginia. He was educated at the Military Institue at Lexington, Virginia, and was a Corporal of the Guard of Honor over the body of Jackson when it was taken to Lexington for interment. He was educated for the profession of medicine, but abandoned it for sculpture and art. He went to Italy in 1888, where he became so eminent that he was knighted by the King of Italy. He, however, retains his citizenship in Virginia.

THE UNVEILING OF THE STATUE, SEPTEMBER 27, 1910.

The Unveiling exercises took place in the presence of a vast concourse of people on the 27th of September, 1910. The day was an ideal one and it is estimated that five thousand strangers were in Charleston, and these with the population of the city crowded the Capitol Square and adjacent streets. A procession paraded the principal streets, at the head of which marched the Stonewall Brigade Band of Staunton, Virginia; it was followed by a Company of Cadets, seventy-five in number, from the Virginia Military Institute in command of General E. W. Nichols, Superintendent of that Institution. Then came a Battalion of the Second Regiment of the West Virginia National Guard in command of Captain Charles A. Wood; and consisting of Company "C," Lieutenant John Rolfe Cork; Company "K"; Captain Reuel E. Sherwood; and Company "M," Lieutenant Leonard Guy Levy. After the Military came a long line of civic bodies and citizens. The Military surrounded the monument. A speaker's platform had been erected near the monument. Brigadier-General Samuel S. Green presided. The invocation was by the Right Reverend George W. Peterkin, Protestant-Episcopal Bishop of the Diocese of West Virginia, and Chaplain of the Army of Northern Virginia, Department of U. C. V. General Green delivered an eloquent address when making the presentation speech; that of acceptance being delivered by Hon. John A. Preston, Adjutant of Creigh Camp of U. C. V. Lewisburg, West Virginia. Then Mrs. Samuel S. Green, as President of the Chapter, cut the cord, thereby unveiling the Statue; at the same moment the Virginia Cadets fired a salute. Other orators were Hon. Robert White, Major-General West Virginia Division, U. C. V.; and Lieutenant-General Bennett H. Young, of Louisville, Kentucky, commanding Department of the Army of Tennessee, U. C. V. The vocal music was under the direction of Mrs. J. Griff Edwards of Portsmouth, Virginia, the President-Commander of Confederate Choirs. Hon. R. A. James, President of the Board of Visitors of the Virginia Military Institute, was present representing Governor Mann of that State; While Governor Glasscock of West Virginia, was represented by Adjutant General Charles E. Elliott.

The following is the inscription on the plinth on the Western side of the Monument:—

JACKSON

STONEWALL

ERECTED AS A MEMORIAL
to the
CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS
1861-1865
By
CHARLESTON CHAPTER NO. 151
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY.

WHY THEY CALLED HIM "STONEWALL."

At the first Battle of Mannasses, July 21, 1861, the first great battle of the Civil War, General Jackson's Brigade of Virginia Volunteers—twelve companies being from West Virginia—saved the day to the Confederate arms. The Confederates were falling back, General Barnard Bee's South Carolina Brigade was retreating. Jackson's Virginians were standing under fire. Bee in an effort to rally his own men called out: "See! There stands Jackson like a stone-wall." Henceforth his brigade was known as the "Stonewall Brigade."

"Jackson stands there, like a stone wall," he said,
As he pointed his sword across the battle-field
Thus the name—none prouder on spotless shield
Than 'Stonewall,' the sobriquet to valor paid."

—*John G. Gittings.*